

UTAH PIONEER AND APOSTLE

Marriner Wood Merrill

AND

HIS FAMILY

Gc
929.2
M5528m
1202899

M. L.

2 vols
M5528m
1202899

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01416 8592

Utah Pioneer and Apostle

Marriner Wood Merrill

and

His Family

*Material obtained from the autobiography, diaries,
and notes of Marriner Wood Merrill and from
record data and textual contributions by members
of the family.*



Edited by

Melvin Clarence Merrill

1937



Copyrighted, 1937, by
MELVIN CLARENCE MERRILL

This book is copyrighted on behalf of the family. All rights reserved.
No part of it may be reproduced in any form without written permission.

Overlapped - \$12.50 (2 mls).

12C2899

*“His life was gentle; and the elements
So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up
And say to all the world, ‘This was a man!’ ”*

—Shakespeare.



Marriner Wood Merrill

CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
1. Ancestry and Relations of the Merrill Family.....	15
2. Autobiography of Marriner Wood Merrill up to 1860	25
3. His Work and Accomplishments from 1860 to 1906	62
4. Selected Diary Notes from the Journal Books of Marriner Wood Merrill.....	94
5. Funeral Accounts and Editorials.....	295
6. Estate of Marriner Wood Merrill.....	302
7. Sermons and Speeches of Marriner Wood Merrill	304
8. Personal Characteristics, as Indicated by His Family and Friends	329
9. The Family of the First Wife, "Auntie," Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill.....	376
10. The Family of the Second Wife, Cyrene Standley Merrill	400
11. The Family of the Third Wife, Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill	422
12. The Family of the Fourth Wife, Maria Loenza Kingsbury Merrill	454
13. The Family of the Fifth Wife, Elna Jonsson Merrill	481
14. The Sixth Wife, Jennie Jacobson Merrill.....	496
15. The Seventh Wife, Anna Sophia Angum Merrill	498
16. The Family of the Eighth Wife, Hilda Maria Erickson Merrill	501
17. Births, Blessings, Baptisms, and Confirmations of the Children of Marriner Wood Merrill.....	504
18. The Children of Marriner Wood Merrill Listed Chronologically According to Date of Birth.....	509
19. The Grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill Listed Chronologically According to Date of Birth	511
20. Statistical Data Regarding the Family of Mar- riner Wood Merrill.....	521
21. Educational Training and Activities of the Children and Grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill	522

ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
Marriner Wood Merrill	3
Sarah Ann Reunolds Merrill	26
M. W. Merrill, Wife Sarah A., 1853	34
Near Wing, First Home, 1854	39
"The Mill"	64
Logan Temple	79
"The Store"	84
Richmond Condenser	92
Temple House	107
Richmond Tabernacle	297
M. W. Merrill's Funeral Procession	299
Sarah A. Merrill	376
Marriner W. and Sarah	377
Auntie's Home	378
Auntie's Family	379
Auntie's Boys	380
Phebe and James	382
Marriner W., Jr. and Mary Cardon	385
Zina Shepard	386
Hazen and Emma	387
Maggie Thomson	387
Alma and Rilda	389
Rebecca Hendricks	389
Rhoda Louisa Merrill and William S. Hendricks	391
Willie and Lucy	393
Edgar and Clara	395
Amos and Eliza	397
Cyrene S. Merrill	400
The Home at The Mill	403
Aunt Cyrene and Family	405
Healen and Henry	407
M. W. Merrill's First Great-Grandchild, Dr. M. L. Kent....	409
Parley and Mary	410
Emma Griffith	411
Ella and M. J. Kerr	412
Loney and Lou	414
Mary Hansen	416
Ida and Peter	417
Ida, Peter and Family—All Fathers or Mothers, 1937.....	418
Ezra and Molly	420
Almira J. Merrill	422
Aunt Mira's Home	423

	Page
Aunt Mira's Family	424
Charles and Tennie	426
Charles and Chloe	427
Victoria Stoddard	428
Libbie and J. W. Hendricks	429
Libbie and Rhoda	430
Heber K. and Oretta Dudley	431
Albert and Julia	435
Lewis and Effie	437
Lorin and Laura	440
Fred W. and Ida Homer	443
Emma and "Joe" Sharp	445
Preston R. and Millie Lowe	447
Alva Retta and George Lewis	449
Leon and Bertha Lowe	450
Orella and Cyrus Jensen	452
Maria L. Merrill	454
Marriner W. and Maria, 1867	455
Maria in the 70's	456
Fountain Farm House	457
Aunt Maria's Family, 1895	458
Joseph F. and Laura Hyde	460
Emily Traub	461
Willard and Bessie	464
Hattie and Andrew Morrison	466
Laura and Clarence	468
Lucy and James W. Funk	469
Ambrose and Lydia	471
Melvin and Amy	474
Nellie and Erastus	477
Lenora and Leonard Olson	479
Elna J. Merrill	481
Aunt Ellen's Home	482
Aunt Ellen and Family	484
Elna and Victor	486
Hilda and Thomas	488
Loretta and Martin Rigby	490
Luella	491
Wilford J. and Ethel Lee	493
Jennie J. Merrill	496
Sophia A. Merrill	498
Hilda E. Merrill	501
Anna Mae and Sumner E. Hale	503

PREFACE

This book has been made possible by the desire of members of the Merrill family for a published record of the life and activities of their noteworthy progenitor, Marriner Wood Merrill, eminent Utah pioneer and builder and outstanding church leader, and for the assembling in convenient printed form of the data covering the relationships of the family tree, its roots, trunk, and branches. This tree, nourished almost from the time it was planted in Utah in pioneer days by the doctrine of "plural marriage" accepted and practiced by leaders of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints for many decades as a divinely established institution, grew rapidly to large proportions. Indeed, the family of Marriner Wood Merrill, who had eight wives and forty-six children, has come to be, through its ever-branching posterity and relationships, one of the largest in the Church, and of course in the country also for the period since it began in the West.

The desire for this book, which has been felt for a long time by certain members of the family, took concrete form in January, 1932, the 100th year since father's birth. At that time Wilford, father's youngest son, then living in New York City, discussed the subject in Washington with Melvin, father's third youngest son, a Civil Service employee of the Federal Government in the Nation's Capital. In the previous August when Wilford was in Utah he had approached Joseph about the desirability of publishing a biography of Marriner Wood Merrill for the benefit especially of those members of the family who were comparatively young when father passed away in 1906 and who therefore were not satisfyingly informed about his life and activities, and also for the benefit of the numerous oncoming posterity who would crave the opportunity of knowing about their distinguished ancestor. As an example of the need Wilford cited his own case; he was only 7 years old when his father died.

At a luncheon in the National Press Club in Washington Wilford and Melvin, both enthusiastic about the project, therefore decided to "start the ball rolling." As Joseph had just been appointed an Apostle at the previous October Conference at Salt Lake, and as he had therefore come to occupy the prominent position in the Quorum of the Twelve in the Church formerly held by his father, it was deemed advisable and appropriate to solicit his cooperation in the enterprise. This was done, and Joseph not only willingly but enthusiastically accepted the responsibility. It was therefore agreed that Joseph would collect the material and Melvin would edit and prepare it for the printer. Naturally the assistance of the members of the family would be needed in assembling, tabulating, and writing the required material.

To guide him in indicating to the family just what material to submit, Joseph asked Wilford and Melvin to list the questions they had in mind that either the members of the family or available records might answer for inclusion in the book. These questions were accordingly submitted, and Joseph had copies made for distribution to the family. He also prepared a questionnaire of his own, in order to obtain additional information and make the publication as complete as possible. According to the original plan it was intended to publish a biography of Marriner Wood Merrill; later it was decided to include biographies of the wives also; then it was deemed advisable to include life sketches of the children, and the full names and dates of birth of their children, or the grandchildren of M. W. Merrill. Because of the numbers, changes, and other difficulties involved, however, it was deemed not feasible to include the life sketches or dates of death of the grandchildren, or the names of the great-grandchildren. To make the book more attractive and interesting it was finally decided to include pictures not only of Father Merrill but also of his wives, children, family groups, sons-in-law, daughters-in-law, homes, church buildings, and commercial institutions.

The response of the family to these questionnaires brought in much pertinent and interesting information. One of the most interesting parts of the material was a roll of 70 sheets of paper on which was written by father in lead pencil in 1888 a brief account or autobiography of his life up to the time of his settling in Richmond, Utah, in 1860. It is a priceless document and is reproduced in this book. Had father continued that account up to the time of his death it would have been even more valuable. He kept a series of diary books or journals in which he entered notes on his travels, his work, his family, his business transactions, the weather, condition of the roads, crops, livestock, buildings, and equipment, and miscellaneous items. One of the chapters in this book gives selections from these records.

In harmony with the policy of the leaders of the Church to have one of the members of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles preside over the European Mission of the Church, Joseph was appointed to that position in the summer of 1933 and was accordingly absent from Utah from September, 1933, to October, 1936. His absence during that period unavoidably delayed the collection of some of the material and the publication of the book.

It should be stated here that this record does not pretend to discuss the historical setting or background of the events or incidents here related, nor to philosophize about the doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and particularly that of "plural marriage", which played such a dominant role in the life of the principal subject of this sketch. Those subjects have been treated in other publications, where various viewpoints have been presented or historical corollations made or documentary data analyzed. This book, on the other hand, aims merely to present in brief, simple fashion the account of the life and activities of Marriner Wood Merrill and the record of his family. It is printed primarily as a reference work for the interested members of the family.

Undoubtedly, however, since the account pertains to a polygamous family, the publication may be found of some interest to the student of that sociologically interesting family structure that held within it concurrently the lives, interests, development, and relationships of several wives of one man and their children and their children's children on to the nth generation. It is ever a source of the greatest astonishment to many to learn that such a structure could be erected and maintained in love, harmony, good will, unselfish cooperation, personal integrity, and in accordance with the strictest standards of chastity in personal conduct, prayerful devotion, religious zeal, Christian idealism, and a burning ambition for culture, education, professional advancement, and a high regard for the opportunities for service to fellowmen. As the institution of polygamy in America had its setting in the 19th century it is now rapidly passing off the stage. Very few indeed who entered into that relationship are now living. All will soon be gone. It therefore seems fitting and appropriate that those intimately familiar with the inside workings of the system should leave a record of their experiences and observations for the benefit of students of the future. If this work accomplishes that purpose, those preparing it will be happy to have rendered such service, but it will be a secondary by-product of the compilation and printing of the material and not a primary objective.

In reading this book, some may feel that it is rather heavily saturated or honeycombed with information about the religious activities of those whose life sketches are given, particularly of the children of Marriner W. Merrill. But it should be remembered that he left New Brunswick, Canada, and traveled all the way to Utah under the hardships incident to those early pioneer days not for the sake of adventure or riches but primarily for the sake of the Gospel taught by the Church he had joined as a convert. His wives were all devoutly religious and active workers in the Church. Finally, the Church in those early days in Utah was the rec-

reational, social, and in many cases educational, as well as religious center around which the young people gathered and engaged in their developmental activities. Auxiliary organizations of the Church were established to meet those needs. In the religious atmosphere in which they were reared and with the fervent love of the Gospel and the Church kindled in their souls, coupled with their assurance of the Divine origin and the truth of the Mormon principles in which they whole-heartedly believed, is it any wonder that the children of Bishop, and later, Apostle Merrill should engage actively in church work?

In conclusion, I wish to express cordial thanks to the members of the family for the indispensable assistance they have so willingly, graciously, and enthusiastically given in the preparation of this book, and Joseph, who has shared so largely in the responsibility of carrying the project on to completion, joins me in this expression of gratitude. We trust that in its printed form the book will meet the full approval of the family. We are especially pleased that it carries so many interesting and appropriate pictures, and we are grateful to the members of the family for making this important addition possible. The pictures were forwarded to Joseph and he supervised their preparation for the printer. It has been a great pleasure indeed for me to devote the time and effort I have given to the rewriting, editing, and preparation of the material in this book, for during those happy hours I have been verily engaged in a labor of love.

M. C. Merrill

Washington, D. C.

April 25, 1937.

Marriner Wood Merrill and His Family



Chapter 1

ANCESTRY AND RELATIONS OF THE MERRILL FAMILY*

The origin of the name **Merrill** is uncertain. Some authorities claim that it is of Huguenot origin, others that it is from the German or Anglo-Saxon, and still others that it is of ancient Norman origin and went into England at the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066. Owing to the fact that the name was found in England long prior to the time of the Huguenot persecutions in France and that it seems to have been of French derivation, it is possible that the last theory is the correct one. If it is of French origin, its meaning is probably either taken from the word **merle**, meaning "a swaggering fellow" (originally "a blackbird or peacock"), or from the words **mere**, meaning "the sea", and **ail**, meaning "a wall or cliff"; of these theories the first is borne out by the family coat-of-arms, and the second suggests a place-name from the residence of its first bearer.

The name is found on ancient records in England and on the early American records in the various forms of Miriel, Meriel, Meurrill, Meverell, Merrell, Merrells, Merrill, Merills, Mirrell, and Merrill, of which the last is the most generally accepted form of today.

It is said that the name is found on the Battle Abbey Rolls, which contain the names of the Normans who received

*This chapter was prepared by Marriner Wood Merrill's son, Olonzo D. Merrill, Chairman of the Genealogical Committee of the family.

grants of land in England in return for their services under William the Conqueror in the eleventh century, in the forms of Miriel and Meriel. These Rolls are said to mention John and Richard Miriel of Norfolk County, Nicholas de Meriel of York County, Adam de Miriel of Suffolk County, and another family of the County of Kent, all living in the latter part of the thirteenth century. Another early record of the family is of one Sampson Meurrill or Meverell of Derbyshire in the year 1388, who is said to have descended from a family of the name early located in the County of Stafford.

The earliest definite records of the family in England from which most of the American families of the name are believed to have descended are to be found at Wherstead, County of Suffolk, England. This line was represented in the sixteenth century by one John Merrell, who was the father by his wife Prudence of four children, John, Michael, Nathaniel, and Thomas, of whom Nathaniel was married about 1592 to Mary Blackoll, by whom he had issue of, among others, Mary, Martha, Frances, John, Nathaniel, and Michael, of whom John and Nathaniel were the first members of the family to emigrate to New England.

John and Nathaniel emigrated about 1633 or shortly thereafter from England to Ipswich, Mass., whence they soon moved to Newbury, in the same colony. John, the elder of the brothers, prior to his emigration to America, had issue by his wife Elizabeth of one child named Hannah, who married Stephen Swett in 1647. John died in 1662 without further issue.

Nathaniel, younger brother of the emigrant John, was married about 1634 to Susannah Wilterton and had issue by her of John, Nathaniel, Abraham, Susanna, Daniel, and Abel.

John, the eldest son of the emigrant Nathaniel, removed to Hartford, Conn., and was there married in 1663 to Sarah Watson. They were the parents of ten children, Sarah, Nathaniel, John, Abraham, Daniel, Wilterton, Susannah, Abel, Isaac, and Jacob.

Nathaniel, second of the emigrant Nathaniel's sons, married Joanna Kinney, or Kenney, in 1661 and was the father by her of John, Nathaniel, Peter, Hannah, and Mary.

Abraham, third son of the emigrant Nathaniel, was married in 1661 to Abigail Webster and their children were Abigail, Mary, Prudence (died young), Hannah, John, Jonathan, David, Sarah, Susanna, and Prudence.

Daniel, fourth son of the emigrant Nathaniel, married Sarah Clough in 1667 and had issue by her of six children, John, Sarah, Ruth, Moses, Martha, and Stephen. He is said to have had a second wife named Esther and several more children but the names of the progeny by this second marriage are not given.

Abel, fifth and youngest son of the emigrant Nathaniel, was the father by his wife Priscilla Chase, whom he married in 1671, of Abel, Susanna, Nathan, Thomas, Joseph, Nathaniel, Priscilla, and James.

Two others of the name who emigrated to New England during the seventeenth century were Thomas Merrill or Merrells of Hartford, who had a son named Thomas in the year 1646, and Jeremiah Merrills or Merrill of Boston prior to the year 1652, who had issue by his wife Sarah of at least two children, Jeremiah and Sarah, and perhaps of others.

Sometime during the first part of the following century one David Merrill settled in New York. He had, among others, a son named Barzilla, who had issue by his wife Electa of eleven children, Diantha, Heman, Anson, Ira, Silas, Emma, Ruth, Edward, Esther, Mary, and David.

The descendants of these various branches of the family in America have spread to practically every State in the Union and into the Dominion of Canada and have aided as much in the growth of the country as their ancestors aided in the founding of the nation. They have been noted for their courage, energy, ambition, industry, piety, integrity, moral and physical strength, will power, and resourcefulness.

Unfortunately, it is not definitely known from which branch of this numerous family Thomas Hazen Merrill, the grandfather of Marriner Wood Merrill, descended. However, a notation is found in the latter's family record that his grandfather and grandmother whose name is Sarah Ward came from the State of Maine.

The first definite record of this couple shows their residence at Fort Lawrence, Nova Scotia, which is situated immediately over the Missiquash River, the dividing line between New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. The town runs nearly parallel with the river and is a prosperous farming community named in honor of Governor Lawrence, who, with General Monckton, established a fort there at the time of the capture of the French Beausajour, which was situated on a high hill just over on the New Brunswick side of the Missiquash River. The large area of country at that time was known as Nova Scotia, but following the close of the Revolutionary War, the population was largely increased by the arrival of Loyalists from the American Colonies, many of whom settled at St. John and in that vicinity, some went to Sackville, and others to Amherst and the adjacent localities. Other settlers preceded the Loyalists and went from the New England States, some settling adjacent to the Bay of Fundy and Northumberland Strait. These, it is understood, were not obliged to leave their native land, but went at the solicitation of Governor Franklin and others.

In 1788, very soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, the Province of Nova Scotia was divided and what is now known as New Brunswick was given a separate government. The dividing line, as above stated, was the Missiquash River, so that after this division Fort Lawrence was in the Province of New Brunswick. It was the first Canadian home, as far as we know, of great grandfather Thomas Hazen Merrill and his wife Sarah Ward. The town of Sackville is but a few miles northwest of Fort Lawrence.

Whether a refugee before the War or a Loyalist after

the War is uncertain at this time. However, they were located at Fort Lawrence in 1788, the probable date of the birth of their first child Abigail. Their children, all born at this place, are as follows:

1. Abigail, born about 1788, married Richard Lawrensen of Sackville, N. B.
2. Susan, married Caleb Phiney of Nova Scotia.
3. Sarah, married David Stone of Nova Scotia.
4. Elizabeth, married Ralph Foster of Nova Scotia.
5. Hannah, married Benjamin Smith of Nova Scotia.
6. Levina, probably unmarried.
7. Nathan, born September 25, 1794, married Sarah Ann Reunolds of Sackville, N. B.

Nathan Merrill established his residence at Sackville, Westmoreland Co., N. B., where he lived all his life and died by drowning May 16, 1851. In 1814 he married Sarah Ann Reunolds, who was born April 24, 1792, and died February 1, 1876. She was a daughter of Joseph Reunolds and Hannah Reed, who also are said to have come from the State of Maine.

To Nathan and Sarah Ann Reunolds were born thirteen children, six boys and seven girls. They were all born at Sackville, Westmoreland Co., N. B., and their names are given below:

1. Abigail Hazen, born November 22, 1815, died August 14, 1872. Married Nelson O. Bulmer of Sackville, N. B.
2. Rebecca Lewis, born June 1, 1817, died May 30, 1885. Married Stephen Atkinson of Sackville, N. B.
3. Levina, born March 4, 1819, died October 18, 1877. Married George Bulmer of Sackville, N. B.
4. Joseph Reunolds, born December 4, 1820, died July 21, 1866. Married Matilda Teed of Westcock Hill, N. B.
5. Lucy Ann, born March 13, 1823, died December 18, 1898. Married John Richardson of Sackville, N. B.
6. Ruth Crane, born February 2, 1825, died July 21, 1886. Married Rufus Bulmer of Sackville, N. B.
7. Celia, born November 9, 1826, died August 2, 1829

8. Thomas Hazen, born August 28, 1828, died December 29, 1884. Married Mary Daisley of Cape Breton, Nova Scotia.

9. Edward Bulmer, born September 27, 1830, died 1852 at Panama.

10. Marriner Wood, born September 25, 1832, died February 6, 1906. He and his family are the subjects of this volume.

11. Alford Dixon, born August 11, 1834. Left home and was not heard from thereafter.

12. Bedford, born October 6, 1836, died October 22, 1836.

13. Rhoda Snell, born May 26, 1838, died April, 1922. Married Alexander McQuarrie of Picton, Nova Scotia.

The children of Nelson O. Bulmer and Abigail Hazen Merrill, the oldest daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, of Sackville, N. B., are as follows:

1. Joseph Reunolds, born April 8, 1834, died April 9, 1834.

2. Susan Janet, born February 9, 1835. Married Wm. McKenzie, Moncton, N. B. He was a section foreman on the I. C. Railroad.

3. John Nelson, born February 3, 1836, died Feb. 6, 1836.

4. Sarah Ann, born February 26, 1837. Married Wm. Crane Bulmer of Moncton, N. B.

5. Eliza Ruth, born September 19, 1838. Married Wm. Reed of Amherst, Nova Scotia, merchant and manufacturer.

6. Mary Elizabeth, born July 4, 1840, died March 11, 1881. Married W. Wilson Estabrooks of Sackville. His occupation was coasting sea captain, hence his home was temporarily at various places along the sea coast.

7. Hannah Victoria, born June 28, 1842, died June 8, 1861. Unmarried.

8. James Albert, born October 5, 1844. Married Anna McConnell, a teacher at Sackville, N. B.

9. Lucy Isabella, born September 3, 1845, died March 4, 1847.

10. Clarinda Celia, born October 10, 1848, died in 1889. Married John Delany of Sackville.

11. Nathan George, born April 30, 1851. Married Jessie Cathrine Ferguson of Sackville.

12. Marriner Merrill, born October 19, 1852, died Jan. 15, 1878. Unmarried.

13. Elvira Ida, born June 18, 1855. Married Seth Bulmer of Sackville, N. B.

14. Florence Teresia, born August 28, 1857, died August 27, 1862.

15. Herbert Hazel, born December 26, 1861. Married Miss Estabrooks of Sackville, N. B.

The family of Stephen Atkinson and Rebecca Lewis Merrill, second daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, of Sackville, N. B. No record available as to their children.

The family of George N. Bulmer and Levina Merrill, third daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds of Sackville, N. B., where they lived during their whole life and where all their children were born.

1. Nancy Jane (Hicks), born December 15, 1838.

2. Alma, born February 4, 1841, died November 12, 1864. Unmarried.

3. Bedford, born December 30, 1841. Married Sarah Anderson of Sackville, N. B., and moved to New Zealand and was in the lumbering business.

4. Melissa, born April 14, 1843. Married Frederick Hunter, machinist of Moncton, N. B.

5. Richard, born December 10, 1844. Married Jane Anderson of Sackville, N. B., and moved to Virginia City, Nevada, and engaged in mining.

6. Julia Ann, born July 16, 1846, died April 19, 1850.

7. Seth, born October 27, 1848. Married Elvira Ida Bulmer of Sackville, N. B. Their occupation was milling, lumbering, and farming.

8. Bertha, born March 4, 1857, died March 16, 1861.

9. Emma Alice, born August 1, 1858. Married Daniel McQuarrie, engineer of Moncton, N. B.

The family of Joseph Reunolds Merrill, first son of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, and Matilda Teed. Their children are as follows:

1. Clarinda, born December 18, 1845, at Sackville, N. B.
2. Nathan, born February 25, 1847, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died September 28, 1871.
3. Nelson, born February 4, 1849, at West Cock Hill, N. B.
4. Rufus H., born August 15, 1851, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died April 22, 1885. Married Bessie Donald.
5. Mary A., born December 25, 1853, at West Cock Hill, N. B.
6. Amos, born December 21, 1855, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died October 17, 1883. Unmarried.
7. Elnar, born January 27, 1858, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died January 27, 1862.
8. Charlet A., born August 19, 1860.
9. Celestia J., born January 7, 1862, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died March 17, 1881.
10. Etta Florence, born December 6, 1865, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died May 27, 1886.
11. Josiah, born March 1, 1868, at West Cock Hill, N. B. Died March 5, 1889.

John Robert Richardson and Lucy Ann Merrill, fourth daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, of Sackville, Westmoreland Co., N. B., were the parents of fourteen children, five boys and nine girls whose names and dates of birth are given below. All were born at Sackville, N. B.

1. Elizabeth Helen, born February 11, 1846, died April 3, 1847.
2. Helen Mass, born May 25, 1847. Married Burton Bowser.
3. Albert Derbersay, born November 9, 1848.

4. Annette Emma, born February 17, 1850. Married Wm. F. Herriman.

5. Thomas Edward, born October 8, 1851. Married Hannah Shed.

6. Sarah Melissa, born February 16, 1853. Married Arthur Hollis.

7. Rufus Lyons, born May 3, 1855. Married Hattie Marsh.

8. Charlotte Jane, born August 15, 1856.

9. Lucy Ann, born September 29, 1858.

10. Eliza Atkinson, born September 29, 1860. Married Wm. R. Cole.

11. Wm. Henry, born June 2, 1862. Married Annette Crain.

12. Mary Eveline, born August 14, 1863, died March 15, 1864.

13. John Robert, born October 7, 1866.

14. Maud May, born August 13, 1868.

The family of Rufus Smith Bulmer and Ruth Crane Merrill, fifth daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, of Sackville, Westmoreland Co., N. B. Their children are as follows:

1. Jane Elizabeth, married John Estabrooks of Sackville, N. B., a carpenter.

2. Annie Laura, not married in 1891.

3. Sarah Alice, married James Turner Bulmer, a farmer of Sackville, N. B.

4. Nathan H., married Minnie Bulmer of Sackville, N. B.

5. Addie Volmer, married Adam Carter, a farmer of Sackville, N. B.

The family of Thomas Hazen Merrill, second son of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reunolds, and Mary Daisley. Record not available.

The family of Alexander McQuarrie and Rhoda Snell Merrill, seventh daughter of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann

Reunolds of Sackville, Westmoreland Co., N. B. Later moved to Picton, N. B.

1. Sarah, born November 13, 1859, at Sackville, N. B.
2. Annie, born February 22, 1862, at Sackville, N. B.
3. Catherine, born May 21, 1864, at Sackville, N. B.
4. Jannie, born October 17, 1866.

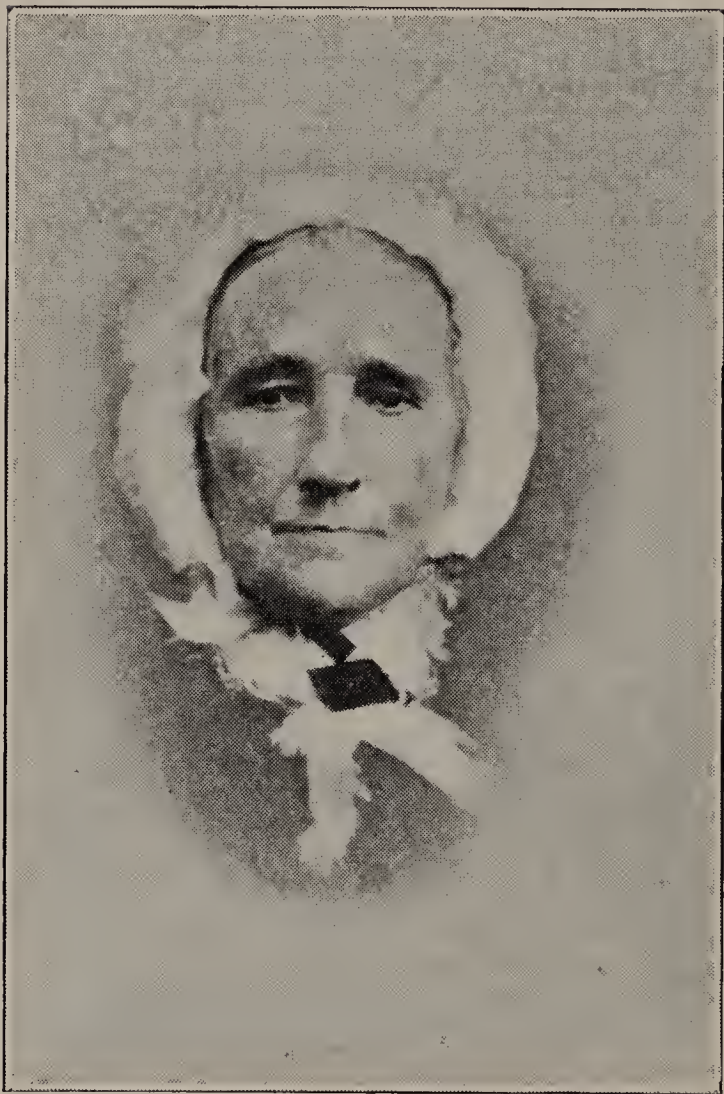
And thus we now pass on to the life history of Marriner Wood Merrill and the record of his family.

Chapter 2

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL UP TO 1860

I was born on September 25th, 1832, in Sackville, New Brunswick, Province of New Brunswick, County of Westmoreland, now at this date, viz., June 16th, 1888, Dominion of Canada. My father's name was Nathan Merrill. He was the only son of his father, Thomas Hazen Merrill. My father had six sisters, viz., Abigail, Susan, Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Levina, and was born on September 25, 1794, at Fort Lawrence, Nova Scotia, and was drowned or died alone on May 16, 1851, in going with a team of one yoke of oxen and two horses on the lead of the oxen to sow oats on what was known in that country as the ram pasture marsh. This ram pasture marsh was almost an island, only a very narrow neck of marsh leading to it by land. When the tide overflowed it in spring or high tide, which was always the case at the full or new of the moon, it made the narrow neck of marsh land very slippery when the tide receded, and it was only when the tide receded that teams could go to this ram pasture marsh, it being protected from the overflow of the tide by a dyke 18 feet at the bottom, 6 feet high, and 3 feet thick on the top, sloping from the bottom on both sides and being covered with salt grass on the outside and fresh or tame grass on the inside. It was thus sodded very strong and was not often washed down by the tide. The Sackville River on which steamboats and sailing crafts ran when the tide was up surrounded, or nearly so, the marsh which contained some 6,000 acres owned by the people in lots from 5 to 100 acres. My father owned some 15 acres which he sometimes plowed and sowed to oats and seeded again with timothy and clover. He lived some 20 miles from the land and traveled to it with cart and oxen with horses on the

lead as was the custom in that country in those days. He necessarily had to start from home by 2 o'clock A. M. in order to reach the scene of his day's labor early, as people in that country in those times counted a day's work from daylight to dark at night.



Sarah Ann Reunolds Merrill

It was in going up the narrow neck of land above referred to that my father met his death. It is supposed that he slipped off the bank with his team and fell into what is known in that country as a pot hole. These pot holes on the bank of the river were from 5 to 15 or 20 feet deep and from 2 to 10 rods in circumference and were filled with mud and salt water. My father was found there by my brother Alford, who was two years younger than myself, the same morning after daylight.

My brother going on horseback did not necessarily start from home until about 5 o'clock A. M. I have often heard my father say that none of his children would see him die as he would die alone without friends near, which verily did occur.

I was working in East Boston at the time of my father's death, whither I had gone some time previous.

My father's mother, or my grandmother on my father's side, was Sarah Ward. Her birth and death I do not know. My father married Sarah Ann Reunolds, who was born on

April 24, 1792, in Westmoreland County, New Brunswick, and died February 1, 1876. She was the mother of 13 children, viz., Abigail, Rebecca, Lavenia, (Levina?), Joseph, Lucy, Ruth, Celia, Thomas, Edward, Marriner, Alford, Bedford, and Rhoda. She was baptized by Elder John Herret in 1834 or '35 into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and was quite zealous for many years and taught me the Gospel to some extent. My father being an unbeliever, my mother did not make much progress in the work, and never had the spirit of gathering with the Saints, and actually prevented my youngest sister, Rhoda, who was baptized into the Church of Christ, from gathering with the Saints. My sister was quite young at the time. My mother was never cut off from the Church and died believing, as I am led to believe, in some of the doctrines and principles of the Church.

I have thus spoken of my father and mother and my grandfather and grandmother on my father's side. My grandparents on my mother's side I have no knowledge of, as I have no data respecting them. Not having any opportunities of even a common school education in my youth, and leaving that County when young, I found my way hedged up in some degree from acquiring a knowledge of my ancestors.

The County where I was born and spent my early childhood was sparsely settled, and nearly all the people were very poor. The climate was very cold and rigorous, but the country was very heavily timbered. Oats, barley, buckwheat, and potatoes were the principal products of the country. My parents being very poor people and schools being scattered and far between is some excuse for the neglect of my early education. But I do not want to cast any reflection on my parents and will take it for granted that they did the best they could for their large family (for that country).

My sister Lavenia and her husband, George Bulmer,

were baptized into the Mormon Church about the year 1851 or '52 but did not remain in the Church long, being cut off by the Branch President, William Atkinson, for apostasy.

I was somewhat of a religious turn of mind in my early youth, having those impressions, I suppose, in consequence of the teaching of my mother, she being a member of the Mormon Church. I left Sackville on the 7th day of April, 1850, in a small sailing craft, Captain Anderson in charge of the vessel. I had in my pocket about 80 cents, and my fare was \$2.50. I sailed for Boston, Mass., to seek employment; arrived there, 500 miles distant, on April 12 and with some difficulty found my brother Thomas H. Merrill, from whom I borrowed sufficient money to pay my fare from Sackville to Boston, viz., \$2.50. I found employment in a few days with one Mr. Simpson, the man my brother was working for. My employment was cooking on board a small fishing craft, the John Randolph, copper-bottomed or plated on the outside with sheet copper. It was a very fast craft, as we ran by some 500 vessels of all sizes one day in running up the Boston Bay. This vessel ran down to Portland and along the coast of the State of Maine and bought lobsters from fishermen and took them alive up to Boston where they were boiled in large boilers and sold in the Boston market. My brother's business was to boil from six to nine barrels every night and take them to market in the early morning.

I thus continued coasting on the schooner for two months when I learned of the death of my father, as before described. I returned home to assist my mother and younger brother Alford in taking care of the small farm, stock, etc. I hired with this man Simpson for \$16 per month, but when I was obliged to leave him and return home he gave me \$24 per month as a prize or reward for my faithful service to him. I remained at home with my mother for some time settling up the debts of the estate and with my younger brother providing for the family, etc., when I heard the Gospel as taught by the Latter-day Saints preached by one

John Skerry of Halifax, Nova Scotia. After some investigation I was baptized on the 3rd day of April, 1852, and thus became a member of the Latter-day Saint Church. This was an excuse for my associates and young companions, both male and female, to turn against me because they said I was a fool for joining the poor deluded Mormons. But this only strengthened my faith and fired my heart with a zeal that only Latter-day Saints know. The Lord blessed me abundantly and gave me many testimonies by dreams and the inspiration of His Holy Spirit so much so that my mind was full of light and my heart full of joy, and I took great comfort in contemplating the great Latter-day work.

On the 5th day of September, 1852, I was ordained a Priest under the hands of Jesse W. Crosby and was appointed to labor among the few Saints that had been previously organized into a Branch with William Atkinson Presiding Elder. I labored in this capacity until the following spring of 1853, when on the 22nd day of April I left Sackville, N. B., in company with William Atkinson and family for the gathering place of the Saints, viz., Salt Lake City, Utah. I had in my possession \$120 currency and gold, which amount I had previously saved by hard work to defray my expenses to Utah. My clothing was at this time very limited. Besides paying my fare I spent a small amount in purchasing clothing, one cow, and provisions to cross the Plains, etc.

Our journey was by way of St. John, N. B., East Port, Portland, Boston, Troy, Buffalo, Detroit, Chicago, La Salle, Saint Louis, and from there up the Mississippi River to Keokuk, our starting point by team for the West. We arrived at Keokuk on May 9, 1853, and at this point found others going to Salt Lake who had encamped to make ready for starting by team across the then Territory of Iowa and the Great Plains of the West. At this point ox teams were bought, usually two yoke or pairs of oxen to a wagon. In some cases the cows were yoked up and placed in the teams to assist in pulling the wagons. Wm. Atkinson was elected

Captain of the Company, and I was elected Captain of the Guard, and Jesse W. Crosby was elected President of the Company. We rode out of Keokuk, which was 12 miles below Nauvoo on the west side of the Mississippi River, on the 18th day of May, 1853. On May 19th Profinda Atkinson died, which detained us one day. She was the then youngest child of William and Phebe Atkinson, about 2½ years old.

We had a somewhat difficult journey across Iowa, 330 miles, owing principally to the country being new and the lack of bridges, rains, etc. However, on June 17 we arrived at Council Bluffs with our company of eight wagons and camped near the Missouri River. We made our arrangements to be ferried across on a large flat boat managed by oarsmen. In a few days we succeeded in all getting across the river safely with our wagons, teams, and outfit. On the first day of July we left the Missouri River with 13 wagons in our company and wended our way slowly to the Rocky Mountains, nothing serious occurring to impede our progress. However, some little incidents occurred occasionally to cause a sad feeling in camp. On one occasion I came near being drowned in the Platte River, but through the blessings of the Lord and the kind aid and assistance of one Brother John Reese, a Welsh Brother with one eye and who now lives in Benson Ward, Cache Stake. He being an excellent swimmer, saved me from a watery grave by assisting me from the middle of the river where I had lodged on a sand bar. I being thus saved, we proceeded on our way with joy and thanksgiving.

On another occasion we were stopped by a large band of some 500 hostile Sioux Indians who placed themselves across the road and stopped our teams. They made a demand on us for coffee, flour, sugar, tobacco, etc. We complied cheerfully with their wishes because we had to, and it was our only safety. After receiving our presents they reluctantly let us pass on our way. We also had one small stampede with our teams as they were hitched to the wagons,

but without serious damage. We also encountered many large herds of wild buffalo, which at times came near stampeding our teams. But by using caution and stopping our teams, what seemed to be a pending calamity was averted. These herds of wild buffalo were often seen on the Laramie Plains and west of them by the thousands, probably 10 or 15 thousand in a drove and covering many acres of ground. Buffaloes are a species of wild cattle, larger on an average than our common cattle, and very ferocious looking, with long hair and usually coarse, and all of them dark brown or between that color and a black. I thus speak of the buffalo as it is now said to be nearly extinct on the American continent. There is no doubt but what the wild buffalo was at one time the domestic cattle of the ancient inhabitants of this land, Jaredites or Nephites. Also the wild horses found so abundantly a few years ago were the domestic or tame animals of said inhabitants.

We arrived in Salt Lake City on the 11th day of September, 1853, and it was a pleasing spectacle to behold civilization again, and houses wherein people lived with home comforts around them, even if they were in a rude state. For it must be remembered that the Pioneers or first settlers had only been in the country a little over six years, landing in the Great Salt Lake Valley on the 24th of July, 1847, and the country at that time was a barren waste, the home of the wild Indian, with the coyote, large grey wolves, crickets, and grasshoppers for neighbors. For one emerging from the Great Plains of the West and crossing the Rocky Mountains by ox teams it was indeed a pleasant change of vision, and the reflecting mind would be led to exclaim, "Surely the God of Israel has been a counselor to this poor exiled people and has blessed the land and country for their sake". What then seemed to be comfortable homes were met with on every hand, and peace and good will and brotherly kindness seemed to prevail in all the land.

There were no grog shops, no drunkenness, no pro-

fanity anywhere to be found in all the city of Salt Lake, and the people could lie down in peace and rise up in safety with doors and windows open, and no fears were entertained of burglars or any one to disturb the quiet of any one in all the City of the Saints. People in those days, as a whole, attended meetings and observed the Sabbath Day and kept it holy. And the authority of the Priesthood was respected by all the people, and the Presidency of the Church and the leading Elders taught them as now to build up and encourage the people to do right and be united in sustaining the work the Lord had committed to them to do, in building up a commonwealth that would acknowledge God in all the affairs of life.

But in opening up a new country there were many things to contend with in a financial way. The country was new, the climate was arid, and those were very dry years, and there were grasshoppers and crickets by the millions to contend against. All these things had a tendency to discourage the early settlers of this then arid region, and had it not been for the former experience of the Mormon people with mobs in killing many and driving them from their homes in mass and burning their houses and expelling them from the face of civilized society, no doubt many would have been discouraged and left the country, as some few did. I have seen seasons along in the fifties when not a drop of rain fell on the parched earth from April till November. But as the country has been settled, trees planted, farms opened up, canals built, and the water turned from their channels and spread over the country, the climate has become more moist.

But the early settlers had many things to contend with that the young people born here and those now coming into the country at this date, 1888, know nothing about. Flour was more precious in those days than fine gold. In 1855 I was offered \$20 in gold for 100 pounds of flour; and it is said that at one time in 1848 flour was worth one dollar per pound.

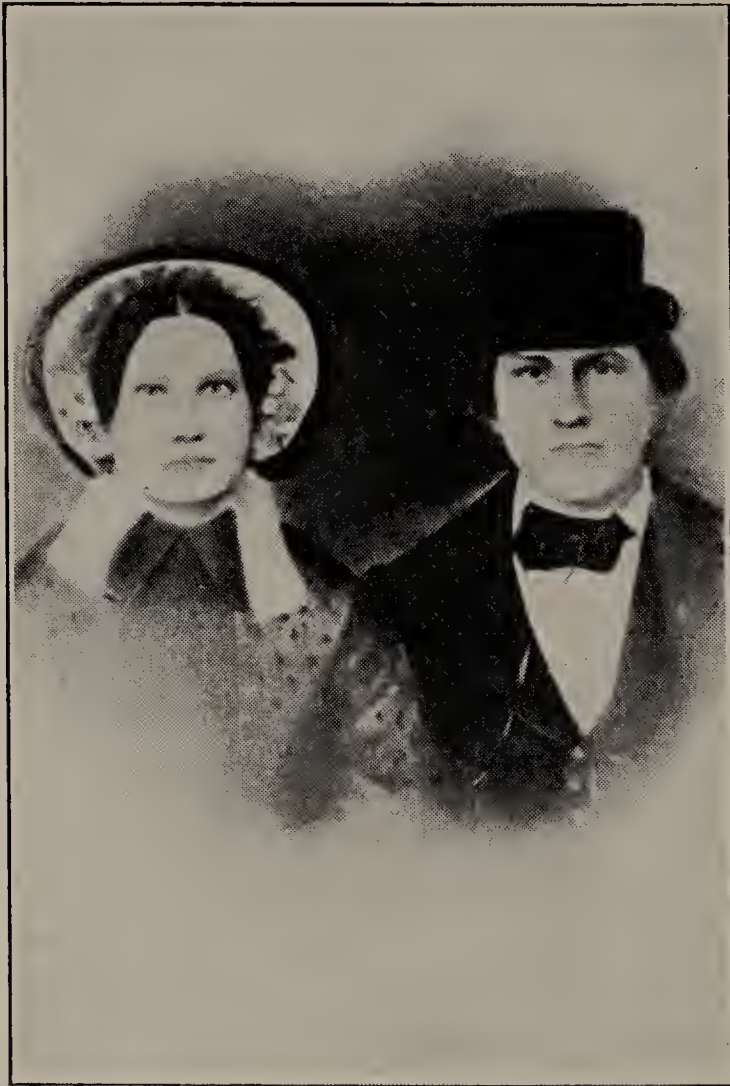
There were no settlers west of the Missouri River in those days, and the country was very sparsely settled east of that river for some hundreds of miles. Hence the isolation of the Latter-day Saints driven from their homes in Missouri and Illinois. But the hand of a kind Providence has been over the Saints in all of their persecutions and hardships and they have spread abroad on every hand; but how changed the scene in Salt Lake City and other places when the influx of Gentiles commenced bringing with them the civilization of grog shops, houses of ill fame, their ministers, lawyers, judges, sectarian schools, gamblers, profanity, and all manner of devices to turn the hearts of the young Latter-day Saints from the faith of their fathers! Thus is the state of society now in fair Utah, where once quiet and peace reigned supreme.

I had left of my \$120, formerly spoken of, one cow for which I had paid \$15, and \$5 in cash, but my clothing was very limited as I had worn it out in crossing the Plains. I also paid my proportion of the provisions in William Atkinson's family to last and sustain me in crossing the Plains, and my cow was worked in one of his teams to haul my chest; and thus I was not a charge on anyone in coming to Utah.

On the 15th day of September I hired to Olando D. Hovey for \$20 per month, but afterward my wages were raised to \$26 per month. I worked for Brother Hovey one month as per agreement, and at the expiration of the month I still worked at his place making shingles on shares for him. I then earned some \$3 per day while making the shingles. I had some trouble in getting my pay from Brother Hovey for the month's work, but finally got it and provided myself with some clothing for the winter. Clothing being very high, my \$26 did not go far in furnishing clothing.

On November 10th, 1853, I was married to Sarah Ann Atkinson, the eldest daughter of Wm. Atkinson with whom I crossed the Plains. Apostle Ezra T. Benson performed the

ceremony at the house of Sister Ann Perry in South Bountiful, Davis County. After being married I was not disposed to be idle but traveled on foot up the country north as far as Kaysville hunting work, but was not successful in finding employment. I also tried to get employment in Salt Lake, and on November 16 I hired to Brother Thomas Forsythe for \$20 per month



M. W. Merrill, Wife Sarah A., 1853

and went to the West Mountains in Bingham Canyon, some 30 miles southwest of Salt Lake City, where I made shingles for Brother Forsythe. After my month expired I went to South Bountiful December 18, traveling home in the night. My wife Sarah Ann also hired out for \$2 per week to parties in Salt Lake—Sister Ezra T. Benson and one James Wilkins. Thus we spent the winter of 1853 and '54.

I returned to the West Mountains, Bingham Canyon, on De-

cember 25 and remained there until February, 1854, making 46,000 shingles on shares, Brother Forsythe furnishing the timber at the camp and hauling all the shingles to Salt Lake for one-half. I paid him 50 cents a day for board out of my half of the shingles. One William Wilson, an Irish Canadian (not a Mormon), worked with me in making the shingles on the same terms. We were snowed in the canyon

at one time and were out of provisions. Snow fell 7 feet on the level in the canyon, and we were from Tuesday noon till Friday evening without food. On Friday morning the storm abated and during that day we succeeded in getting out of the canyon 7 miles from our camp to a house just below the mouth of the canyon about one mile, where we obtained food. We then traveled on to Salt Lake City during the night, stopping once near the Jordan River at one Brother Beckstead's about 9 o'clock P. M. and got some more food after which we pursued our way to Salt Lake City. 1202899

The canyon being thus blocked with snow, we could not return again to work but succeeded in getting our tools. Brother William Atkinson and I went into the mountains east of Bountiful and made some 17,000 shingles. My shingles were sold the following summer for \$8 per thousand.

On April 9, 1854, I moved with my wife to Brother James Henrie's house, a small log house with one room, where for the first time since I left Sackville, N. B., I felt like I had a home to go from and come to. I made a bedstead out of small round poles and succeeded in getting a rawhide, which I cut up in narrow strips $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch wide and stretched them around and across the pole bedstead as cords to put our straw bed on. Our household goods consisted of one pole bedstead, one baking skillet (borrowed), one frying pan (borrowed), my chest for a table, two 3-legged stools, two knives and forks, six small tin spoons, etc. But we were happy and felt like it was home. The Lord blessed us with health and we both worked early and late to provide ourselves with a home of our own.

On April 9th I hired again with Brother Forsythe for \$20 per month and assisted him in putting in his crop. Prior to moving to Brother Henrie's house about the first of April, 1854, I hired a 2-yoke team of oxen (my wife Sarah driving the team) from my father-in-law, paying him for the use of the team in work. We broke up three acres of new land on Sister Ann Perry's farm. I sowed the land to wheat and

planted a small patch of potatoes and got the crops for breaking the land. Thus we secured our bread and potatoes from the elements. After my month expired with Brother Forsythe I came home and we concluded that it would be better for me not to work out by the month any more.

On my return home I found on looking around that I could obtain a piece of land, which was considered to be outside the water limits, or that there was no water for it, and I found on further inquiry that Brother Goudy Hogan claimed the land. This tract of land contained 100 acres. I applied to Brother Hogan to buy his claim as he had plenty of land without it, and as it had cost him nothing I thought I was entitled to a portion of the public domain to build a home upon. Brother Hogan refused to sell or let me have the land or any portion of it, and I felt that he was selfish and did not love his brother as the precepts of the Gospel require. So I applied to the Bishop, John Stoker, but did not get any encouragement from him, he letting me think there was no water for the land and that it was worthless to me. But I did not view things in that light exactly, although I was not at that time acquainted fully with the importance of irrigation to mature crops. So I applied to the Territorial Surveyor, Jesse W. Fox, who was very kind to me and gave me all the information he could about the land, and even took me up to President Young's office to talk to him about it. President Young did not favor the policy of one man claiming so much land and directed the surveyor, Brother Fox, to make me out a plat of the land for the 100 acres and also to give me a surveyor's certificate for it. This was done, and on presenting my claim to Brother Hogan he was very angry and said many hard things to me. But he surrendered his claim and I was the lawful claimant of 100 acres of land by the then rules of the country.

I did not want to cultivate a feeling of selfishness in the land matter, and I have often since thought that the Lord placed the land in my possession to see what use I would

make of it, as I could not possibly occupy all of it, having no team or anything to work with in farming. After counseling with my wife we concluded to divide the land with those who had none, and no means to buy any if there was any for sale, which at that time there was not. So I divided the 100 acres in three parts, giving my father-in-law, Wm. Atkinson one-third, and an old Danish Brother by the name of Knudsen one-third, and kept one-third for myself. After doing this I felt that the Lord approved of what I had done. When President Young heard what disposition I had made of the tract of land he blessed me and promised me that I should prosper and be blessed of the Lord, which has been verified.

After getting the land matter settled and having a place to build a house, I set to with my wife and we made our calculations as to how we could best accomplish this object, viz., get a home of our own. I arranged with Brother Samuel Henrie to work in the canyon with him on shares in getting out some lumber with which to build a house. I cut and slid the logs from the side of the mountain, and he hauled them to the mill about one mile. The mill got one-third for sawing, Brother Henrie one-third for hauling, and I one-third for cutting and sliding. Thus I soon got lumber to build my small house and some to spare. After securing my lumber (and I had some shingles I did not sell) I went to work and made adobes on the spot where I was going to build my house, using the pit from which I took the clay, or material for the adobes, for a cellar afterwards. The adobe size was then 4 inches thick, 6 inches wide, and 12 inches long. I made 500 of these adobes each day, commencing as soon as I could see in the morning and working as long as I could see at night.

After getting my adobes all made and piled up nicely there came a very heavy rain one night, which was very unusual in those days, and the force of the flood coming against the ricks of adobes melted the lower ones. This

tilted the ricks over and exposed the whole to the running water, which spoiled the most of them. Thus several hard days' work was lost in a short space of one or two hours of the night. I, however, went to work again with a will and a determination to have a home of my own, and I soon repaired the loss and again had my adobes ready for the walls.

When my adobes were made I engaged to cut hay for Brothers James and Samuel Henrie on shares, as at this time I had one cow which I brought across the Plains. I mowed the grass by hand, as there was no such thing as a mowing machine in those days in Utah, nor for many years afterward. I cut the grass, which was very light, for one-third in the stack. I cut on an average one ton a day, and mowed every day except Sunday for 30 days, thus securing 10 tons of good wild hay in the stack. It was worth at that time \$100 if I had wanted to sell it. But I did not earn it by working only from 7 o'clock in the morning to 6 o'clock in the evening and resting an hour at noon, but I commenced at 5 o'clock in the morning and worked as long as I could see in the evening, and only stopping for meals—usually bread and milk for breakfast and milk and bread for dinner, with some greens mixed in, and mush and milk for supper.

After getting the hay cutting done I exchanged work with my father-in-law for the use of his team, and hauled my timber from the mill and rocks and sand from the hills for foundation for my house. After harvesting my little crop of wheat off the 3 acres formerly spoken of and getting it hauled and stacked, my wife helping me, I commenced to build my house. It was in the dimensions 16x24 feet and I continued working on it until it was finished, working all the daylight there was, with Sarah my wife helping me all in her power. She worked as long and as many hours as I did, spinning wool rolls on shares, weaving, helping me outdoors on my work occasionally, etc. On the 16th day of September I had my house so we could move into it, with the roof on and floors down, but I made and hung the doors and put in

the windows after we moved into the house. I will here remark that my wife Sarah made and sold butter from our one cow and got the nails and glass for the house, getting 25c per pound for butter and paying 60c per pound for nails and 60c per light for 8x10 inch glass. It will be remembered that we did not use many pounds of nails or many lights of glass in our little house of those days; a very few pounds of nails and a very few lights of glass had to suffice.



Near Wing, First Home, 1854

I continued working on the house until it was plastered, doors and windows in, and we were barely located in a house of our own, costing \$275, on land of our own, and had raised on the 3 acres of ground 90 bushels of wheat and 20 bushels of potatoes, when on October 17th, 1854, I bought a yoke of oxen and a wagon from one David Stiles, who came from the same part of the country that I did in New Brunswick. For these I agreed to pay him \$155. On receiving the cattle and wagon I paid him \$85 cash and promised him the balance, \$70, the next fall, one year from that time, without interest. I got the \$85 from the sale of shingles I made on shares in the West Mountains formerly spoken of, Broth-

er Z. Snow, a brother of Apostle Erastus Snow, selling them for me without charge.

On October 24 Phebe Ann was born in our own house. Thus in a little over one year after I came to the Salt Lake Valley a young boy penniless, with no one in the Territory I had ever seen (save those who came in the same company) before, through the blessings of our Heavenly Father I had a kind, good wife, one nice girl baby, a house and home of my own, an unbroken farm of 33 and one-third acres, one yoke of splendid, well-broken oxen, and a good new wagon with only \$70 due on it, 90 bushels of good wheat, 20 bushels of nice potatoes, a fat hog to kill (for we had raised one), a cow, and other small things for the house and farm. Thus it was demonstrated in my case that the Lord helps those who make an effort to help themselves.

David C. Stiles with his wife and one child moved to our house October 26th, 1854, to stay during the following winter. This David C. Stiles, from whom I had bought the oxen and wagon, was previously a resident of New Brunswick. He embraced the Gospel in an early day of Latter-day Saint Church history in Nauvoo, Ill., and came to Utah in 1854. He remained over winter at my house and returned to some part of the States the following spring on a pretext to buy goods and start merchandising in Utah. But the sequel of the matter was, as I knew then, to get away from the Church and Mormonism and apostatize from the faith. His going away in the spring and leaving the country resulted in his not getting his pay from me in full for the oxen and wagon. He did not urge the payment very strong, as he claimed that he was going to return in the fall with his goods, when the money from me would be due. He, however, had occupied my house, small as it was, in selling the merchandise he had brought with him, from October to April without charge, and received of our hospitality freely without complaint on our part, although we were very much annoyed at times with his custom-

ers coming to trade with him. I never received word from him as to his place of residence afterwards.

During the winter of 1854 and '55 I worked in North Mill Creek Canyon getting out wood, poles, logs, etc., and selling some wood in Salt Lake City for clothing, house furnishings, etc. In March, 1855, my wife and I were rebaptized by Chester Loveland and renewed our covenants with the Lord to serve Him, this being the custom and counsel of the Church Authorities to all newcomers. In the same month (March) I was appointed to labor as a Teacher in the Ward, which was then known as North Canyon Ward, which position I held and labored in that calling to the best of my ability while I remained in that part of the country, about 7 years. On July 7th, 1855, I was ordained a member of the 5th Quorum of Seventies under the hands of William Brown and Alvin Winegar, Presidents of that Quorum.

I attended Quorum meetings in Salt Lake City monthly. On November 10, 1855, I received my endowments with my wife Sarah in the Endowment House, Salt Lake City, and we were sealed or remarried according to the rites of the Church for time and all eternity by President Brigham Young in the Endowment House.

In the year 1855 the grasshoppers first came to Utah and did great damage to crops. But owing to the advanced stage of the crops when they came considerable grain was saved, but not enough for bread for the people. And before the harvest in 1856 great suffering was experienced by many for bread. My crop being short in 1855 and only raising that year 49 bushels of wheat, and out of that paying my tithing, threshing, blacksmith bills, etc., I was left with only a few bushels for the year's bread—not enough to last us. On finding that I would be short of bread stuff I got lumber from the canyon and took 750 feet to Salt Lake City to trade for flour, but found that kind of a trade very difficult. I could sell my lumber for money in different places, but could not buy flour for money. I finally as the last resort for flour

took my lumber to Superintendent Daniel H. Wells, then Superintendent of Public Works for the Church, and asked him if he would give me flour for it. I must here confess that I had but little hope or faith to get flour for my lumber, as the Church had many work hands depending on the Superintendent for bread, besides a great many old and infirm people who looked to that source for supplies.

But to my surprise, after Brother Wells asked a great many questions as to what I wanted with so much flour, he said, "Yes, I will take your lumber and give you flour for it". I did not expect to get much flour for my load of lumber, as flour was worth at that time \$20 in cash per 100 pounds, when it could be bought at all, as it was a rare thing to hear of any flour for sale. Hence when Brother Wells asked me what I wanted with so much flour for my family I could not understand him, as 150 pounds of flour was all I expected to get for my 750 feet of lumber, and in fact I had offered it for that many times during the day.

Brother Wells did not ask me how much flour I wanted for my load of lumber, but simply said to me: "Drive it over to the Temple Block and Brother Fordham will measure it for you". I had told Brother Wells that my father-in-law with a large family and many of my neighbors were also out of flour, and that I expected to divide what I got with them. On getting my lumber measured and a receipt from Brother Fordham, and finding that I had \$30 worth, it being considered worth \$4 per 100 feet, which was the market price at that time, I went back to the Store House (then Tithing Office) with a light heart and cheerful countenance expecting to get 150 pounds of flour to take home to my family and neighbors. When I handed the receipt to Brother Wells he looked at it for a moment, and that moment seemed a long time to me, for I expected to hear him say, "Can't hardly afford to give you all flour for your lumber, you must take some cash with it". But to my surprise he said: "Brother Hill, go and put Brother Merrill up 500 pounds of flour". Six

dollars per 100 pounds was the Church price then and for many years afterwards, and two dollars per bushel for wheat. I felt like weeping for joy, but suppressed my feelings and said secretly: "God bless you, Brother Wells, for your kindness to me". And I am glad to say I have the same feeling toward Brother Wells today, 32 years later in life.

Getting my 500 pounds of flour stacked on the running gears of my wagon, I started homeward, it being 8 miles to where I then lived north of Salt Lake City. I was extremely glad when I passed beyond the limits of the city, as I was accosted at every block with: "Say, Brother, won't you sell me a little flour? I will give you \$20 in gold for a hundred pounds", etc. I was almost sorry I did not stay in the Tithing Yard until it was dark so people could not see what I had on my wagon, as I had no blanket or quilt to cover it up. But I had to say sorrowfully, "No, Brother, (or Sister) I cannot peddle out this flour, it is all engaged".

When I arrived home we felt to thank the Lord for His kindness to us. And we did not feel selfish with our store of bread, for we divided it with our brethren and sisters around us, and fed all who came in and asked for bread. We did not sell one pound of the flour, but loaned it and gave it to the poor, etc. We let it go so freely that before our little crop came in or got ripe we found ourselves nearly out again. One day a poor Danish or Swedish Brother came along and asked for some bread to eat. My wife told him we had but little but she would divide with him. When she set a little bread and milk before him he blessed it in his own language. I happened to be in the house at the time and felt that the Lord was with that man, and that although he was almost destitute of clothing the power of God was with him. And I have wondered since whether he was a man or an angel or an ancient Nephite. But he left a sweet influence in the house and our flour was increased to us in a manner unknown and we never have wanted for bread. God will bless all persons who will feed and comfort the poor of His people,

and all such will never want for bread. Thus the hand of the Lord was over us and we were enabled to pass through those scanty times and gain an experience that has been valuable in after years.

During the winter of 1855 and '56 I worked in North Mill Creek Canyon as I had done the previous winter. And in this connection I will here relate a circumstance that occurred with me that winter while working in the canyon. During the month of January, 1856, the weather was very cold, the temperature ranging 20 to 30 degrees below zero at times. On one occasion I found myself in the canyon alone, as it was so cold no one else cared to risk going out in the canyon that day. I was at that time hauling house logs, usually five to a load. After getting my logs cut and dragged down to the loading place I commenced loading them on my bob sled, one end on the sled and the small end to drag on the snow. I had the five logs lying side by side. The loading place being very slippery, I was as I thought very careful. But after getting the first one loaded on the sled I turned around to load another one. The one I had on the sled slipped off like it was shot out of a gun and struck me in the hollow of the legs and threw me forward on my face across the four logs lying on the ground, or ice.

In falling, my hand spike, which I had used in loading the first log, slipped out of my hand and out of my reach. And thus I found myself with my body lying face downwards across the four logs and the fifth log lying across my legs, and I was pinned to the ground with a heavy red pine log 10 inches through at the large end and 22 feet long lying across my legs. And there I was with no visible means to extricate myself and there was no aid at hand, as no one but myself was in the canyon that day. I made up my mind that I must freeze and die all alone in the mountains of Utah. Many serious thoughts passed through my mind, as you may imagine. In falling on the logs my breast and stomach were hurt and it was difficult for me to breathe. I

did not conceive what to do under the trying ordeal, but concluded to ask the Lord to help me, which I did in earnest prayer. After calling upon the Lord for some time I began to make an effort to extricate myself but all in vain, as I could not move the log that was lying on me. I, however, continued my efforts until I was exhausted and lost all recollection of my situation.

And the first I remembered afterward I was one mile down the canyon sitting on my load of logs and the oxen going gently along. My overcoat by the side of me, and feeling very cold, I spoke to my oxen and stopped them and looked around in wonder and astonishment. Then I remembered being under the log at the loading place some time previous. But how long I was there I could not determine, but supposed about two hours, as I was two hours later getting home than usual. I looked at the load and found I had the five logs on the sled, three on the bottom and two on the top, nicely bound, my ax sticking in the top log, my whip lying on the load by my side, my sheepskin (with the wool on, which I used to sit on) also on the load and I sitting on it. I made an effort to get off the load and put on my overcoat but found I could not do it, as I was so sore in my legs and breast that it was with great difficulty that I could move at all.

I put my overcoat on in a sitting position as I was, and wrapped it around my legs the best I could and started on down the canyon. My oxen being gentle and tractable and the road smooth and all down hill, I arrived home without difficulty. On arriving there I found my wife was anxiously waiting for me and quite uneasy about me, as I was so much later than usual. She lifted me from the load and helped me into the house, placed me by the fireside (as we had no stoves in those days), and made me as comfortable as possible and took care of my team, etc. I was confined to the house for some days before I could get around again.

Who it was that extricated me from under the log, load-

ed my sled, hitched my oxen to it, and placed me on it, I cannot say, as I do not now, or even then at the time, remember seeing any one, and I know for a surety no one was in the canyon that day but myself. Hence I must give the Lord, or my Guardian Angel, credit for saving my life in extricating me from so perilous a situation.

The spring of 1856 was somewhat favorable for putting in crops, and I put in several acres of grain and some vegetables.

On June 5th Cyrene Standley was sealed to me by President J. M. Grant in President Young's office in Salt Lake City. I then had two wives and one child.

The crops this year were somewhat light on account of grasshoppers, which hatched out in early spring. But I raised enough for our bread and some to spare. I commenced harvesting this year on July 12th. Nothing out of the ordinary course of things transpired during the summer.

This year, 1856, the first handcart company crossed the Plains, and in October a great many teams were sent out to meet the emigration. The last company that was coming that year was belated by some cause and was caught in a high altitude late in the fall and experienced much hardship and suffering. On the 23rd of November, 1856, I was sent out with a load of grain and provisions in company with Alma Stoker, Moroni Holbrook, and one other man. I was placed in charge of the outfit. We went up through Weber Canyon and forded that river 19 times in one day, breaking the ice every time we crossed it, as it was not strong enough to carry our team and wagon. We met the company at the mouth of Echo Canyon, near the crossing of Weber River, about 7 o'clock P. M. We found the company in camp. All the teams that had been sent out to meet the handcart companies had got back towards Utah to this point with all the handcart companies with them. We found a ready demand for our load of grain and provisions, as not only the handcart companies themselves were out of provisions, but

the men and teams that had been sent out to meet them. We arrived in Salt Lake City December 1st. Much suffering and hardship had been endured by the handcart companies of that season, and many deaths occurred from cold and privations of hunger, etc. The emigrants were carefully provided for by Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter and made as comfortable as was possible to do.

President Jedediah M. Grant died about this time. On January 10th, 1857, I consecrated, by deed, all my effects to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, consisting of the following properties: 33 and one-third acres of land, house, etc., one yoke of oxen, wagon, 3 cows, 2 calves, household goods, farming implements, etc., amounting to, at a very low valuation, \$580. It will be remembered that this consecration was a requirement of the Presidency of the Church. The object no doubt was to try the Saints and see if they placed more value on their properties than they did on the work of the Lord. This consecration was quite general in Davis County, where I then resided. But some few Brethren failed to consecrate and have since apostatized from the Church. These properties then consecrated by the Saints were never called for or taken possession of by the Presidency of the Church. And thus I am led to conclude it was only an ordeal to try the Saints.

On January 19th, 1857, our first son was born, Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr. I worked in North Mill Creek Canyon during the winter. The snow was very deep, which assured an abundance of water for irrigation the following summer. April 6th to 9th I attended the General Conference in Salt Lake City. On April 10th, 1857, I came in possession of a mare, the first horse I owned in Utah. On April 24th of this year President Brigham Young and party started for the Salmon River in the north, now in Idaho Territory.

On May 9th I was called on a mission to labor on a canal running from the Cottonwoods Streams south of Salt Lake City in Salt Lake County to Salt Lake City. This canal

had been projected to bring these waters into the City, but was never fully completed. A great amount of work, however, was done on the canal by Salt Lake and Davis Counties as a donation. Many things had to be done in the same way, as there was but little means or wealth in the country with which to pay in those days.

This year the Bountiful Meeting House or Tabernacle was started and the foundation laid. Up to June 27th of that year I had paid \$70 on said House in work, hauling rock, etc. Crops of all kinds were very good this year. On July 2nd there was a very heavy rain and very cool weather after it, with some frost on the bottom lands. I commenced harvesting this year July 7th. I cut all my grain by hand, using a homemade hand cradle. I raised 290 bushels of wheat this year and a good crop of barley, vegetables, etc.

On the 24th of July, 1857, while the Presidency of the Church and a large number of others were celebrating the 24th of July in Big Cottonwood Canyon, news reached them that a large U. S. Army was on its way to Utah to make war on the Latter-day Saints. The history of this war, called the Utah War, is known, hence I shall not here speak of it in general terms. But I will say that the whole Territory was called to arms, and a determination was manifested by all the people to defend themselves against an armed mob, as they looked upon the army in this light. During the latter part of the summer and the fall much military movement was going on. I secured some good arms, plenty of ammunition, and an outfit for a campaign in the mountains. A few cavalry companies went out and baffled the enemy, burned their wagons, drove off their stock, and thus retarded their march. The result was that the army lay out all winter at what was then called Fort Bridger, some 120 miles from Salt Lake City.

I started out on November 8th in company with Sidney B. Kent of Bountiful with a six-horse team to take supplies to our camp of soldiers, as some 2,000 men had by this time

gone out to meet the army. Brother Kent and myself experienced considerable difficulty in getting over the big mountain where the wagon road then ran, as the snow was some 4 feet deep on the mountain. We, however, succeeded in getting over the mountain after camping on its summit one night. Many other teams were collected there from different parts of the Territory, with provisions for the men who had gone out from the counties. General D. H. Wells, who was in command of the Mormon forces, was quartered in Echo Canyon. On arriving at his camp we remained overnight, and were sent on the next day with our load to a company on Bear River. The first night out from General Wells' quarters we camped on Yellow Creek. The weather being very cold and the snow deep, I froze my feet quite badly, so much so that I could not wear my boots during the winter. And the next morning I had to cut up one of my bed quilts and wrap it around my feet in order to travel on to our destination. The following night we reached Bear River and camped with a company of our men who were to have our load of supplies. We did not ascertain from our men the exact position of the U. S. forces, but learned afterward that they had gone into winter quarters near or at old Fort Bridger.

We started back for General Wells' quarters in Echo Canyon the next morning, the weather being a little moderated and not so cold as the previous day. Because of having no load we made good time and reached General Wells' quarters the same evening. The next morning, November 18th, our team, Brother Kent and myself, started for Salt Lake City in company with some other returning supply teams. We arrived home on November 26th, and on December 2nd the main forces of our people were called home, as the army had gone into winter quarters and had abandoned all hope of reaching Salt Lake Valley that winter.

October 26th, 1857, Nathan Alexander was born, Cyrene's first child, she being at her mother's at the time in Bountiful.

During the winter of 1857 and '58 I worked in the canyon hauling wood, poles, logs, etc., the most of the time. The latter part of the winter or the early spring I was called upon to fit out for a campaign with pack horse, etc. One thousand cavalry men as a standing army for Utah were called for, fitted out, and made ready to march at a moment's warning as soon as the snow was sufficiently melted to allow passing over the mountains. But this army was never ordered forward, as the history of those eventful times will record. During the winter of '57 and '58 peace commissioners were sent out by the Government and a compromise effected and the army allowed to come into the Valley unmolested by our people the following summer of 1858. And here was demonstrated the wisdom of President Young, then Governor of Utah, in not allowing the army to come in the previous fall, as the army Commander, officers, and men were full of hate and bitterness against the Mormon people. But with the army checked in its march and kept out of the Valley during the winter, the Government, as well as the officers and army, had time to reflect and to make inquiry into the cause of the army being sent against a loyal and law-abiding people. This resulted in a pardon being issued by the President of the United States to all the Mormon people the following spring, for offences which they had not committed nor been guilty of.

President Young and his Brethren who counseled with him not having much confidence in the promise of officials (as they had been previously betrayed), directed and counseled all the people in Salt Lake County and north to move south and leave their places ready for the torch if necessary. This was accordingly done. I got what wheat I had ground into flour, 4200 pounds, boxed it up in boxes, and moved it south to Spanish Fork.

On May 8th Nathan Alexander died, aged 6 months and 14 days. After burying our little boy and making some preparations, we started on May 13th with our outfit to the

south, not knowing to what place we were going. Our flour, or the most of it, had been previously hauled and left at Brother John W. Snell's at Spanish Fork in Utah County. I had put in my crops as usual that spring, not knowing whether I would ever return to harvest them or not, as the army had not yet come in and it was not then known what it would do after arriving in the Valley. We had plenty of company on our journey south, as the road was lined with teams and all the people in the north were moving south. In a few days we reached our destination, for we had received word while on the road that we could locate for the time being anywhere in Utah County or go farther south if we desired. I and a few others decided to locate on the Provo Bottoms on the north side of Provo River near where it empties into Utah Lake. Here I built a cane house, arranged our wagon box for a bedroom, etc., and here we spent the time until July 3rd, when we struck camp and started for our home in the north, viz., Davis County.

It will be remembered that when we started on the move south in May the peace commissioners appointed by the Government had not yet arrived, and we only had the pardon formerly spoken of with a promise of peace and that the army should not molest us, etc. After the peace officers arrived and a treaty was signed we were counseled to return home.

During the latter part of May and in June I went back and forth and looked after my crops. My health this summer was very poor, owing to exposure and to being thinly clad during my mountain trip the previous fall.

On our trip home, after coming by the point of the mountain between Salt Lake and Utah Valleys, one of my oxen lost his whole hoof. It came off and left the raw pith for him to walk on. It being dark, we camped for the night. The next morning our team consisted of one ox and one cow, as the ox that lost his hoof was not able to walk, much less travel. Our wagon was quite heavily loaded and there

seemed no means for us to move on. However, one of the Brethren, Brother James Henrie, with whom I had formerly worked, offered me a pair of unbroken, wild 2-year-old steers, and a yoke to put on them, if I could make any use of them to get home. My wives assisted me and with some others we got the yoke on the steers. The ox and cow were yoked together and were hitched on to the wagon. After some difficulty we got started homeward, with the wild steers on the lead of the ox and cow. Our outfit now was a novel one. I had a rope around the near steer's horn and held to one end of it to hold them in check. My wives and children ran behind as they dared not get into the wagon with such an outfit. Could we see such a spectacle now passing on any of our streets, it would be a novelty that would attract attention. I, however, after a time got the wild steers quieted down, got my wives and children into the wagon, and we arrived home in safety the following day.

The ox that lost his hoof was left and in a few days my father-in-law and myself went back for him with a horse team. We loaded him into a wagon and hauled him home. I took the best care of him possible but all to no avail, as I had to shoot him in the fall to put him out of his misery. This broke up my team as I had only one ox left. On arriving home, as before stated, I found my harvest ripe and I had no time to lose, but went to work with a will to secure my grain. This season was very fruitful, as considerable rain had fallen and all who put in crops were abundantly rewarded, as the crops were much better than in previous years. My wives, Sarah and Cyrene, helped me in the harvest field, binding the grain as I cradled it. They also helped me in hauling and stacking the grain and hay, etc.

In October of this year I got my threshing done and had 300 bushels of wheat. I sold a horse I had previously traded for, for \$75 and bought an ox for \$65. And thus once more I had a team. The army coming into Utah made times very good, money plenty, and produce of all kinds readily

selling for cash. Thus the Lord overruled the coming in of the army for the good of His people, and many Salt Lake merchants who are now (in 1888) very wealthy can date the beginning of their prosperity to 1858 when the U. S. Army came to Utah. This fall there was plenty of work for all who wanted employment, and the Government money was scattered broadcast, as it were, among the people.

After getting my threshing done and some wood hauled from the canyon I was taken down with what was then called "mountain fever", and I was confined to the bed for 6 weeks and came very near passing to "the other side of the veil". But with good nursing (as my wives watched over me night and day in turns) and the kind assistance of the Elders in prayer and faith, I was raised up but was very feeble for some weeks afterward. This sickness was brought on by the exposure in camping out in the mountains while on duty the previous winter and fall.

The winter of 1858 and '59 was a very severe one. Snow fell very deep, the weather was extremely cold, and much stock perished for want of provender. I, however, worked considerable in the canyon after recovering from my sickness, getting out wood and selling the same in Salt Lake City. I sold eight loads of maple wood for \$78 cash. I had an accident with one of my oxen. In coming down the mountain he got his stifle joint out of place, but I managed to get it pulled in place again with the assistance of seven men, and got him home. This yoke of oxen was a large fine yoke of cattle I had bought in early winter from Brother Danny Walton for \$130 cash. I, however, bought them at different times, as I had bought one of them in early fall and the other in early winter. The odd ox I brought back from the south I had killed for beef. I was again left with only one available ox for a team. But I soon bought a young 3-year-old steer from one Adam Smith for \$50 cash, selling some wheat for cash, which made up my team again.

I continued to labor as a Teacher in the Ward, visiting

the people every 2 weeks, advising them to diligence in the duties of the Church, etc.

On March 15th, 1859, Cyrene, my wife, received her dowry from her father's estate, \$332.50, as follows: Two cows, \$80; bedding and one chest, \$20; 15 pounds wool rolls and wheel, \$16; calf and lamb, \$10; one lot in Bountiful City, \$25; five acres of land on the bench, \$125; interest in hayland, \$28.50; and young stock, \$28.

On April 13th I hired Thomas Atkinson, a young boy, for \$12 a month for the season. Thus the time had come for me to hire help instead of hiring out myself. I bought three head of oxen June 10th from C. A. Perry & Co., for which I paid $62\frac{1}{2}$ bushels of wheat at \$2 per bushel. This spring was very backward and cold. June 11th, 1859, Thomas Hazen was born. This summer I worked in the canyon most of the time getting logs for shingles and hauling them to the mill of Wm. T. Van Noy and Samuel Roskelly where they sawed them on shares for me. Crops were very good this season notwithstanding the late cold spring, and produce of all kinds was in good demand and there was ready sale for it for cash. Thomas Atkinson worked for me 7 months and I paid him from the sale of shingles, lumber, etc.

Healen Merrill was born November 10th. Thus my family began to increase with the means I accumulated by economy and hard work. My wife Sarah was the shoemaker for the family, making the children's shoes out of old boot tops and my winter shoes out of rawhide. My wives made all our clothing at home in those days, spinning and weaving. I had with some assistance from one of the neighbors, Brother James Henrie, made a hand loom to weave on, which was used for weaving out homemade cloth for many years afterward.

This fall and winter there was considerable talk about Cache Valley and the settling of the same. Brothers Orson Hyde and Ezra T. Benson were sent up to this Valley by President Young to explore the country, although the

Church had a herd of cattle in this Valley prior to this time and a small settlement was formed in the southwest corner of the Valley in 1857 called Wellsville. Brothers Hyde and Benson explored the Valley in October, 1859, and made a favorable report on their return. I was counseled by Brother Benson to sell out my place and move up to Cache Valley, as some settlers had already moved up to the Valley during the fall of 1859, and Logan was founded this fall.

During the month of February, 1860, I, in company with Edwin Pace, my brother-in-law, for he had married Jane Atkinson, came up to this Valley in a sleigh. There were a few log houses in Logan and a few in Richmond, as Richmond was settled the same fall as Logan. We found the snow deep and but little travel through the Valley. Therefore we could not explore much, but we felt well satisfied with the appearance of Cache Valley, and on my return I began to make preparations to move as soon as the weather was suitable and the roads in a condition to travel.

On March 11th, 1860, I started for Cache Valley with my wife Cyrene, she having then one child some 4 months old. Quite a number of my old neighbors had also concluded to move to Cache Valley—Edwin Pace, Christian Hyer, Goudy Hogan, and others. But all did not start when I did. We traveled on without difficulty until we reached what was then known as Pack's Springs, some 20 miles north of the present site of Brigham City, and just before we started over the ridge dividing Salt Lake and Cache Valleys, known now as the Hampton Divide or Cache Hill. Here we met a terribly cold snow storm. It being dark at night and we wet and cold, and no chance for a fire, we had to turn out our stock, get into the wagon, and make the best of our circumstances that we could until morning. Our baby being sick all night and ourselves wet and cold, the night seemed a long one to us. In the morning, however, the storm having ceased and the weather fair, we were enabled to get some sagebrush, make a fire, and provide ourselves with some

warm breakfast. During the night our stock had found excellent feed on the side of a hill where the snow had blown off, and I found them all right in the morning.

After breakfast was over we gathered up our stock—two yoke of oxen and one cow—and started to ascend the divide. But we found it very difficult to travel, as the snow was quite deep and the road unbroken. So we had to stop for a time until the snow melted and accordingly camped in Cottonwood Hollow near the creek. Here we found the snow partially gone on the sun side of the hills so that our stock could obtain sufficient feed to subsist on, and we had plenty of wood and water for our camp. Here we remained several days waiting for the snow to melt off so we could travel again. During the time of our encampment at this place Brother Pace and I came over the ridge to a point where we could see Cache Valley. But in looking upon the Valley we found it was yet covered with snow, which had a discouraging tendency, as the snow had been melted off in Salt Lake Valley before we left home.

After a few days' encampment we made a start and succeeded in reaching Wellsville late that night, ourselves and teams all very tired as we had considerable snow and a bad road to pass over that day. At this place we found some settlers who had previously located at this point. Here we stayed with Henry Standage and his family. They invited us into their little log cabin and made us welcome and as comfortable as possible under the circumstances. Brother Standage shared his scanty supply of hay with our teams, and we learned some years afterward that they gave us the last morsel of provisions they had for our breakfast. But of course that was unknown to us at the time or we should not have accepted of such generous hospitality.

The next morning we started on and arrived at Logan late in the evening and camped where the B. Y. College now stands. We stayed in Logan one day but did not receive much encouragement from any one, as it was told us that

all the good land was taken up or claimed. So the following morning we pulled out again northward and reached Richmond in the evening and camped at the old fort near where the Brower residence now stands. We found the traveling very difficult through the Valley, as the snow was not yet off and it was now the 4th day of April. We concluded we had now got to Cache Valley and we should here locate, as this was the point we had visited in February and the general appearance of the country suited us, although we had not yet seen much bare ground only on the sun side of the hills.

The next morning we began to inquire about land and the prospect of getting farms, and were told by Brothers John Bair and Agrippa Cooper (they seemingly were in charge of affairs) that the land was all taken up and claimed, although there were not over six or seven men in the place and we were the first emigrants that spring. We inquired if there were any settlers north of this point, and being answered in the negative, we concluded to go farther north. After our teams had rested a couple of days we started on to the north in the hope of finding a place where the land was not all taken up. We traveled as far as High Creek, about two miles. Here we found the snow much less and plenty of grass in sight for our stock. Hence we concluded to camp here for a time and explore to the north of us. We accordingly made a halt, turned out our teams, and began our exploration east, west, and north.

On the north of us (now Coveville) we concluded to locate, as there were no settlers and consequently no one had claimed the land. On the following morning we hitched up our teams with the understanding we would move northward. Goudy Hogan, Edwin Pace, Christian Hyer, and myself composed the little company. My teams being the first one ready to start (as I was usually on the lead in traveling), they, by some instinct unknown to me, started to the south toward Richmond, and I seemed powerless to change their

course. And the other wagons followed after without even exchanging a word with me. We soon got back to Richmond. I was then asked by Brothers Pace, Hyer, and Hogan why I came south instead of going north as agreed upon. I told them that my lead oxen seemed to be inspired to come south and that I could not change their course. The Brethren all felt that it was right and proper and that this point was our location. When the Brethren in charge of the place found that we were settled in our opinions as to location, they thought that probably some land could be found for us. Here we remained several days waiting for the snow to melt away so we could obtain some land and locate.

Brother Jesse Fox of Salt Lake City, the Territorial Surveyor, soon came to Richmond, surveyed a city plat, and also surveyed the farm land into 20-acre lots. I soon procured a city lot, made a dugout or cellar, walled it up with rock, covered it with brush and dirt, and thus made a temporary stopping place. Soon after this I procured from the Bishop, Thomas Tidwell, a 20-acre lot of farm land and commenced putting in spring crops.

This season, 1860, I worked in company with my brother-in-law, Edwin Pace, as we neither of us had sufficient teams to break new land. As we were in a new country and had no feed for our teams, we had to wait for grass to grow before we could do much hard work with our teams, it taking three yoke of oxen to break the land. We commenced plowing on his 20-acre lot, which is now my South Farm, Brother Pace and one Henry Tuttle, whom we hired, doing the plowing, and I, with one yoke of oxen, harrowing, and putting in the wheat. We broke and put in some 20 acres of wheat, oats, potatoes, etc., on his farm and on mine that season.

After getting our crops in, our attention was called to the necessity of making main canals from Cherry and High Creeks, which took some 25 days to accomplish. During the early spring a good number of families had come to Richmond to locate, as this year was the general settling of Cache

Valley. We consequently had considerable help in making our canals. During the latter part of July and the month of August we worked on Mount Nebo getting down house logs, poles for corrals, etc., and at intervals attending to our crops.

This season I worked very hard early and late to build me a new home in Cache Valley. There were at that time a great many Indians in this Valley, and some bands of them were very troublesome to us, so much so that we had to guard our stock both day and night, and this was the case in all the Valley. Yet with all our diligence the settlers of the Valley had a great many horses and cattle stolen and driven off by the Indians. Our crops turned out fairly well for a new country and in spite of being put into the ground late. I finished cutting my wheat the 17th day of October, myself and Brother Pace raising some 250 bushels besides other crops.

During the fall I got up a log house 16 x 30 feet, and one end of it, some 12 feet, was partitioned off for a granary in which to store my wheat. During the early part of the fall Brother Pace got discouraged with Cache Valley. The Indians were so troublesome and he had so much night guarding to do and so much to contend with that he concluded to go back to Bountiful. He, however, sent his brother, George Pace, up to Cache to help me secure the crops, etc. He stayed until the last of October and then went back to Bountiful also. I bought Brother Pace's interest in Richmond land, grain, and all with a view of continuing here and making a permanent home.

During the summer of this year President Brigham Young and company came through the Valley on a visit to the people and advised us to abandon our city lots and move into a fort, or build our houses in a fort, as we had as yet built but little on our city lots. This was a precaution against an Indian attack upon us. Consequently all our buildings, which were of logs, were built in a fort, the houses being put up in two lines east and west and 24 rods between

the rows of houses north and south. Each fort lot was 2 rods front and from 60 to 100 rods north or south as the case might be. The two rows of houses faced each other, one facing north, the other south. Each family took from one to four lots. I took three lots, hence I had 6 rods front. This was more than the average took. Here on this fort lot I built my first house in Richmond.

After getting my grain stacked, the corrals built, and the house built and roof on, large willows being used for sheeting and clay and dirt for shingles, open spaces serving for windows and doors and the solid ground for a floor, and after getting some minor matters arranged, I started with my ox team, wife Cyrene, and Healen the baby, for Bountiful to bring up my wife Sarah and her children and the balance of my effects to Richmond. The fall was very favorable with fine, nice weather. I made the trip in due time and brought my sheep, cows, etc., back with me. On getting back as far as Logan River on the 24th of November where we camped over night, we encountered a severe, cold snow storm that night, which made it very disagreeable for us. The next morning, November 25th, it was still snowing, but we started through snow and mud and reached Richmond at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. On reaching our new home my wife Sarah could not avoid the tears flowing freely from her eyes in beholding our new home. But this little incident soon passed over.

We made the best possible of our situation, putting up some sheets for windows and doors, and making a good fire in an old-fashioned fireplace. We soon felt as though we were in a house out of the storm. My wives Sarah and Cyrene walked all the way from Bountiful, nearly 100 miles, alternately driving the sheep and cows, while I drove the team and assisted them what I could on the way. In those days, no sheep, no clothes, or, in other words, if we had no sheep for wool we could have no clothes. Hence we were very careful of our little flock of sheep of 22 head.

The next morning the storm had cleared away, and we had over a month of good weather, which was a great blessing to a colony of new settlers. During this month of good weather I procured some lumber, made a bin in one end of my house, got my threshing done, a cow and sheep shed made, and arranged matters generally for winter, as from what we had formerly heard of Cache Valley we expected a severe winter.

During the fall and winter we built a log Meeting and School House combined, where we held meetings, school parties, etc. I was appointed a Teacher soon after coming to Richmond, and labored in that capacity with Brother Christian Hyer until I was appointed to another position.

This winter, to the surprise of all, was quite pleasant. We did a large amount of work in the canyons procuring our fire wood and getting out material for buildings, fencing, etc. And thus the first winter passed quite pleasantly in Cache Valley, as we had good meetings and enjoyed much of the good spirit of the Lord, as we had no apostates or other disaffected persons to mar our peace or quiet. The Indians had gone into winter quarters, hence no trouble from that source.

Chapter 3

HIS WORK AND ACCOMPLISHMENTS FROM 1860 TO 1906

It is indeed unfortunate that the account of the life of Marriner Wood Merrill was not continued on as an autobiography from 1860 until his death February 6, 1906. Then it would have had the charm and interest of personal narrative and would have emphasized the incidents he considered most important. In the absence of such autobiography the account is here written up from the data and material supplied by members of the family and from available records.

That Marriner W. Merrill possessed the qualities and characteristics of able leadership early became evident in his pioneering work incident to the building of the commonwealth of Richmond and Cache Valley. The combination of a deep-seated spirituality and materialistic common sense operated upon by the desire and ability to work ambitiously hard and unceasingly toward the goal sought made of him a man marked for the leadership that was logically his. And so he was soon chosen for those responsibilities.

On July 21, 1861, he was chosen the second Bishop of Richmond Ward, Thomas Tidwell having been the first, in 1860-1861. He was ordained Bishop under the hands of Apostle Ezra T. Benson, September 7, 1861. In this position he labored faithfully for 18 years until he was called to be First Counselor to President William B. Preston of the Cache Stake of Zion. During the time he was Bishop he was meticulously careful to keep strict record of all tithings received, whether money, script, merchandise, livestock, farm produce, grain, or hay, and also of the disbursements. In spite of all this caution the groundless rumor reached the ears of the presiding Stake Brethren at Logan, that improper transactions were being made, and one of them went

up to Richmond hot-footed and red-eyed to properly chastise the offending steward of the Lord's property. When he arrived with high temperature he vigorously demanded an accounting. Bishop Merrill quietly said, "Just keep your shirt on, Brother, and I will fully account for every item and every bushel received." This was done to the entire satisfaction of the Brother, who immediately cooled down and apologized for being misled by idle rumor.

Marriner W. Merrill's duties as Bishop of the Richmond Ward were not confined to guiding the flock along spiritual and religious paths, but they also embraced those of a leader of the people in all of their activities, secular as well as religious. In fact, in Richmond as in other Mormon communities in the early days of Utah, there was an ideal coalescence of the material with the spiritual in the various affairs of that pioneer life. The thought of the leaders centered upon the well-being of the people from all standpoints, religious, financial, educational, social, cultural, and political. Hence Bishop Merrill was a leader and did his full share in building a canal from Cherry Creek and another from High Creek to carry those mountain streams on to the thirsty farms about Richmond. Homes had to be built, the land broken, cultivated, and fenced, school houses and places of worship built, and social recreations provided for.

On June 15, 1864, he was appointed the first Postmaster of Richmond when that office was established by the Postmaster General, and he held that position for 20 years.

In 1866, in cooperation with Goudy Hogan and Christian Hyer, he built a grist mill for the manufacture of flour and bran on Cub River about 2 miles northwest of Richmond. This was dedicated February 12, 1867, by President Ezra T. Benson and others. From funds derived from his railroading operations he rebuilt and modernized this mill in 1882, at the same time buying out his partner at that time, a Brother Johnsen, who was the miller. After this

reconstruction was done Father Merrill imported a well-trained, experienced non-Mormon miller from the East to operate the mill and teach the business to his son Parley Merrill. When Parley learned all the details sufficiently well he was placed in charge and continued in that capacity many years.



"The Mill"

After the transcontinental railroad systems had completed the laying of lines of steel from ocean to ocean and Brigham Young had driven the golden spike to commemorate that accomplishment in 1869, branch lines began to be built. One of these, called the Utah Northern Railroad (later consolidated with the Oregon Short Line Railroad, which in turn later became a part of the Union Pacific System) was extended north from Ogden and reached Cache Valley by way of the Mendon pass in 1872. When the road was completed to Franklin, Idaho, Bishop Merrill was made Superintendent of the line from Ogden to Franklin. The road proved a financial blessing to the residents of the Valley and during its construction and operation there was distrib-

uted to them for work done the sum of \$780,000. For his services as Superintendent of the Utah Northern Railroad Bishop Merrill received \$150.00 a month.

When it was decided to extend this railroad north from Franklin to Butte, Montana, Marriner W. Merrill resigned his position as Superintendent of the Utah Northern Railroad in January, 1877, to become the contractor for the grading of the new road. William D. Hendricks, a fellow-townsmen and the first mayor of Richmond, was the contractor for the track laying. This work was under way for the five summers from 1877 to 1881, inclusive, and was completed in the late fall of the latter year. Father had his own grading camp where his boys and hired men worked with his teams during each of those five summers; in addition there were from 10 to 15 other grading camps with teams and workers over which he had charge in his capacity as Superintendent of Construction to which position he was appointed April 9, 1879. He would assign the jobs to each of the grading camps, a job being ordinarily from 1 to 2 miles.

The relations between Superintendent Merrill and the Railroad Company were always of the most cordial character. His judgment was relied on in the numerous difficult decisions that had to be made and his services were eminently satisfactory. When disputes arose between the railroad and the occupants of the land through which it passed he was called upon to serve as mediator. In one of his grading contracts, that one for the road through Beaver Canyon, the work was undertaken at such a low figure that he himself made nothing but the people he employed did well because of the wages received. In general, however, he was financially successful with his contracts because of the hard work he and his family did, the principles of thrift they practiced, the careful attention given to details, and the thought and energy put into the execution of the contracts. In fact, Father Merrill's success in his railroad

connections and operations may be regarded as the foundation of the impressive financial structure he erected as a by-product of his life's activities.

During his years of railroad work he made warm friends not only of the railroad officials and the people with whom he dealt as their representative, but especially of those with whom he labored closely in the construction work. One such outstanding and intimate friend was Charles W. Nibley, later to become Presiding Bishop of the Church and then a member of the First Presidency. They were fast, close, affectionate friends as long as father lived. A cordial written engraved testimonial was given father by Brother Nibley and his co-workers in tribute of the high esteem in which they held him because of his fairness, generosity, and regard for those who worked under him when he was Superintendent. As a souvenir of their high regard for him and in appreciation of his able, loyal, and efficient services, the railroad officials presented him upon his retirement from the service with a beautiful, expensive, and remarkable gold watch that he wore to his dying day.

After his railroad work father began farming operations on a fairly large scale. As farming was his natural occupational bent he enjoyed that work exceedingly, and in later years when the actual work was done by his sons and hired men, he derived great pleasure and satisfaction from riding about in his one-horse buggy from farm to farm and overseeing the operations and giving instructions as to what should next be done.

Marriner W. Merrill was also active in the political affairs of his County and State, serving as County Selectman from August 5, 1872, to June 2, 1879, and twice in the Utah Territorial Legislature, in 1874 and in 1880. For the record of his work and of the matters considered and actions taken while he was a Selectman there is here given a transcript of records in the Cache County Courthouse supplied

by a son, Olonzo D. Merrill, who spent several days going over those records in order to glean the desired information.

August 5, 1872.—Marriner W. Merrill elected as County Selectman.

January 6, 1873.—Granted petition appropriating \$200.00 to establish high school at Logan. Made \$4,000.00 appropriation in favor of Utah Northern Railroad.

March 4, 1873.—\$500.00 appropriated to be expended under the direction of Marriner W. Merrill on road from Richmond to Weston.

March 29, 1873.—Paradise Precinct organized and boundaries described.

August 4, 1873.—Transcript of votes polled at general election shows Marriner W. Merrill elected Representative to Territorial Legislative Assembly.

September 1, 1873.—Selectman Merrill moved that \$500.00 be appropriated to assist Hyrum citizens in building a road through Blacksmith Fork Canyon. Seconded by Selectman Card. Said amount was appropriated.

September 15, 1873.—County road located between Smithfield and Richmond by C. O. Card under order of County Selectmen. Selectmen also ordered the assessor and collector to take wheat for taxes for the next 35 days to the amount of 3,500 bushels at 70 cents a bushel.

March 9, 1874.—County Selectmen organized the Lewiston Precinct: Utah-Idaho line on north, Cub River on east, Cub River on south to intersection with Bear River, and Bear River on west. On motion of Selectman Merrill provision was made to anchor and secure Bear River bridge, and C. O. Card was authorized to apply the poll tax in the vicinity of Bear River and Logan River to assist in the expense thereof.

August 3, 1874.—Marriner W. Merrill re-elected County Selectman.

September 21, 1874.—Road from Paradise to Ogden Valley located by Road Commissioner and course of said road recorded. The purchase of a safe suitable for the safe keeping of the County records was authorized.

November 2, 1874.—Paradise irrigation district organized. Court directed the County Surveyor and Road Commissioner to locate roads connecting the towns in the County. \$150.00 appropriated to be spent on road from Richmond to Lewiston. \$50.00 each was appropriated to pay for the services of the Selectmen from September 1, 1873, to March 2, 1874.

December 8, 1874.—Clarkston irrigation district organized.

April 19, 1875.—The precincts of Mendon, Providence, Wellsville, Millville, Hyrum, and Paradise were each organized.

June 7, 1875.—\$231.00 appropriated for making a road on Cub River near Richmond. County Road Commissioner directed to locate road south of Richmond field running west to Bear River; also road leading east from Smithfield to Smithfield Canyon. Said roads to be 4 rods wide.

March 6, 1876.—On motion of Marriner W. Merrill the petition asking for the consolidation of Logan City school districts was granted.

July 6, 1876.—The school districts in Richmond were consolidated into one district.

June 4, 1877.—\$1,000.00 exclusive of poll tax was appropriated to be expended on County road from Logan to Territory line north of Richmond. Said amount to be expended during next 3 months.

August 6, 1877.—Marriner W. Merrill was re-elected County Selectman.

September 3, 1877.—Marriner W. Merrill was authorized and appointed by the Court to oversee and direct the expenditure of \$940.00 on the roads of Richmond Precinct, the work being supervised by George Thomson.

March 4, 1878.—Benson and Trenton Precincts organized. Trenton school district organized. \$1,616.45 appropriated for County road leading north from Logan.

June 4, 1878.—On motion of Marriner W. Merrill Benson Precinct was organized into a school district.

December 2, 1878.—On motion of Marriner W. Merrill \$38.00 was appropriated to pay the expenses in part of the County Fair. (This was the first record found of an appropriation by the County for Fair purposes.)

June 2, 1879.—An additional irrigation district organized in Hyde Park. Petersboro Precinct organized.

August 2, 1880.—Marriner W. Merrill participated in a County Court meeting.

The minutes of the next monthly meeting show the name of E. R. Miles as Selectman instead of that of Marriner W. Merrill. Thus endeth his services in that capacity.

Below are given some data and comments on the activities and legislation sponsored or passed by the Utah Territorial Legislature in 1874 when Marriner W. Merrill was an Assemblyman, and in 1880 when he was a Councilman. The record for 1874 was obtained from the files of the Deseret News and for 1880 from the records in the office of the Secretary of State by Eugene Hyde Merrill, son of Joseph F. Merrill and grandson of Marriner W. Merrill.

The editorial comments from the Deseret News are included for their historical value with reference to conditions prevailing at the time.

The twenty-first Utah Legislative Assembly met from January 12, 1874, to February 21, 1874. George L. Woods was Governor of Utah at that time, and according to the editorial comments in the Deseret News of that period he was extremely anti-Mormon. The Legislature did very little business because of the ill feeling which existed between the Governor and the members of the Legislature, most of whom were Mormon leaders.

Marriner W. Merrill was a member of the Assembly, representing Cache County. He was a member of three committees—Revenue, Indian Affairs, and Unfinished Business. On February 2, 1874, he presented a petition of John Bair and eighty-two others, residents of Richmond City, praying for a change of boundary lines of said city. He also presented the financial report of Cache County. On February 16, 1874, he presented a petition from William B. Preston and fifty-five others praying for a change of boundary lines of Logan City. Both petitions were later passed and approved by the Governor.

On motion of Mr. Merrill February 20, 1874, William Hyde was elected Probate Judge for Cache County. On another motion from him James A. Leishman was elected a notary public for Cache County.

Editorial Comments from the Deseret News

February 18, 1874

“The Legislative Assembly is to be commended for its industry and for continuing diligently to work to effect all needed legislation during its brief session. The Legislature passes bills and the Governor vetoes them, which may appear at first sight somewhat discouraging, but it is not necessarily so. If the Governor and other Federal officers are determined to enact the part of obstructionists and create

a deadlock, legislative, judicial, and executive, all or either, let those gentlemen do so, and then they can receive, as well as be entitled to, the whole honor of bringing about such a stagnant and unhealthy condition. Certainly the Legislature has no desire to divide the honor with them.

“We presume that the Legislature as a body, and the members thereof individually, will do their duty to their constituents and pass such laws as they may consider, in their assembled wisdom, that the condition and welfare of the Territory demand measurably regardless of the action of his Excellency the Governor, whether he approve or disapprove, by doing their duty conscientiously and faithfully, so that if the Territory is not blessed with good and sufficient laws, the onus may rest altogether and exclusively with his Excellency.”

March 4, 1874.—“Dispatches from this city report abroad that the Legislature at its late session did very little business. The session was a brief one, only giving about a month of working days, say thirty-five. In that time the Assembly considered 108 bills, or more than an average of three daily, besides memorials, petitions, joint resolutions, etc. Of these 108 bills, if our information is correct, 47 were passed and of these, 16 were approved, the remainder being expressly vetoed or not approved by the Governor.

“Under the circumstances, that is, the almost hopelessness of passed bills receiving gubernatorial approval without the members of the Legislature ignoring their convictions of right and duty in passing them, we must conclude that the Legislature is to be commended for its industry, diligence, and perseverance in preparing, considering, and passing so many bills as were originated and did undergo such action, and consequently that the members deserve the continued respect and esteem of their constituents.”

In 1880 Marriner W. Merrill was a member of the Council of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Utah. The Legislature that year met from January 12 to

February 20. Some of his activities in the Council are recorded below. Arthur Thomas was Acting Governor during this period.

M. W. Merrill was the Councilman representing Cache and Rich Counties. He was a member of the standing committees of the Council on Petitions and Memorials, Elections, Militia, Penitentiary, and he was chairman of the Committee on Railroads.

January 12, 1880.—On motion of Councilor Merrill, Helaman Pratt of Salt Lake was elected Watchman.

January 21.—Councilor Merrill submitted the following report.

Mr. President:

Your Committee on Railroads, to whom were referred H. F. No. 2, "A bill for an act empowering railroad corporations to deed and mortgage their franchise and property, and confirming such conveyances heretofore made, and for other purposes," and also C. F. No. 9, "A bill for and act to amend Chapter 2, Title XI, of the Compiled Laws," report that they have had said bills under consideration and recommend that C. F. No. 9 be attached to H. F. No. 2 as an amendment, and recommend its passage as amended.

M. W. Merrill, chairman. Report accepted.

January 22.—The above bill was sent to the House for its concurrence in the amendments, upon motion of Councilor Merrill. This bill was passed by the House January 26.

February 3.—On motion of Councilor Merrill an "Act to provide for condemning land for canals, etc.," passed its second reading.

February 4.—The Acting Governor, Arthur Thomas, refused to sign H. F. No. 2 referred to above.

February 5.—Mr. President:

Your Committee on Counties, to whom were referred petitions from residents of Piute County asking that the county seat of Piute County be removed from Junction to Koosharem, in said County, respectfully report that they have considered said petitions and recommend, in consideration of the settlements of said County being in their incipiency, that there be no change made at the present time, and that the prayer of the petitioners be not granted.

Erastus Snow, chairman. On motion of Councilor Merrill the report was adopted.

February 7.—H. F. No. 60, "Providing for the organization of San Juan County," was taken up on its first reading and on the motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its second reading. C. F. No. 26, "Pro-

viding for the health and safety of persons employed in coal mines, etc.," was taken up on its third reading and, on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed. On motion of Councilor Merrill Council adjourned to meet at the regular hour on Monday.

February 10.—Mr. President:

Your Committee on Railroads, to whom was referred C. F. No. 29, "A bill for and act to punish persons entering into or upon railroad cars in certain cases," respectfully report that they have had said bill under consideration and herewith report the same back with amendments, and recommend that it be put upon its passage as amended.

M. W. Merrill, chairman. The bill was further amended and then passed and sent to the House.

February 11.—Councilor Merrill presented a petition from A. F. Stewart and sixty-two others, citizens of Richmond, Cache County, asking for a new city charter, with an accompanying bill, C. F. No. 32, "To incorporate Richmond City, Cache County," and moved that the petition be read, and that the bill, without reading, and the petition be referred to the Committee on Municipal Corporations and Townsites. The petition was read and the bill and petition were so referred.

February 12.—H. F. No. 68, "Providing for the organization of Uintah County, etc.," was read the first time and, on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its first reading. H. F. No. 80, "Amending the laws on fish and game," was taken up on its first reading and, on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its first reading.

February 14.—H. F. No. 61, "Amending an act to provide for special elections," was amended, and on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its second reading.

February 16.—The President appointed Councilors Thurber and Merrill the committee called for in a resolution concerning examination, cancellation, and destruction of redeemed Territorial Auditor's warrants. C. F. No. 36, "Providing for the adjournment of courts in certain cases," on motion of Councilor Merrill passed its third reading. C. F. No. 37, "To encourage the manufacture of sugar in the Territory of Utah," on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its first reading. H. F. No. 67, "Amending Compiled Laws, defining grand larceny, etc.," on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its first reading. C. F. No. 37, "To encourage the manufacture of sugar in the Territory of Utah," passed its second reading, after being amended, on motion of Councilor Merrill.

February 17.—H. F. No. 18, "A bill for an act changing the time of holding the general election," on motion of Councilor Merrill was adopted as a report.

February 19.—H. F. No. 80, "Changing the boundaries of Sanpete, Utah, and Wasatch Counties," on motion of Councilor Merrill passed its third reading. H. F. No. 1, "Removing the political disabilities of women," on motion of Councilor Merrill passed its second reading.

February 20.—Report of committee recommending that appropriation for F. Kesler be denied was adopted on motion of Councilor Merrill. C. F. No. 44, "Amending section 1173 of the Compiled Laws of Utah," passed its first reading on motion of Councilor Merrill. H. F. No. 89, "To protect persons and animals in certain cases, etc.," on motion of Councilor Merrill passed its second reading. H. F. No. 59, "To provide for creating a jury fund, etc.," on motion of Councilor Merrill passed its second reading. On motion of Councilor Merrill a report was adopted concerning the personnel of the Board of Directors for the Territorial Insane Asylum. C. F. No. 32, "To incorporate Richmond City, etc.," was taken up on its first reading and, on motion of Councilor Merrill, passed its first reading by its title. On motion of Councilor Merrill, Martin H. Peck was elected Territorial Sealer of Weights and Measures.

Editorial Comments from the Deseret News

February 25, 1880

"Since the adjournment of the Legislative Assembly we have had no opportunity of referring to the labors of the people's representatives during their forty days' session. At the commencement it was supposed by some persons who professed to know, that little would be done and that our lawmakers were going to have an easy time of it. But it turned out to be one of the busiest and most animated legislatures that ever convened. Work commenced at the beginning of the session. Bills were introduced and referred as soon as the committees were appointed, and though no morning nor evening sittings of the Assembly were had during the greater part of the time, yet many of the committees labored in the morning and until after ten o'clock at night, thoroughly discussing every measure committed to their supervision.

"Ninety-three bills were introduced in the House and forty-five in the Council, besides petitions, memorials, reso-

lutions, etc. Great freedom of debate was indulged in, and 'divisions' were frequently called for, distinctly defining the positions of members on important measures. A very large number of bills that were passed received the signature of the Executive.

"The measures that occupied the greatest time and attention of the Assembly were those in relation to irrigation, roads and highways, district schools, Utah Eastern Railroad, Salt Lake City charter, re-districting the Territory, re-arranging the First and Third Judicial Districts, appropriating Territorial funds, the regulation of the sale of intoxicants, and the removal of the political disabilities of women.

* * * "The Territory is divided so as to meet the requirement of the stingy provision of Congress in cutting down the number of our representatives in the House to twenty-four and in the Council to twelve. The Governor sponsored the bill and the Legislature yielded rather than have no Assembly at the next session.

* * * "The liquor bill was vetoed. Utah's efforts to control and regulate the traffic in intoxicants have always been spoiled either by the Courts or Governor. The women's political disability bill was vetoed. It was aimed to effect political justice, and will be sure to claim the attention of the Territory and the whole country again and again.

"The feature of the appropriation bill which obtained the greatest share of attention was the item in relation to the payment of jurors' and witnesses' fees. The Council was in favor of paying the deficiency account, the House was against it. Finally \$25,000 was appropriated without stating whether it should be applied to the past, present, or future but payment was restricted to the fees of jurors in criminal cases, and of witnesses for the prosecution only. All sympathized with the jurors and witnesses, compelled to appear in court and yet unprovided with payment from the treasury, but a strong stand was taken against courts running up

expenses, often without excuse except to make trouble and strife, and their demanding payment therefor out of the taxes of the Territory. Such practice must stop.

* * * “An act to provide for the filling of vacancies in county offices, without an election, was signed, so also was an act establishing an insane asylum. Other bills signed were acts * * * requiring county clerks to make out detailed statements of all receipts and disbursements of the county courts; * * * to protect bee culture and prevent foul brood; to punish persons for unlawfully entering railroad cars; * * * creating Emery, Uintah, and San Juan Counties; to protect animals and men from mining shafts; * * * to allow rewards to convicts for meritorious acts; to suppress opium smoking and chewing.

“To render void the labors and deliberations of the whole Assembly elected by the citizens to enact laws for the common weal, this officer, the Governor, forced upon the people without any regard whatever to their wishes by a President and Senate in whose election they have no voice, has simply to withhold his signature; he need issue no veto nor offer any explanation. He can pocket a bill, and it is dead without possibility of resuscitation, even if the unanimous voice of the two houses of the Legislature were to attempt to re-awaken it. The system is a disgrace to the Nation and is far worse tyranny than anything in the colonial bondage against which the forefathers of the Republic rebelled.

“The Legislature has done good service to the people, and its members are entitled to the thanks and confidence of their constituents. We believe their labors will be appreciated.”

Because of their historical interest or their direct bearing on the life and accomplishments of Marriner W. Merrill in the early days of Richmond and Cache Valley there are given below some items culled from the records in the office of the Church Historian by Olonzo D. Merrill.

August 27, 1862.—Appointed agent of Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society.

July 31, 1864.—Received certificate of life membership in Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society.

August 8, 1864.—Member of Industrial Convention held in Salt Lake City, representing Cache County.

May 22, 1868.—A letter written at Richmond and signed by "Scotie" which was published in the Deseret News contained the following: "The culture of fish is receiving the attention of our Bishop Marriner W. Merrill, and the springs and other places suitable adjoining our city are to be turned into fish ponds. Sheep raising is receiving more attention than heretofore. Good examples have been set by the Bishop and others during the past winter, which, if followed, will result in a benefit to the sheep and their owners. The Bishop and a few others have made arrangements to have some good blooded rams imported and delivered here early this fall, such as will give a larger clip of better wool and improve the breed."

In 1868.—Owing to the loss of much of the crops at Richmond by grasshoppers, a number of the Brethren sought and obtained employment on the Union Pacific Railroad which this year was being built through Weber and Echo Canyons.

June 4, 1868.—A Relief Society was organized at Richmond with Sarah Ann Merrill as President. (This Society has had a continuous existence from that date to the present, 1937.)

December 17.—The Deseret Telegraph line having been extended to Richmond, the following message was sent to President Young: "President Brigham Young:

The good people of Richmond thank you heartily for the extension of the telegraph line to this place. May you live long to enjoy the advantages of each successive improvement established in our Territory by your foresight and suggestions.

M. W. Merrill."

With love, your brother,

May 16, 1871.—In a report of an interview by one of its news reporters with Bishop Marriner W. Merrill who was then in the city, the Deseret News published the following items: "The grasshoppers are hatching out very rapidly all over the County, and the people are fighting them most energetically and are determined to keep up the warfare, hoping by this means to save the greater portion of their crops. They do not feel nearly so much discouraged as in previous seasons. The Bishop thinks this is probably the result of their getting used to the visitations of the pests.

The year 1873.—This year, like a number of its predecessors, was a flourishing one for the people of Richmond.

Spring of 1874.—A Young Ladies' Retrenchment Association, which subsequently became a regular Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, was organized at Richmond, with Miss Mary Stewart as President, and Phebe Ann Merrill as Secretary. (This Association has likewise had a continuous existence from that year until the present, 1937.)

June 9, 1877.—At a meeting held at Richmond and attended by members of the Cache Stake Presidency and other prominent men, Christian Hyer was ordained and set apart as First Counselor and Wallace K. Burnham as Second Counselor to Bishop Marriner W. Merrill.

May 4, 1879.—At a special meeting held at the residence of Moses Thatcher in Logan, William L. Skidmore was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Bishop to preside over the Richmond Ward by Charles C. Rich. On the same occasion Christian Hyer was set apart to act as First Counselor and Wallace K. Burnham as Second Counselor to Bishop Skidmore. (These three Brethren constituted the Bishopric of the Richmond Ward until 1900.)

On August 10, 1864, the following prices, in gold, prevailed for agricultural commodities in Utah:

Flour, \$12.00 per 100 pounds; wheat, \$5.00; corn, \$4.00; barley, \$4.00; oats, \$3.00; potatoes, \$2.00; beets and carrots, \$1.00; onions, \$4.00; beans, \$10.00; and peas, \$6.00, all of these being per bushel; butter, 60c per pound; eggs, 40c a dozen; beef on foot, 10c per pound; mutton, 12½c per pound; hay, \$25.00 per ton; dried apples and peaches, 75c per pound; pork, 30c per pound. Freight—ing 100 miles, \$2.00 per 100 pounds.

In 1870 father was given a three months' leave of absence to take a short mission to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, Canada, to visit his relatives and friends whom he had not seen for 20 years, and to collect genealogical data about the family. However, on account of very pressing duties at home in connection with his calling, he was recalled at the end of two months.

One item found in the material supplied by the family in regard to father's life is that in 1875 he was the first President of the Directors of the United Order of Richmond, which was established in that year. It was said to be one of the most active and successful Orders in the Territory

which were organized under the sponsorship of the Church. However, little seems to be known of this Order in Richmond.

In response to the petition of Marriner W. Merrill and other residents of Richmond, that town was incorporated as a City February 26, 1868, by act of the Utah Territorial Legislature. On May 28, 1868, the City Council met and elected William D. Hendricks the first mayor.

On May 4, 1879, at the Quarterly Conference of the Cache Stake of Zion Marriner W. Merrill was chosen First Counselor to William B. Preston, former First Counselor to Stake President Moses Thatcher, who had been sustained as a member of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles at the recent April General Conference at Salt Lake City. This position father occupied until 1884, when the Cache Stake Presidency was reorganized because of the calling of President Preston to become Presiding Bishop of the Church. As First Counselor, father was the logical one to succeed Brother Preston, but on account of the fact that it was considered imperative that the President of the Stake live in Logan, the headquarters, Brother Charles O. Card, the Second Counselor, was appointed President, and father continued as First Counselor to him. He filled this position until he was called to be an Apostle October 7, 1889.

When the Logan Temple was nearing completion in 1884, the First Presidency of the Church had the responsibility of choosing the man to become its President. Several prominent men in the Church were under consideration for the position, including the subject of this sketch. But because of some prejudiced misinformation and false reports sent in to headquarters at Salt Lake by someone either jealous of Marriner W. Merrill or opposed to him on other grounds, the Presiding Brethren had put him out of the picture. However, President John Taylor earnestly desired to be guided aright in the matter and select the right man and so he prayed fervently for inspiration. While doing so, a voice

seemed to say that the man for the post was Bishop Merrill of Richmond. In view of all that he had heard, President Taylor was exceedingly unconvinced and could scarcely credit the inspiration he received. So he prayed on. Then there came the distinct and unmistakable impression of a voice, "Bishop Merrill of Richmond." And that settled it and he was chosen, and he filled that position with energy, enthusiasm, credit, distinction, and general satisfaction until



Logan Temple

his death in 1906. By his personal characteristics and experience he was admirably qualified for that important calling and he willingly devoted the rest of his life to the work and duties thus devolving upon him; and he did it in a notable spirit of love and service to his fellowmen.

In the early eighties, the Edmunds and Edmunds-Tucker Acts passed by the Congress of the United States made polygamy unlawful in the States and Territories of the United States of America. However, these laws were regarded by

the leaders of the Mormon Church as an outright infringement of their religious liberties and hence in conflict with the Constitution of the United States. These were accordingly resisted by the Church until the Supreme Court of the United States ruled that they were constitutional. Then the President of the Church issued the famous Manifesto, October 6, 1890, in which the Church gave up the practice of polygamy and agreed to abide by the law of the land in harmony with its strong belief and teachings concerning the patriotism, loyalty, and devotion of its people to their country, (Twelfth Article of Faith) and to the Constitution which they believed to be divinely inspired as a charter of liberty for a glorious land of democracy, freedom, and opportunity where kings should never rule. When the Church thus gave up polygamy it was tacitly understood, however, that there should be no Federal interference with or molestation of the families that were living or established in "plural marriage" with the sanction of the Church prior to 1890. With no new marriages entered into on this basis, polygamy of course would eventually become a thing of the past.

But during that period after the Federal laws were passed and before the Supreme Court pronouncement, when the Church resistance ceased, there was much activity by Federal officers and Courts in prosecuting the men found living in cohabitation with their plural wives. Many were accordingly sentenced to serve terms in the Territorial penitentiary. At different times the Federal sheriffs and deputies were on father's trail, and he was once arrested, and brought to trial but not convicted. His quiet life in the Logan Temple away from his families made it extremely difficult for the officers to get any evidence against him. When he did visit his families during that trying period he did so with great caution. Naturally his farms and business enterprises and families required his personal attention and he determined not to slight his duties and responsibilities and be a "slacker" in any way. So careful was he in moving about

from Logan to Richmond and amongst his homes and back again that he was successful in carrying forward his work and obligations in all their various phases without undue hindrance from officers called upon to enforce a law that he regarded as both unjust and unconstitutional.

In 1866 Father Merrill, in cooperation with others, established the Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Company, one of the first cooperative stores established in the Utah Territory. It commenced business in a small log house, but later moved into a commodious brick building. In 1903 the company was reorganized, the store moved out of the old brick store and into a new one built for the purpose, and Marriner W. Merrill became the principal owner of the new "Co-op."

In this connection it is interesting to read about father's relation to the mercantile history of Richmond, as it is found in an old record book in the possession of the Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Company for many years, from which the information here given was kindly transcribed and transmitted for inclusion in this book by James W. Funk, son-in-law of Marriner W. Merrill, and later owner and manager of the store until 1937. The foundation of the Richmond Co-op was laid in the spirit incorporated in the United Order of Richmond, established in 1875. As an indication of the coalescence of the material and the religious interests of the people in those days, the old brick building of the Richmond Co-op carried in large letters on the upper part of the front wall the inscription, "Holiness to the Lord." The record indicates that the beginnings of that Order were in a meeting of the Priesthood called by Bishop Marriner W. Merrill October 24, 1875, for the purpose of electing a Board of Directors of said Order. The following seven directors were elected: Wallace K. Burnham, Justin Shepard, Christian Hyer, M. W. Merrill, C. H. Monson, H. S. Stephenson, and Thomas Moore. On October 26, 1875, the Board met and organized as follows: President, M. W. Merrill; Vice Presi-

dent, Christian Hyer; Secretary, William L. Skidmore; Treasurer, Thomas Moore; Executive Committee, W. K. Burnham, C. H. Monson, and Thomas Moore.

The next meeting recorded in the minutes was held November 9 and provided for the storing of wheat for the Order. At this meeting a motion was made and carried "that A. U. Hobson continue his merchandising under the direction of the Board of Directors of United Order." The next meeting, November 20, approved a report from the Executive Committee advising that they had started a meat market. On November 27 the Board approved the starting of a cabinet shop for the manufacture of furniture in Richmond. Decision was made December 11 to start a tin shop for the benefit of the people. At the meeting on this date it was the accepted opinion "that Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution should belong to the United Order and be made a foundation for other branches of industry to start from." (It will be recalled that the Richmond Co-op was established in 1866. The above information would indicate that its name when first organized was Zion's Cooperative Mercantile Institution.)

On February 1, 1876, a committee reported that it had visited A. U. Hobson "with regard to consolidating his means with the cooperative store—report favorable." In subsequent meetings the store was referred to as "Mercantile Department," "Mercantile Institution," "Cooperative Store," etc. On March 29, 1876, according to the minutes of the meeting that day, there was discussed the securing of a piece of land for a United Order farm. At this meeting also, the necessity of having a boot and shoe shop was discussed. At another meeting it was deemed expedient that there be a blacksmith and wagon shop to meet the needs of the people. On July 31 a committee reported that it had purchased the High Creek saw mill for \$1125.00 and had paid for it by the debts owing to the Cooperative Store. C. H. Monson was appointed to manage the saw mill.

M. W. Merrill continued to act as President of the "Cooperative Interests of Richmond" (the first time this designation was used) until the meeting of January 9, 1880, when he resigned. During the period of his presidency practically all of the business of the community centered in the United Order of Richmond—a sort of a holding company. The United Order, without formal action, (so far as the record discloses) gradually merged into the Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Institution. Under that name it operated with its ups and downs until the depression of 1893, when it got into financial distress and M. W. Merrill was forced to come to its rescue.

There were financial difficulties later also. The record as of March 30, 1900, says: "The President stated that in order to raise money to carry on the business of the institution M. W. Merrill had to give personal security at the bank for \$6,000, and finally had to deposit at the bank his sugar stock, mining stock, and dairy stock, and he asked the Board to do something to relieve M. W. Merrill." C. E. Merrill, a son, was at that time President and his father, M. W. Merrill, was a Director. To meet the financial demands made upon the institution at that time M. W. Merrill sold his Lewiston farm, one of the best 160-acre farms in Cache Valley, for \$10,000 and turned the proceeds over to the store.

In spite of this help, however, according to the record, the store's financial status did not improve. Because of the weakened financial condition of the institution and the fact that the articles of incorporation had expired by limitation of time (the business had been incorporated for a period of only 35 years) and there being an objection on the part of some of the stockholders to re-incorporate and re-finance the institution, it was decided in January, 1902, to wind up its affairs and distribute the proceeds from the liquidation to the stockholders on a pro-rata basis.

Then the question of organizing a new Co-op Store came up. Since it required unanimous action of the stockholders

to re-incorporate, and since that could not be obtained, M. W. Merrill invited as many as chose to do so to unite with him and organize a new company to carry on a cooperative mercantile business in Richmond. Some of the members of his family advised him not to take on again the responsibility and worry of the new project, but he said, "I am going through with it because I gave my promise to Brigham Young that I would see to it that there would be maintained a Co-op Store in Richmond." He then related how, on the occasion of a visit of Brigham Young to Richmond in early days, at a time when certain opposition was trying to destroy the cooperative movement and things were looking dark and discouraging and there was a disposition on the part of some to give up, President Young had said to him, "Marriner, I want you to take hold of the situation and see to it that there is maintained a cooperative store for the convenience and benefit of the people. Do this, and I promise you that as long as you live you nor your children nor your children's children shall ever want for bread." That promise was literally fulfilled. Brother Merrill said, "I gave Brigham



"The Store"

my promise that I would do as he requested, and that's the reason there is going to be maintained a cooperative store in Richmond as long as I live." The new store was opened for business in March, 1903. This incident demonstrates how sacredly M. W. Merrill regarded a promise and how determined he was to fulfill an obligation.

About 1890 he built a creamery in Richmond for the manufacture of butter and cheese for the benefit of the farmers of the surrounding territory and of the consumers in that section and in other parts of Utah. It was known as The Cache Valley Dairy Company and was one of the very first creameries established in the Territory of Utah.

Because of the extent and growing importance of the dairy industry in Cache Valley it was recognized about 1900 by both outside capitalists and the local residents that here 'was a fertile field for a dairy manufacturing industry of larger proportions whose products could and would be sold far and wide. The fine dairy herds in the Valley, the interest of the farmers in this branch of agriculture, the fertile pasture and hay lands under irrigation, the fine water supply, and the cool climate up there in that beautiful Valley 5,000 feet above the sea, all combined to favor the establishment of milk-condensing factories on a large scale. This was accordingly done. But if it had not been for the moral and financial support and encouragement father gave the enterprise in the early days of negotiations and organization the whole project would have fallen through. As a result largely, therefore, of his interest and diligence and persistence the Utah Condensed Milk Company, one of the first in the West, built its first factory in Richmond and started operations in 1904. This business naturally absorbed that of the small local creameries.

A remarkable financial transaction occurred in the life of M. W. Merrill that is worth relating because of its interest. Along in the eighties President John Taylor of the Church asked him for \$1,000 without indicating what he wished it

for. His absolute trust in the honesty, integrity, and dependability of the leader of the Church whom father, in common with other members of the Church, regarded devoutly and sincerely as a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator of God upon the earth, made him unhesitatingly procure the requested sum. This money, unknown to father at the time, was invested to his credit in the Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Company. That mine for years was one of the best financial investments in Utah and paid rich dividends to its stockholders. Fortunately for Marriner W. Merrill, those dividends came at an opportune time when they were put to good use in paying the educational expenses of his sons and daughters in college. Then when that need was practically over, by a strange coincidence the mine became exhausted of its valuable ore, ceased to pay dividends, and its stock became worthless. When father's property was divided among his family after his death it so happened that a few shares of this stock were given to his son Melvin, the writer of this account. Though the stock is entirely worthless and has never been of any value since he inherited it, Melvin regards it so highly because of its historical value and the fond memories of its benefit to the family that he treasures and safeguards it as a priceless souvenir.

Father also assisted with his means in establishing the sugar-beet industry in Utah and thus helped to build at Lehi, Utah, the first beet sugar factory in the United States.

On October 7, 1889, Marriner Wood Merrill was ordained an Apostle in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints under the hands of President Wilford Woodruff, Counselors George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, and Apostles Lorenzo Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Brigham Young, Moses Thatcher, Francis M. Lyman, Heber J. Grant, John Henry Smith, and John W. Taylor. From that date until his death he held two important positions in the Church—President of the Logan Temple and Apostle.

In 1890 he again went East to his birthplace in New

Brunswick to visit his relatives and gather genealogical data. On this trip he was accompanied by his daughter Rhoda. He was able to obtain only about sixty names of his relatives and ancestors, in connection with the family record he was so anxious to complete.

For many years he was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Brigham Young College at Logan, and because of his interest in education and his experience in the practical affairs of life, together with his enthusiasm for a practical collegiate training for his children, Heber M. Wells, the first Governor of the State of Utah, appointed him a member of the Board of Trustees of the Agricultural College of Utah in 1896, a position he occupied with distinction for 4 years. He was thoroughly interested in the College and its work.

Although it was a unique event in the history of the Church to appoint an Apostle as a Stake President, yet that is what occurred in father's life. At the Cache Stake Conference in Logan, October 30, 1899, Apostle Merrill was called to preside over the Stake. This position he filled until April 30, 1901, when the Cache Stake was divided into three Stakes—Hyrum in the south end of Cache County, Cache in the center about Logan and vicinity, and Benson in the north end of the County.

For the last 5 years of his life M. W. Merrill carried on faithfully, attending to his duties in the Temple, traveling about among the Stakes and Wards of Zion, preaching and admonishing the Saints to be faithful in all things and to make of their lives the greatest possible success in not only the spiritual and religious affairs but in the practical, everyday affairs also. He still maintained his active interest in his farms until the end—in the crops grown, the livestock raised, the dairy products produced, the buildings, machinery, and fences and their proper upkeep, in short, in the efficient management of his farms and property. And in addition to his farming business he was also actively engaged in

supervising his financial interests—his store, his mill, dairy interests, and other enterprises. He gave very generously of his means for the building of the monumental Richmond Tabernacle, which was nearing completion at the time of his death.

Not least among his property assets were the large, well-built, substantial homes he maintained for his wives and unmarried children. He was indeed a home lover and a builder, and he derived one of life's richest satisfactions around the hearthplace in his comfortable homes and in the midst of his loving and devoted family.

This great man passed to the Great Beyond in Richmond, Utah, February 6, 1906.

Notes from "Early History of Richmond City" by Anna S. Merrill (now Anna S. Merrill Daines). Completed May 7, 1930, as a thesis in one of her courses at the Utah Agricultural College

Bishop Thomas Tidwell resigned as Bishop of Richmond June 30, 1861. On motion of Ezra T. Benson (President of the Stake) Marriner W. Merrill became presiding officer and active Bishop of Richmond Ward in Cache County. He had no assistants (Counselors) until June 9, 1877, when Christian Hyer was ordained First Counselor and Wallace K. Burnham Second Counselor.

Never in Richmond's history was there a fight with the Indians on home soil. However, men from the community engaged in many fights in adjoining towns. (It was in one of such battles with the Indians in southern Idaho, somewhere in the vicinity of Mink Creek, that M. W. Merrill received an injury from which he never fully recovered.) The Saints there tried to adhere to the advice of President Brigham Young that "it is cheaper to feed the Indians than to fight them."

In the early records of Richmond there are many pages

that list the donations made by the people for the Indians. Credit was given for these donations in much the same way as credit was given for tithing. It was the price these early settlers had to pay for peace and friendliness with the Indians. The northern part of the County was organized into a systematized body of Minute Men. When any settlement was endangered by an Indian attack, horsemen were dispatched to neighboring settlements to get assistance. Each town was supplied with a bugler, and on his call all Minute Men reported for duty.

On December 28, 1875, Bishop Merrill and Elders Milton H. Hardy and B. Morris Young of Salt Lake organized the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association with Alma U. Hobson as President, William L. Skidmore First Counselor, Robert N. Lewis Second Counselor, and Edwin Smith Secretary.

For the first 9 years of Richmond's existence the organization ecclesiastically and temporally was one and inseparable. The Church levied and collected the taxes, using them for civic improvement. To illustrate the conditions prevailing, the following resolutions are given from the Richmond Ward Record Book:

"Henry Standage, William Poole, and A. F. Stewart shall act as a committee in selling delinquent lands in the Richmond farm district because the owners have not put up their proportion of fence on said farms according to agreement. Resolution made August 25, 1861, and passed unanimously."

"September 30, 1861. Be it resolved that there be a tax levied on the Richmond Ward to be appropriated in opening a road up High Creek; that there should be a committee to view the road, let contracts on the same to the lowest bidder, and have the control and management of the road and timber in said canyon."

"November 8, 1861. Moved and seconded that the citizens of Richmond repair the school house according to the plan proposed by the Bishop, and that the remaining tax due be expended in repairing the floor and making seats under the direction of the trustees. Resolved that the Bishop tax or proportion to each man in the Ward what he shall donate or do in repairing the school house."

The legislative and judiciary body was composed of all adult male members of the Ward. In this body were vested all powers of a temporal nature, including that of delegating certain powers to committees elected by them and to the Bishop of the Ward who acted as chief administrator of civic affairs. He had power of suggestion and recommendation but he was no authority in and of himself. It was truly a democratic form of government.

Civic meetings were held Sunday afternoons immediately after the religious services or Sacrament Meetings, and they were presided over by the ecclesiastical officials.

Such was the nature of the civil government until the year 1868, when Richmond was incorporated as a city February 26, by an act of the Utah Territorial Legislature.

The religious nature of the citizens was conspicuously evident in all their official dealings or acts. Prayers opened and closed all meetings of a temporal nature, and the interests of the Church were always paramount in the City Council's transactions and legislation. There was no definite judiciary body in the early organization, but two groups exercised that power. Matters of land and water rights and such of that nature were decided by the City Council, while charges involving character and moral background were taken to a body known as the Bishop's Court, where claimant and defendant both presented their own cases with the aid of witnesses, if necessary. The verdict and penalty were pronounced by this Court. The Ward Clerk acted as Clerk of the Court, and the proceedings were entered in the Church records.

Cooperation between the members of this community was an active and vital principle that underlay and permeated the structure and development of Richmond, as of other towns in early Utah. The civic pride and enterprise possessed by the Saints there are shown in a letter written by Bishop M. W. Merrill to the Deseret News March 14, 1872, from which the following items are taken: "We have

organized a Gardeners' Club here. The people take much interest in it, and quite a sum of money has been sent East for seeds." * * * "A Durham bull has been bought and will be here soon, and arrangements are being made for the purchase of more improved stock. The desire to improve our horses, cattle, sheep, and swine is increasing among the people." * * * "The lot on which our hall stands is nicely fenced in, and walks leading to the entrance are paved."

The crops about Richmond were raided by grasshoppers in 1868 and the men were forced to seek other employment away from their farms to aid them in gaining a livelihood for their families. There were some industrial establishments which provided work at home. These included saw, shingle, and flour mills. But some of the men had to seek jobs elsewhere.

Richmond can boast of having the first creamery in Cache Valley. In fact, it had two before there was one in any other part of the Valley. The two were known as the Cache Valley Dairy Company and the Union Creamery Company. The former was started in the early spring of 1892, and was incorporated as the first incorporated dairy company in Utah in June, 1892. The first board of directors was constituted as follows: President, C. E. Merrill; Secretary and Treasurer, M. W. Merrill, Jr.; and M. W. Merrill, W. H. Lewis, B. F. Bingham, and Alma Merrill. The last-named was Superintendent of the plant for the first 10 years. This dairy was equipped with a full line of modern and up-to-date machinery, which included the first centrifugal separator and Babcock tester used in Utah.

The Utah Condensed Milk Company was commenced in May, 1903, and was incorporated under the laws of the State of Utah in August, 1903. It sent C. E. Merrill and C. Z. Harris East to learn the business of condensing milk, the first to be condensed in the State. The building of this plant marked the third of such to be erected west of the Mississippi River, and was by far the largest. The other

two were located at Fort Lupton, Colorado, and near Los Angeles, California. The first Board of Directors was composed of J. W. Hendricks, President; Brigham Pond, Vice President; M. W. Merrill, J. B. Rackliff, A. L. Hyer, T. H. Merrill, and C. Z. Harris.



Richmond Condenser

In the latter part of November, 1896, the Deseret News carried the following item about Richmond: "The chief point of interest at Richmond is the Utah Plow factory, owned and operated by the firm of Danielson and Merrill. * * * The firm has put out 3,000 plows, 100 bob sleds, 20 iron harrows, and 25 cultivators in the past season."

In May, 1879, Marriner W. Merrill, Jr., was made Superintendent of the Richmond Sunday School with Wallace C. Burnham as First Assistant and Eli Webb as Second Assistant. Joseph Monson was Secretary.

In 1878 Marriner W. Merrill, Jr., was appointed Secretary of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association. Thomas H. Merrill became its President December 21, 1880. In 1886 C. E. Merrill was Secretary of this organization, and

O. D. Merrill occupied that position in 1887 and again in 1891. T. H. Merrill was President again in 1890, and Alma Merrill succeeded to that post in 1891. Albert M. Merrill was First Counselor in 1892.

Phebe Ann Merrill was the first Secretary of the Young Ladies' Retrenchment Association, being appointed in the spring of 1874. Rhoda L. Merrill became Secretary in 1879, and Elizabeth A. (Libbie) Merrill in 1884.

The first President of the Relief Society of Richmond was Sarah Ann Merrill, that Society being organized June 4, 1868. In 1879 and again in 1900 Almira J. Merrill was sustained as President.

Chapter 4

SELECTED DIARY NOTES FROM THE JOURNAL BOOKS OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

Seven record or journal books were kept by Marriner Wood Merrill and have been utilized in the preparation of this history, six of them being quoted in part in this chapter. The first one, written in ink, was begun in 1851. It contains a brief account of some of the incidents of his life from the time he left Sackville, New Brunswick, April 7, 1850, until 1859. These are given more fully in the chapter on the autobiography up to 1860. Personal notes about himself and family, marriage dates, births, deaths, and christenings of his children, and financial transactions, all subsequent to 1859, are also included.

The second book, smaller than any of the others and written only in lead pencil except for a few entries, carries the date of the first note in it as September 23, 1886, and the last, April 22, 1890. It contains notes, addresses, financial statements, and miscellaneous items, and is indicated below as the Miscellaneous Record Book.

Then begins the series of more formal diary books, five in number, all in chronological order and carefully written in ink. These were designated by their author as Books 1 to 5, inclusive. Thus No. 1 is "Journal 1889 and 1890-1891" and the first item is dated October 7, 1889. "Journal Book 2" is dated April 1, 1892; "Journal Book No. 3" is dated August 19, 1894; "Journal Book No. 4," March 1, 1897; and the last one, "Journal No. 5" is dated May 29, 1901. The last item entered in this book is dated January 27, 1906. Death came to the author February 6, 1906. In these five books he made brief, daily entries; not a day was missed until in the last few months, when he condensed or summarized parts of his record and made entries on one day for

the preceding week, and omitted some dates entirely. This was the period when he was in very poor health.

The following pages, of course, do not contain every daily entry father recorded in his diaries; neither do they include in many cases all the items given under the dates here mentioned. To have recorded here all such items would have resulted in much unnecessary repetition not justified from a practical standpoint. Even as the record is reproduced many similar items are given again and again. The journals are replete with mention of the weather, the roads, the number of Temple ordinances and baptisms, the farm operations, and attendance at meetings and conferences. Enough of these are retained to indicate father's activities, characteristics, and general interests. Although his mention of members of his family is not here recorded every time it occurs, yet the natural interest of the family in such mention has been a dominant factor in causing the retention of so many. References to others that are deemed not significant from the standpoint of this record have been omitted, as have also the few of ultra-personal character concerning members of the family or others.

To those of the family who lived during the period of the diaries from 1886 to 1906 this published record will undoubtedly recall many fond and interesting memories. To their children and descendants and to other readers the daily account of the activities of this Church leader, practical man of business, farmer, and head of such a large family should also prove interesting. It goes without saying that it should be read with sympathetic understanding and appreciation of the man and his work.

NOTES FROM THE MISCELLANEOUS RECORD BOOK

1886

September 23.—Sent an order this day to Supt. Z. C. M. I. for 25 or 30 gallons best olive oil.

September 24.—Received a letter from Utah Northern R. R. Co., J. M. Bennett, Asst. Supt., offering to furnish material for fence on side

- of R. R. track through my farm if I would put it up at once.
 Answered this day I wanted the material sent at once.
 September 28.—Sent check on First National Bank, Ogden, to Z. C. M. I., Salt Lake, for \$100 for oil.
 September 30.—I sent this day to A. Plamondon Mfg. Co., Chicago, for a wheel in my mill.
 October 2.—Copy of a letter sent to James Jack about salaries, etc.

Logan City, Utah,
 October 2, 1886.

James Jack, Esq.,
 Dear Brother:

The time of brethren engaged in the Logan Temple for the quarter ending September 30th full with the following exceptions: Samuel Roskelly off 18 days in August; John Crowther, 20 days; William McNeil, 10 days; M. W. Merrill, 12 days. The balance of the brethren on the list should be paid in full as they were engaged in recording and assisting in the repairs during the vacation.

Respectfully,

M. W. Merrill.

P. S. I suppose the brethren would not object to being paid in full, as they necessarily have to work long days when our companies are large.—M.

October 19.—I paid August Siostrom \$10 in tithing order and \$5 in merchandise on T. O. (Tithing Office). He is the man digging for me on the South Farm.

November 6.—I wrote President John Taylor about Joseph Morrell being set apart as Bishop of Third Ward, Logan, also about the appointment of men to act as Bishops when the Bishops have to go away, etc., and asked his counsel about the matter.

November 9.—I ordered from Z. C. M. I. for my family as follows: 4 sacks granulated sugar, 200 pounds rice, 4 boxes boneless codfish, 4 boxes raisins, to be sent tomorrow to C. E. Merrill.

November 20.—I paid Miss Ida Cook cash \$100 on her school bill. Money given to my son Marriner for her.

November 15.—Gave Olonzo cash \$5.00; November 2, Charles E. M. \$5.00, Joseph F. Merrill \$3.00, Willard Merrill \$2.00; November 24, Willie Merrill cash \$5.00, Edgar Merrill \$2.00, Amos Merrill \$1.00; November 26, Charley cash \$5.00, Heber \$2.00, Albert \$1.50, Lewis \$1.00, Lorin Asa 50c, Freddie 25c.

December 14.—I ordered 4 cars of Pleasant Valley Coal from Lorin Farr today.

December 25.—Cloudy and mild today. Thawing, a little snow on the ground but not enough for sleighing. I am in the Logan Temple.

December 28.—I paid today \$15.00 on Deseret News account and received a receipt in full up to April 15, 1888.

December 29.—I paid this day \$15.00 to Salt Lake Herald office, which pays for my paper up to April 15, 1888.

December 31.—I paid tithing as follows: G. T. O. receipt \$380.00; Logan T. O. receipt \$180.00; mdse. \$30.00; hay \$29.00; butter and poultry \$32.70; stock Logan receipt \$40.00; vegetables \$3.78; 200 pounds pork \$15.00. Total \$710.48.

1887

January 1.—Saturday. This day like spring, pleasant and warm. Roads very muddy.

January 2.—Sunday. I am in the Logan Temple alone, the day warm, and beautiful sunshine.

February 4.—I sent today \$100 check to Marriner to pay my City taxes for 1886, the rest to be returned to me.

February 7 and 8.—U. S. Supreme Court decided segregating cohabitation cases wrong, and released Apostle L. Snow and all others serving over the 6 months, as the Edmunds Act provides. He went to the pen on March 12, 1886, served nearly 11 months. He was sentenced for 18 months on 3 counts; was released by decision of U. S. Supreme Court on writ of habeas corpus.

February 26.—I went home to Maria's place today. Have not been home before since October 4, 1886.

March 12.—Saturday. Sarah A. Merrill came to see me today. Stayed all night at the Temple and went home on Sunday.

March 15.—I wrote Hazen today about him and Alma going East to school. I went home. Started at 10:30 in the evening. Reported by police that deputies were coming to the Temple on the 16th. Got to Maria's place at 1:15 a. m.

March 17.—Returned to Temple. Found all well.

March 23.—I paid M. D. Olney for herding our stock in 1886 in full today \$10.00 cash and \$20.00 wheat on Smithfield T. O. (Tithing Office.) (Previous payment made.)

April 6.—I went home this evening. Stayed one day at Sarah's and returned to Temple evening of 7th at 10 p. m.

April 12.—Sent to Parley to buy wheat, silver \$177.15 and authorized him to pay 60c per bushel.

April 11.—Charley commenced work for Zion's Board of Trade in Logan.

April 16.—I went home, staying in town for second time in 6 months.

April 18.—Hazen and Alma started on the R. R. to work in Montana. They took five teams and three wagons. It cost me \$391.55 to fit them out, for which they will pay me when they make or earn it.

April 18.—Zion's Board of Trade burned down. Fire started about 11:30 p. m.

- April 21.—I sent a bill of lumber to Peter Christensen & Co., Richmond, 21,286 feet for Maria's house.
- April 14.—We sent our stock off with Robert Reeder to herd for the season at the following rates: Colts, \$1.50 per head, and horned stock, \$1.00 per head. We sent 15 head of colts, (11 yearlings, 3 two-year-olds, and 1 three-year-old), 14 yearling steers and heifers, 2 two-year-old heifers, and 3 three-year-old steers.
- May 2.—I sent this day currency \$5.00 to Juvenile Instructor Office for two copies of the Juvenile Instructor—one for Albert and Lewis and one for Rebecca Jorgensen—and asked for the back numbers to January 1st, 1887, and asked for balance in stamps, etc.
- May 13.—I went home today. Went direct to the mill.
- May 14.—Saturday. Repaired mill dam with Willie and Olonzo.
- May 16.—Monday. Returned to Temple Monday evening.
- May 27.—I sent a car of flour to Hoge and Nibley, 416 half sacks, 20,400 pounds at \$1.90 per 100 pounds—\$387.60.
- June 7.—I let Charles E. Merrill have \$500.00 to buy his place in Logan, which cost him \$562.50 on Logan Island.
- June 8.—Lars Jacobson commenced to take roof off Maria's house. Daniel Johnson, mason, went up to commence work, also to lay rock.
- June 10.—Friday. I went home today. Went to town. Came out to Maria's place Saturday evening. Came to Logan, Sunday evening, June 12, 1887.
- June 16.—Received check from Moses Thatcher on Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Co., as dividends, \$85.00.
- June 26.—Sunday. I am in the Temple. Bright sunshine today. I am not well. Sent Maria a sack of sugar yesterday. Just two minutes after 8 o'clock when the sun went down tonight, correct time.
- June 29.—We had early cabbage for dinner today. Raised in Temple garden.
- July 1.—Friday. Sarah A. Merrill came to Temple with Willie today to see me. I went home. Took Sarah and stayed home until Sunday evening, July 3rd. Stayed one day in town and one day on South Farm. Masons have got the rock house up to the square. Carpenters have also raised the kitchen part up to square.
- July 4.—Monday. I am in the Temple today. One minute after 8 o'clock the sun set in Logan.
- July 11.—Sent Cyrene an order on Richmond Co-op for \$15.00 today.
- July 14.—I was mouth in the Circle today.
- July 7.—I wrote Charley Nibley about his lecture to be given in August.
- July 15.—I went home today. Stayed at Mira's place. Went out south on 16th. Came back to Logan Sunday evening, July 17th.

- July 19.—I sent to Bishop Skidmore for the following recommends for M. W. Merrill, Sarah A. Merrill, Cyrene Merrill, A. J. Merrill, Maria L. Merrill, Rhoda Merrill, Libbie Merrill, Heber K. Merrill, Olonzo D. and Joseph F. Merrill, Willard Merrill, Elizabeth A. Lewis Whitney, and Willie Merrill.
- July 25.—I wrote to my sister Lucy today to get my grandfather's name on my mother's side.
- July 27.—I sent an order today to Garden City Mill Furnishing Co., Chicago, Ill., for 2 dozen chain links for the purifier and brush salper, and sent with the order currency \$2.00.
- July 28.—I sent freight bill to Hoge and Nibley on car lumber today \$30.00 and wrote them that the lumber did not check with their invoice. Short considerable.
- August 11.—I wrote to Hoge and Nibley today not to send moulding if they had not shipped then the amount they failed to send on the car load.
- August 8.—Received the chain links from the Garden City Mill Furnishing Co. They owe me \$1.46 which I overpaid them.
- September 3.—Bought an organ today for Temple from Franklin Merrell. Paid cash \$90.00.
- September 7.—Boys commenced to thresh our grain at Lewiston today. Got a machine from Hyde Park, Reeders and Co. Peter Christenson disappointed us and other machines had so many promises ahead that we could not wait for them.
- September 13.—Boys got done threshing today. Had 3,500 bushels of wheat and 1,890 bushels of oats.
- September 14.—I wrote to Richmond School trustees today about starting a Select School in Richmond.
- September 16.—I wrote to Geo. A. Lowe to send me potato digger today.
- September 28.—Received the P. V. coal ordered on September 17 from Lorin Farr and got it hauled today. 58,220 pounds.
- October 13.—My son M. W. Merrill, Jr., was arrested for unlawful cohabitation with his wives by Deputies Steel and Whetston in the Co-op at Richmond just before dark.
- November 8.—Willie and Heber commenced to board with Sister Torgensen @ \$3.00 per week each, \$4.50 T. O. pay and \$1.50 cash.
- November 13.—Sunday. I was in Temple all day and was very sick with bilious attack. Almira was with me all day.
- November 15.—I sent this day \$5.50 to the History Company, San Francisco, Cal., for vol. 37, Bancroft's works.
- November 18.—I wrote Jos. H. Parry, 26 S. Main St., Salt Lake City,

for two copies of the Book of Jasher, one for Temple and one for myself.

November 24.—In the evening of today the first snow fell, about 2 inches, the first snow or rain for several months. Country very dry. Weather been pleasant all the time.

December 5.—Marriner was arraigned before the District Court in Ogden on unlawful cohabitation case. Pleaded guilty, and 14th January, 1888, was the day set for sentence.

December 24.—I went home today and spent Christmas. Stayed Christmas eve with Almira and family and stayed all night and Sunday with Sarah, and Sunday night and Monday on South Farm. Came to Logan on Monday evening, December 26.

December 29.—I sent today currency \$1.00 to E. L. Burdick & Co., Buffalo, N. Y., for subscription for the Roller Mill for one year, and to get also premium flour trier.

1888

January 3 and 4.—Snowed hard both days. Fell 20 inches snow on the level the two days. This is almost the first snow of the winter.

January 15.—Sunday. Thermometer 34 below zero at Temple and 39 below at Co-op, Logan.

January 14.—Saturday night I went home to Maria's place. Took Ellen and Kerster Olsen. E. froze her ear and face. Had to stop at Smithfield and warm. Got to Maria's place at 9 p. m.

January 15.—Sunday night came back to Logan. Thermometer 30 below zero. Cold sleigh ride. Saturday night and Sunday night the coldest ever known in Cache Valley up to this date.

January 22.—Sunday. Beason Lewis died after an illness of five years.

January 27.—Deputies Steel, Whetston, and one other Deputy Marshal whose name was not known searched Ellen Jenson's house about 10 o'clock at night, hunting as they said for a man they had a warrant for. Miss Jenson was not at home. Went away the night before to Maria's place.

January 28.—Joseph F. Merrill had an operation performed on him by Doctor Benedict in Salt Lake City this day, which cost \$100.00. His mother, Almira, and Olonzo were present.

February 13.—My son Marriner was sentenced to the pen for 5 months and to pay costs of prosecution. Nine others sentenced same day, for polygamy.

February 28.—Olonzo came to the Temple and was baptized for his health and administered to.

March 10.—Saturday night I went to the mill. Stayed all night and all day Sunday. Sunday night went to Richmond. Stayed all

night at Sarah's place. Monday afternoon went out south at 4 p. m., got supper there, and came to Logan. Left South Farm at 7:30, got to Logan at 11:10 p. m. Roads terribly bad.

April 14.—In reference to the scriptural saying, "The last shall be first and the first shall be last," it means that the Gospel was first introduced to the Jews in the days of the Savior. And in the latter days or last Dispensation the Gospel has been introduced to the Gentiles first and lastly to the Jews. Hence the saying, and it has no reference to a man's wives or family.

April 18.—Charley and Hazen started out north with their outfit today for railroading. I sent 9 horses, 4½ teams, (Ned and Colonel, Mag and Doc, Chief and Coley, two 4-year-old colts, and Fred), and one new Bain wagon and cover, \$1,041.75.

April 19.—On the 21st of May, 1843, the Sacrament was administered in the Nauvoo Temple. The Prophet Joseph preached there that day. This was the first service in that building, and on the 6th of October, 1843, the Conference was held there in that building for the first time.

May 5.—I paid Geo. Thompson of Richmond this day on order on Richmond Co-op \$100.00 to apply on reservoir and water ditching, etc.

May 6.—Sunday. I went home today. Stopped all night at Maria's place, and also Monday the 7th. Helped the boys finish the fence around our land on the hill east of Maria's place. Monday evening went to town. Stayed all night at Sarah's place. Tuesday, May 8, Willie sewed barley in back lot in town and commenced to put in our potatoes. Willard also commenced today to plant potatoes in the field. Today I came back to Logan Temple, team meeting me in Smithfield. Deputies were in Richmond today raiding the town but did not capture any one.

May 28.—I sent cash, currency, this day \$100.00 to pay Dr. Benedict for surgical operation on Joseph last January 28.

June 16.—Joseph, Libbie, Ida, Lewis, and Charley's wife Tennie came to see me today. Weather very warm and dry.

June 18.—My son Marriner was released from the penitentiary today. Came home, met a grand reception, 140 persons took supper with him.

June 20.—Marriner and his mother came to see me at the Temple today. I had a good visit with them. Marriner has served a 5-months' sentence for living with his wives.

July 15.—I met Alma, who had come down from Oregon with his wife and two children, he having been gone 15 months. Visited with him at Sarah's place.

July 21.—Cleaners from the Wards in Cache Stake to renovate the Temple: 10 sisters from Richmond Wednesday, July 18; 10 Hyde Park July 19; 10 Lewiston July 20; 10 Smithfield July 23; 10 Providence July 25; 10 Millville July 26; 10 Paradise July 27; 10 Hyrum July 30; 10 Wellsville July 31; 10 Mendon August 1; 4 Benson August 2; 6 Newton August 2; 6 Clarkston August 3; 4 Coveville August 3.

July 30.—Monday. Commenced to rain tonight and rained until Tuesday at 10 o'clock. A beautiful rain in Cache Valley. Did lots of good as the country was much parched up, as we have had no rain for many months.

July 31.—Rhoda, Sophia, Libbie, and Olonzo came to Logan today. Sophia Anderson, Sarah's hired girl, came to see the girls in the Temple kitchen, and Rhoda, Libbie, and Olonzo came to the Educational Institute held in the College.

August 6.—Monday. McEwan, the mill wright, commenced on my mill with two or three hands to change it over to full roller mill.

August 22.—The new machinery arrived for my mill, Cache Valley Mills. Cost, \$3,832.96, and the freight was \$431.49. Total cost, \$4,264.45.

August 29.—Price of flour at Eccles and Clark's mill, Logan: Best, \$2.65; second, \$2.40; third, \$2.20; and they give customers for a bushel of wheat as follows: Best grade, 28 pounds flour, 10 pounds bran, 4 pounds shorts; second grade, 33 pounds flour, 10 pounds bran, 4 pounds shorts; third grade, 35 pounds flour, 10 pounds bran, and 4 pounds shorts.

September 2.—Sunday. Joseph started to Salt Lake to school. The Deseret University opened on Monday.

September 3.—Boys commenced to plow at Lewiston. Weather dry and hot. Brother Olsen of 5th Ward, Logan, commenced as door-keeper today in the Logan Temple.

September 10.—I wrote to Bishop Preston today for \$120 tithing office orders for Joseph's board in Salt Lake, one-sixth of same in meat orders.

September 22.—Temple teamster took my daughter home to Richmond. Got back at 12 o'clock at night. Brought his sister Ellen home from Smithfield, where she had been visiting one week.

September 16.—Boys commenced to work on the reservoir in Lost Canyon with four teams.

September 24.—Carl Erickson commenced to work for us @ \$1.25 for balance of September and \$1.00 for October and November.

October 3.—Boys commenced to thresh our grain at Lewiston. We

got done Tuesday, October 9. We had 2,725 bushels wheat, bushels oats, and 20 bushels lucerne seed.

October 2.—M. W. Merrill off 4 days, \$20.00; Samuel Roskelly off 14 days; James A. Leishman off 14 days; N. C. Edlefsen off 30 days, \$90.00; John Crowther off 10 days; Thos. Moore off 6 days; Wm. McNeil off 4 days.

October 13.—Saturday. Went home with Temple team. Lumber wagon team went on to Lewiston. Stayed at Sarah's place. Went to South Farm Sunday, and went up to reservoir on Monday. Came to Logan on Monday. Sophia Angman came with Olonzo and me. She was baptized for her health on Tuesday, October 16.

October 24.—It rained gently most all day, the first rain for several months, and it snowed on the mountains. It did not wet down deep enough to plow with ease and comfort.

November 8.—Thos. H. Merrill, my son, came to see me today. He came down from Washington Territory with his wife Maggie, my son Albert, Charley's wife Tennie, and others who had been working for them. Arrived in Richmond Tuesday morning, November 6. All well.

November 16.—I went home this evening with Albert, who came after me. Stayed at Sarah's place all night. Went to the mill on Saturday evening. Talked with the miller. Went all through the mill and saw it run for the first time. Stayed all night at the mill. Went to town on Sunday morning and out to Maria's place on Sunday afternoon. Came back to Logan on Sunday night with Charley. Roads muddy and heavy traveling for one horse, which I came and went with. Sunday night very fine and pleasant.

November 27.—We baptized 300 today.

November 28.—Wednesday. We have 125 today for endowments, living and dead, 44 living endowments.

December 3.—Monday. Sarah, Almira, Maria, and others were subpoenaed to go to Ogden on December 4th.

December 6.—Sarah and Maria and others came back from Ogden (Almira did not go). They were not asked to go into the Grand Jury room, and Almira was not asked for. Sarah and Maria and others were paid their fees, \$10.50 each, and were released to return home. Sister Olsen and Julia, Sister Thompson and Alice, and two of Myra Hendricks' girls were the others referred to.

December 8.—Sarah came to see me at the Temple. Stayed a few hours. Reported their Ogden trip and returned same day with Edgar and Rhoda.

December 13.—Olonzo went to the Temple and got married to Martha

L. Whittle. Had the wedding supper at his own home, which is unusual. He was 21 years old today.

December 9.—Sunday. Apostle F. M. Lyman stayed with me all day.

December 22.—I sent this day an offering of \$20.00 to the poor of Richmond, \$15.00 provision order on T. O. and cash \$5.00. Also sent \$45.00 cash to be given to my family in Christmas presents.

December 23.—Gave \$17.00 today to the poor in Logan.

December 24.—In the Temple 17 baptisms today as tomorrow Temple will be closed. Am alone in Temple this evening, Christmas eve.

I sent car of mill stuff to Salt Lake G. T. O. (General Tithing Office) today as follows: 5,000 pounds Golden Harvest flour, 8,000 pounds High Patent flour, and 7,000 pounds bran and shorts.

December 25.—I was alone in Temple today. Thermometer 23 degrees above zero in shade.

December 31.—Gave four new watches to my boys costing \$178.00, viz., Charley, Olonzo, Willie, and Joseph.

1889

January 8.—I went home with Fred Turner's team. Stayed at Sarah's place.

January 10.—I was arrested by Deputy Hudson and Commissioner Goodwin at 12:30 o'clock and was put under bonds. C. Traveller and M. W. Merrill sureties. Came to Logan in the afternoon after visiting Alma's sick children.

January 12.—I was examined in Commissioner Goodwin's court on the charge of unlawful cohabitation. Five witnesses were examined in my case, viz., Cyrene, Maria, Heber, Rhoda, and Hattie. Nothing being found against me, I was discharged. Went home on Saturday, the 12th, and on Sunday, the 13th, went to meeting in Richmond and preached.

January 14.—I came to Logan and on Tuesday I was subpoenaed before the Grand Jury in Ogden. On Wednesday, the 16th, I went before the Grand Jury in Esther Hendricks' case and on Thursday I returned to Logan.

January 26.—I paid Utah Journal Co. \$3.00 for my Richmond Journal paid up to August 1st, 1889.

January 27.—Sunday. I went to Lewiston to meeting. Spoke 55 minutes. Marriner, Charley, and Willie went with me. Bishop Wm. H. Lewis was out to meeting today, first time in two years. He gave himself up to Commissioner Goodwin on Thursday, January 24th. Gave bonds and was released.

January 28.—I attended a Board of Trade meeting at 11 a. m. today. Prospects of losing all my stock in Z. B. (Zion Board?) of Trade.

- January 29.—We baptized 252 today. Thermometer 10 below zero at 8 a. m.
- February 3.—Sunday. I went to Quarterly Conference today. Spoke in the afternoon 35 minutes.
- February 6.—We baptized 635 today. On Saturday Professor J. M. Tanner lectured in Temple, Charles W. Nibley being unable to lecture on account of Ellen, his wife, losing her child 2 years old.
- February 10.—Sunday. I preached in Richmond. Spoke one hour. Had a full house. Also attended Sunday School.
- February 12.—I sent this day a check to Juvenile Instructor office for \$8.00 for Instructor for self at Logan and Amos, Lewis, and Lucy at Richmond.
- February 17.—Sunday. I spoke one hour in 5th Ward, Logan, today and in the evening I attended a lecture in the Tabernacle, Logan. Wm. M. Palmer lectured on infidelity one hour and 35 minutes. I opened meeting by prayer.
- February 25.—I came to Logan. Roads very bad. I delivered to Marriner \$1000.00 for the boys today on interest at 10 per cent per annum.
- March 16.—It has been raining and snowing since Tuesday night, March 12th, nearly all the time. It is said that more snow has fallen in the mountains this week than all winter before.
- March 18.—I went up to the reservoir in forenoon, found it empty, water running through the bottom by the box, or through the box.
- March 21.—I went to Salt Lake and on the 22nd I had an interview with President Woodruff, G. Q. Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith. Stayed all night with Bro. Joseph Kingsbury and one night with Sister Atkinson.
- April 6.—Came to Logan early in the morning, bought a spring wagon for Almira for \$140, took the train at noon and went to Conference.
- April 5.—Received checks from Richmond Co-op \$739.30 and currency \$10 to apply on mill debt of \$3,257.00.
- April 14.—Our reservoir is full of water. Stayed at South Farm all night.
- April 21.—Sunday. Was in bed sick all day with bilious headache.
- May 2.—I ordered 75 feet of 4-inch soil pipe from Z. C. M. I., Salt Lake, for another reservoir in Lost Canyon.
- May 5.—Sunday, and May 6.—I attended the Quarterly Conference. President Woodruff, Lorenzo Snow, F. D. Richards, and Moses Thatcher were present.
- May 7.—Baptized 835 today.

- May 16.—I this day sent check to Deseret News Co. for \$20.00, which pays for my Deseret Evening News sent to Richmond up to July 15, 1890, and the Temple paper up to July 1, 1890.
- June 21.—Received check from Cache Valley Mills for 1,200 bushels of wheat @ 65c, \$780.00. I went home today. Took Ellen, Elna, and Hilda with me. Left them at Maria's place and went on to Richmond.
- August 12.—We got done threshing today. We threshed out of the shock this year. Had five teams hauling to machine and five teams hauling grain out south, and four teams hauling to machine and four teams hauling grain over at Lewiston. We had 3,482 bushels of wheat, 756 of oats, and 57 of barley. Paid out in cash for help to thresh \$56.50. We were 6 days in doing our threshing. Had Chris Traveller's steam thresher. We lost a great amount of grain by shelling in being cut.
- August 14.—Willie came to Logan with the Danielson Arear Sulky plow to get a brass model made to send to Washington to be patented.
- August 17.—Boys and teams are working on mill tail race this afternoon.
- August 24.—We are sinking mill tail race 2 feet and the wheel pit 40 inches below bottom of the race.
- August 26.—The wheel house wall and also the wheel house fell into the wheel pit in the night, which cost \$150.00 to rebuild.
- August 27.—I took a mason from Logan, Brother Ray of Hyrum, to work on wall in the wheel pit with the mason, Brother Anderson, of Richmond. We have nine hands working in wheel pit this week.
- September 4.—President Joseph F. Smith is with us in the Temple this week.
- September 18.—We put steam in the rooms in the Temple today, the first this fall.
- October 7.—William, Edgar, Willard, Hattie, Albert, Lewis, and Ezra commenced their term in the College today, Anna Sophia Angman cooking for them in the Temple House on Temple Block.
- October 7.—I was ordained an Apostle under the hands of the First Presidency and eight Apostles, President Woodruff being mouth. This was done on Monday at the Gardo House, Salt Lake City, after the General Conference. Brothers Anthon H. Lund and Abram H. Cannon were ordained Apostles at the same time.
- October 29.—Thomas Hazen came home from Montana very sick with typhoid fever. His wife Emma and children came with him.
- December 7.—Hazen was very low indeed through all the month of November. His doctor bill, exclusive of medicine, was \$107.00,



Temple House

which I paid on this date. He is improving slowly and can sit up a little.

December 31.—I paid Carl J. Cannon \$30 for a suit of clothes and \$35 for an overcoat, \$15 more than they were worth.

1890

January 15.—I started to Salt Lake on call of President Woodruff. Left Logan at 5 p. m. and arrived in Salt Lake at 2 a. m. On the 16th visited President Woodruff at his farm and found him sick. The next day I went out to the Church farm with Brother Preston. Saturday, the 18th, met in Council with the Apostles. Subject of discussion, free school law.

January 19.—Sunday. Attended Quarterly Conference in Ogden City and spoke 45 minutes.

January 20.—Came to Logan. Snow 3 feet deep in Valley now.

January 26.—Closed the Temple for one week on account of coal for fuel not on hand.

February 2 and 3.—I was very sick and stayed in the Temple without steam or heat. Was also very sick on Thursday, February 6.

February 12.—I received a check from Deseret National Bank, Salt Lake City, for \$1,000.00 for U. C. R. R. (Utah Central Railroad) bond belonging to Richmond Sunday School. Am now waiting to invest it.

February 23.—Sunday. I went to Wellsville and took Thomas Morgan

and C. B. Robins with me and attended meeting at 2 p. m. C. B. Robins spoke 5 minutes, Thomas Morgan 15 minutes, and self 65 minutes. We went with sleigh. I went home on Sunday night. Left Logan at 10:10 p. m.

February 24.—Was at home. Went to mill and South Farm. Snowed and blowed hard all day. Blockaded trains, etc.

February 26.—Snowed 3 inches last night and is stormy today. We have 78 today for endowment.

March 1.—I went to Weston today, and Sunday, March 2nd, I held meeting there. Hazen and myself occupied the time. Returned to Richmond in the evening.

March 5.—I wrote to Carl J. Cannon, Pocatello, Idaho, about making a pair of pants.

March 6.—I donated \$10.00 cash today for Logan Temple Association to buy land and sent report to Richmond Ward for credit.

March 26.—I sent an order to Deseret News Company this day for two 10-quire record books (sealing for dead) and one thousand endowment sheets.

April 10.—Expenses at Conference: Board at Valley House, \$14.50; board at Preston's, \$5.00; my pictures cabinet size, 18 or 11½ doz., \$4.00. Total, \$23.50. Returned from Conference today. Had Quorum meeting yesterday with the Twelve, 13 hours long, 9 in the day and 4 in the evening.

Undated note. W Black is the name I sign when I write to Marriner.

NOTES FROM RECORD BOOK NO. 1

1889

October 7.—I was ordained an Apostle under the hands of President Wilford Woodruff and Counselors George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith and eight Apostles, viz., Lorenzo Snow, Franklin D. Richards, Brigham Young, Moses Thatcher, F. M. Lyman, H. J. Grant, J. H. Smith, and John W. Taylor, President Woodruff being mouth. This was done on Monday at the Gardo House after the close of the General Conference at Salt Lake City, Utah. Brothers Anthon H. Lund and Abram H. Cannon were ordained Apostles at the same time. I did not attend the Conference at this time on account of being unwell, but was telegraphed for by President George Q. Cannon and met this genuine surprise after arriving in Salt Lake City on Sunday evening, October 6th.

October 8.—I attended some meetings with the First Presidency and Twelve.

October 9.—I returned to Logan and resumed my labors in the Logan Temple.

October 16.—Apostle F. M. Lyman was at the Temple and performed the living sealings.

October 29.—My son Thomas Hazen came home from Montana with his wife Emma and children. He was very sick with typhoid fever and continued so all through the month of November and the most of December. Doctor Ormsby attended him and charged him \$107.

December 22 and 23.—The snow fell 18 inches deep in Cache Valley.

1890

January 5.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Hyde Park Ward with Bishop William Hyde of Logan 5th Ward. I spoke one hour to the people on general topics.

January 12.—Sunday. I went to Hyrum and attended meeting with J. Z. Stewart of Logan 6th Ward and J. P. Jonsson as teamster. I spoke one hour and J. Z. Stewart one-half hour. We returned in the evening. Sleighing good. Am still laboring in the Temple.

January 13.—I went home to attend a meeting of the stockholders of the Richmond Co-op. Heard reports, declared 15 percent dividend on the capital stock, and elected a Board of Directors. I was elected a director and President of the institution.

January 14.—I arrived from Richmond at 7:45 a. m. and attended a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Logan Temple Association, which had been previously adjourned on account of no quorum being present.

January 15.—I started for Salt Lake on call of President Wilford Woodruff. Left Logan at 5 p. m. and arrived in Salt Lake at 2 a. m. of the 16th.

January 18.—Met in council with the First Presidency and Twelve.

January 19.—Sunday. I attended the Quarterly Conference in Ogden and spoke 45 minutes.

January 22.—I went home. Sarah and Almira both sick. Attended Richmond Co-op Board meeting.

January 23.—Came back to Logan and left Sophia Anderson (the boys' cook) at Richmond for a few days on account of Sarah being sick.

January 24.—I ordered three copies of the Juvenile Instructor.

February 4 and 5.—I was a little better, but on the 6th again was quite ill. Temple work going on again.

March 8.—I went to Salt Lake today to see about Temple land business and returned to Bountiful same evening.

- March 9.—Sunday. I attended the Davis Stake Conference at Bountiful with Apostle A. H. Cannon and Seymour B. Young. S. B. Young spoke 1¼ hours, Apostle Cannon 40 minutes, and I spoke 1 hour at the two meetings.
- April 3.—I went to Salt Lake to attend Conference.
- April 4.—Friday. Conference convened at 10 a. m.
- April 5.—I spoke 30 minutes.
- April 6.—Sunday. I spoke 30 minutes in the afternoon in the Assembly Hall.
- April 7, 8, and 9.—I attended meetings with the Apostles.
- April 10.—I returned from Conference. My expenses at Conference were \$19.50 for board and \$4.00 for 1½ dozen photographs ordered, \$23.50 in all.
- April 17.—I wrote to my sister Rhoda at Highfield Street, Moncton, New Brunswick, Canada. Also sent a check to the History Co. for volume 31 of Bancroft's works, \$5.50. I left Richmond at 11 p. m. to attend Quarterly Conference at Oakley, Cassia County, Idaho, in company with Apostle Lyman and Andrew Jenson of Salt Lake, they being on the train. Took sleeper; cost \$2.00 to Pocatello.
- April 18.—Arrived Pocatello at 4 a. m. Left there at 2:55 p. m. after visiting Carl J. Cannon and others of the Saints there during the forenoon. Arrived at Minidoka, 60 miles, at 5:30 p. m. Stayed all night at this place in a section house.
- April 19.—Left Minidoka in a lumber wagon with one George Montgomery for Albion. Arrived at Snake River, 10 miles distant, on a new rough road. Crossed Snake River in a small skiff (the river being 800 feet wide at this point) and took another team and light wagon owned by the same man for Albion. Arrived at 1:30 p. m. and took passage with Brother Brine at 1:40 p. m. for Oakley in a spring wagon. Arrived there, 25 miles, at 5:40 p. m. Stayed at President Height's place. Oakley is somewhat scattered, or the houses are, as people are living on their quarter sections.
- April 20.—Sunday. Met in Conference with the Saints of this Cassia Stake at 10 a. m. Apostle Lyman spoke at the opening meeting 40 minutes and I spoke 50 minutes; afternoon, Apostle Lyman spoke 70 minutes and Brother Andrew Jenson 30 minutes; evening priesthood meeting 7 p. m., I spoke 45 minutes, F. M. Lyman 45 minutes, and A. Jenson 15 minutes.
- April 21.—Monday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. The Bishops all spoke and reported their Wards, six in all. The President's Counselor, Brother Pickett, spoke 15 minutes and I occupied the

balance of the time, 50 minutes. 2 o'clock p. m., Conference convened. Andrew Kimball of Salt Lake, who was there on business, spoke 15 minutes and F. M. Lyman 1 hour and 40 minutes, when Conference adjourned for 3 months. We took supper at one Brother Tuttle's and met many who had been at the Temple. Viewed the Co-op store, which is a fine, large, rock, fire-proof building about 30 by 70 and 18 feet high. In the evening had a private meeting about water matters. In the morning we had taken a ride with Brother Height about 3½ miles up the Goose Creek, where it verges out of the canyon to the grist and saw mills and planing mill, all attached. Goose Creek quite a large stream, nearly as large as Mink Creek, Idaho.

April 22.—We left Brother Height's at 8:30 for home, Brother Brine taking us by way of Marion Ward to Brother Poulter's place, 18 miles. Stopped 45 minutes, Brother Poulter taking us with his team in company with his wife (one of Thomas Grover's girls, and one of his 52 children) to Snake River, about 25 miles, leaving Brother Brine to go home to Albion. Left at 11:50 and arrived at Snake River at 3:20. Took lunch, which had been taken along, and then bidding Brother Poulter and wife adieu, we crossed the river in a skiff and left the river in a lumber wagon at 4 p. m. and arrived at Minidoka, 10 miles, at 6:30. Stayed all night at the section house.

April 23.—Left on passenger train at 4:40 a. m. for Pocatello, arriving there at 7:45 a. m. Took breakfast with Rozina Pond, Brother Lyman staying over to hold meeting in the evening. I left Pocatello for Logan at 10:20 a. m. in a sleeping car, which cost \$1.00 to Logan or Ogden. Arrived in Logan at 3:40 p. m. and resumed my labors in Temple.

April 27.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference in Franklin, Oneida Stake, with Apostle F. M. Lyman. On the opening of the Conference he spoke 45 minutes, and President Parkinson and others the balance of the time in the forenoon. At the afternoon meeting I spoke 1 hour and Brother Jenson of Salt Lake 30 minutes. I drove home in the evening.

April 28.—Monday. I returned to Franklin. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Apostle Lyman spoke 75 minutes. Brothers Solomon Hale and M. F. Cowley spoke first, 15 minutes each. In the afternoon the General Authorities were voted for, after which Father Milo Andrus, Carl J. Cannon of Pocatello, and M. W. Merrill, Jr., each spoke a short time, when I spoke 45 minutes. Conference then adjourned for 3 months to meet at Oxford, Idaho. I came home and went to the mill on business.

- May 3.—I went to my mill and to my Lewiston farm in the forenoon; found the farm too wet to plow or harrow. In the afternoon went down in the south field and out to South Farm and returned to town in the evening.
- May 4.—Sunday. I came to Logan on the early train and attended the Cache Stake Quarterly Conference, President Woodruff and Apostle Lorenzo Snow also being present. Apostle Snow occupied all the time in the forenoon, speaking 1½ hours. In the afternoon President Woodruff spoke 1 hour and I spoke one-half hour, when Conference adjourned until next day.
- May 5.—Conference convened at 10 a. m. Prayer by Bishop George L. Farrell. President George O. Pitkin reported the condition of the Stake, which was favorable, after which the following Bishops reported their Wards in a favorable manner: W. L. Skidmore, Richmond; George L. Farrell, Smithfield; William Maughan, Wellsville; William H. Lewis, Lewiston; S. M. Molen, Hyrum; Thomas X. Smith, 4th Ward, Logan; Marion Lewis, 1st Ward, Logan; Henry Hughes, Mendon. Lyman R. Martineau the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association, then President Woodruff spoke the balance of the time, 40 minutes, when adjournment was taken until 2 p. m. The afternoon Conference opened by prayer by President Orson Smith. Statistical reports were read and the General and Stake Authorities were presented and sustained, when Apostle Snow spoke 35 minutes, Andrew Jenson of Salt Lake spoke 20 minutes, and I spoke 25 minutes. President Woodruff then spoke 10 minutes and read from the Bible, Isaiah, 29th chapter, when Conference adjourned for 3 months. Benediction by George O. Pitkin. After meeting President Woodruff and wife came to the Temple and had William Caperton Kilgore and Caroline Amelia Anderson Kilgore and Frances Sharp, deceased, adopted to him. President Woodruff, wife and daughter took supper at the Temple and President Woodruff stayed all night at the Temple.
- May 6.—President Woodruff after breakfast took the 6:20 train for Salt Lake. I accompanied him to the depot with the Temple team. President Lorenzo Snow met us there and went home to Brigham City. We baptized 395 today in the Temple. Weather very fine.
- May 7.—I ordered today 46 feet 9 inches of 2-inch galvanized pipe. Also wrote to Joseph and Hazen. We had 49 for endowments today. I sent telegram to President Budge of Bear Lake Stake that I would be in Paris on Sunday and Monday, May 11 and 12, to attend Quarterly Conference. Also telegraphed President Woodruff I was going to Bear Lake.

May 8.—We had a nice shower of rain last night. C. W. Penrose and wife were in the Temple today.

May 9.—I left for Richmond on the noon train; arrived at home and visited my South Farm, west field, and the mill, and at 10:50 p. m. took the train for Bear Lake to attend the Quarterly Conference. On the train I met Bishop George L. Farrell, and S. B. Young of Salt Lake. My daughter Rhoda went with me. Arriving at McCammon at 2 a. m. Rhoda stayed at Brother Gittens' section house, and the rest of us at Harkness Hotel. Rhoda's fare to Montpelier and return was \$10.25, and mine half fare one way, \$3.40, and at the hotel, \$1.00. Here we were delayed on account of an accident on the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Left McCammon at 12:50 and arrived at Soda Springs at 3:25 and at Montpelier at 4:30 where we took passage with President Budge's son for Paris, there being six of us in the carriage. Arrived at Paris at 6:15 and stopped at Brother Stuki's place, where we were kindly received and elegantly provided for.

May 11.—Sunday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. in the beautiful Tabernacle. Prayer by J. H. Hart, after which I spoke 45 minutes. Then President Budge spoke 25 minutes, President Osmond 12 minutes, Bishop West 10 minutes and reported the First Ward of Paris, and Bishop Price of the Second Ward spoke 5 minutes in reporting his Ward, after which meeting adjourned until 2 p. m. Rhoda and I took dinner with Sally Turner. At 2 p. m. Conference convened. Prayer by William Pickett. A report of the Sunday Schools was made, after which Seymour B. Young spoke 1 hour and 10 minutes. A report of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association was then given. Remarks were made by President Budge about the attendance on the morrow, when Conference adjourned.

May 12.—Monday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Prayer by James Athey. Bishop G. L. Farrell spoke 62 minutes, after which Brother John W. Miles, Principal of Bear Lake Stake Academy, spoke and reported the school, which was favorable, 10 minutes, when President Hart spoke 25 minutes. Then Conference adjourned until 1:30 p. m. Opened at 1:30. Prayer by Peter Greenhouse. General and Stake officers were presented, after which I spoke 80 minutes. President Budge spoke 15 minutes, when Conference adjourned for 3 months. We took dinner at 4:30 at President Budge's, and at 5 p. m. left for Montpelier and arrived there at 6:30. On learning there would be no train until 2 o'clock a. m., we held meeting in that Ward. Meeting opened at 8:30. Prayer by William Banks. S. B. Young spoke 55 minutes, G. L. Farrell

15 minutes, and I spoke 25 minutes, when meeting was dismissed by Bishop Rich. Took supper with Bishop Rich, after which we repaired to the train to await our departure.

May 13.—We left Montpelier on the flier at 2 a. m. and arrived McCammon at 4:15, 75 miles. Went to Harkness Hotel and took breakfast. I paid for the party of eight, cost \$4.00. Left for Logan at 11:25. Took seats in sleeper, cost \$2.00 for self and Rhoda. Arrived at Logan at 2:45, when I repaired to Temple and resumed my labors there.

May 14.—Am in the Temple. Had 86 today for endowments. I sent \$32.00 today for Temple towels, \$18.98 for corn, and \$12.57 for seeds.

May 16.—I go home today and leave this evening for Rexburg to attend Quarterly Conference. Took sleeper; paid \$4.00 for my berth and Bishop Farrell's. Arrived at Pocatello at 4 a. m.

May 17.—Left Pocatello at 5:10 for Eagle Rock; arrived at 7:50. Met President Thomas E. Ricks. Took breakfast at Bishop Thomas' house and left for Lewisville at 8:30, arriving at 11 a. m. Attended a Primary Conference in forenoon and Relief Society Conference in the afternoon in a new brick meeting house, 34 by 64 feet, built during the past winter but not yet completed. But the people hold meetings in it. I spoke 15 minutes in forenoon and 25 minutes in afternoon. Am staying at Bishop Richard F. Jardine's of Lewisville, the Quarterly Conference being held at this place this time.

May 18.—Sunday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Thomas Bassett first speaker. He has just returned from a foreign mission. He spoke 25 minutes, President Ricks spoke 15, Brother Andrew Jenson spoke 63, and I spoke 5 minutes when Conference adjourned. At 2 p. m. Conference convened. Prayer. President Steel, Counselor to President Ricks, reported the Wards on south side of river, nine Wards in all, after which President Thomas E. Ricks reported the north side of river, 10 Wards, after which I spoke 80 minutes, when Conference adjourned to 10 a. m. Monday. I went to Rigby, 6 miles, with Brother and Sister Barrow. Stayed all night with them, Brother Andrew Jenson going with me. They were very kind to us.

May 19.—Monday. Left Rigby at 8:30 a. m., arrived at Lewisville at 9:35. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Bishop George L. Farrell spoke 60 minutes, when President T. E. Ricks presented the General and Stake Authorities, who were all sustained. Then President James Steel spoke 10 minutes, High Councilman John R. Pool spoke 25 minutes, when Conference adjourned. 2 p. m. Conference convened. After opening, Brother Robert Bybee spoke

5 minutes, Arza Hinckley spoke 10 minutes, Bishop Thomas of Eagle Rock spoke 15 minutes, after which I spoke 57 minutes and President Ricks 20 minutes, when Conference adjourned for 3 months to meet at Rexburg, after which I went to Eagle Rock with Thomas Atkinson. Stayed all night at Bishop Thomas' place.

May 20.—Tuesday. I left Eagle Rock at 5 a. m., arrived at Pocatello at 7 a. m., took train for Logan at 11 a. m. Paid 50c for berth on sleeper and \$1.00 contingent expense, also 50c for breakfast, Bishop George L. Farrell remaining to visit the different Wards of Bannock Stake. I stopped off at Richmond and went out to South Farm; advised the boys about the planting of corn, etc.

May 21.—I paid Charles Harris for school bill \$4.35. Came to Logan and resumed my Temple work. Had 122 for endowments today. It rained a light shower this afternoon.

May 23.—Friday. Was in the Temple today. B. Y. College closed its school year today. I went home by team today.

May 25.—Sunday. At home. Attended meeting and spoke 1 hour.

May 26.—Went up to reservoir again today. Water gate was shut down on Saturday previously. Water raised 5 feet in 48 hours. Boys planted 8 acres of corn today. Thomas Hazen got home from M T (Montana) on Sunday, May 25, and left Alma with their teams up there.

May 27.—Baptized 835 today in the Temple.

May 28.—Wednesday. I left Logan at 3:15 for Salt Lake City to attend Quorum meeting of the Twelve Apostles, arriving in Salt Lake at 7:30 p. m. Stayed over night and while in the city at Bishop Preston's and left \$2.00 and gave Samuel Preston 50c on board, etc.

May 29.—Attended meeting at 10 a. m., and at 2 p. m. met with First Presidency in the Prayer Circle at Gardo House. (I was mouth in Circle). After the Circle meeting I went out with Bishop Preston's team to different parts of the city.

May 30.—Met with Quorum at 10 a. m. fasting. Prayer by Apostle Lund. Meeting continued until 2 p. m., when we engaged in Prayer Circle, afterward partaking of bread and wine and continued meeting until 4 p. m., when meeting adjourned until Tuesday, August 5, at 2 p. m. to meet in the Historian's Office. I left Salt Lake for Logan at 5 p. m. and arrived there at 9:40 p. m.

May 31.—Am in the Temple settling up the Temple business for past week and take the train at 1 p. m. for Richmond. Met W. D. Hendricks on train, just returning from Mexico. Found all well at home.

- June 1.—Sunday. I left on the 6 a. m. train with my son Marriner for Mendon to hold meetings; at 9 a. m. met in Priesthood Meeting with Bishop Hughes, his Counselors, and other Brethren. Held meeting for 1 hour, the Brethren talking over matters pertaining to the Ward. I spoke to them 15 minutes on their duties, etc. 10 a.m. Sunday School convened with a good attendance. After exercises were over Marriner spoke 5 minutes and I spoke 10 minutes. 2 p. m., the general meeting assembled, when Marriner spoke 10 minutes and I spoke 75 minutes, and at the close of meeting 15 minutes on Temple work, etc. Took train for home at 9:20 and arrived at 10:20.
- June 3.—We had 915 baptisms today and are having a beautiful rain, which is much needed. Weather quite cool and snow fell low down on the mountains last night and today. I wrote to Joseph, my son, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, to come home during the vacation. Also wrote to Marriner and my wife Sarah on business matters.
- June 5.—Thursday. We held our fast meeting in the Temple today, when 10 Brethren and 11 Sisters spoke. Held our meeting 90 minutes. Had 107 for endowments and 39 sealings.
- June 6.—I paid John Jacobs \$13.10 for fruit trees received in April. We have 108 today for endowments. I wrote to Deseret News Company for the two 10-quire record books and the 1,000 endowment sheets for the dead ordered on March 26, 1890, and ordered 1,000 baptismal sheets for the dead to be sent at once.
- June 7.—Saturday. I attended Cache Stake Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. Spoke 35 minutes on keeping out of debt and living within our means, and Apostle Thatcher spoke 50 minutes on same subject and other subjects. President Pitkin spoke a short time endorsing what had been said, when meeting adjourned at 2 p. m. I attended the lecture in the Temple delivered by William H. Apperly on "What is Man?" I went home in the evening.
- June 8.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Smithfield at 2 p. m. Apostle Moses Thatcher was present. I spoke 50 minutes, when meeting adjourned.
- June 9.—At Richmond today. Went to reservoir and over to Lewiston. Took Hattie over there to cook for the boys while they are plowing for summer fallow. Willie, Albert, Lewis, and Ezra are there with four sulky plows at work.
- June 10.—I came to Logan; left Richmond at 4:30 a. m.; arrived at Logan 6 a. m.; went to Richmond with cultivator which I bought of S. A. Langton; paid \$7.00 for it; I also ordered extras for Buckeye mower from George A. Lowe's house, Logan; arrived at Maria's place at 8:30 p. m.

- June 14.—I staked out another reservoir today; took dinner on South Farm; had new potatoes for dinner. Afternoon went to Lewiston with Willie, put locks on doors, etc.
- June 16.—Monday. I went to Salt Lake today and ordered 64 feet of Horton wood pipe. Went to Liberty Park and also out to 11th Ward, etc.
- June 17.—I came back to Logan. Left Salt Lake at 8:10, arrived in Logan at 12:50. Expense in Salt Lake \$1.75. Baptized 678 today.
- June 18.—Wednesday. We have 146 for endowments today. I wrote to Joseph and sent him check on New York for \$50.00 to pay his way home. Also sent Carl J. Cannon, Pocatello, Idaho, \$35.00 for suit of clothes, and paid \$14.00 for 95 cedar posts.
- June 20.—Paid Callstrom for repairing Maria's buggy \$18.50. Went to Richmond in the evening by team.
- June 22.—Sunday. I attended Sunday School in Richmond. President G. O. Pitkin and Orson Smith present. Went to Hyde Park with my son Marriner and attended meeting at 2 p. m. Spoke 45 minutes, Marriner 10 minutes, missionaries and Charles Hyde balance of time.
- June 23.—Monday. I went up to reservoir where the boys had been working 1 week on our new reservoir. Returned via South Farm. Ordered 16 feet more of Horton wood 4-inch pipe for reservoir by telegraph. Got extras for machine from depot.
- June 24.—I came to Logan Temple, arrived at 6:30. Baptized 696 today.
- June 25.—I sent report of deposit to Richmond Co-op yesterday for \$365.80 to apply on my account there.
- June 27.—My son Joseph arrived home from Ann Arbor, Michigan, on Wednesday evening.
- June 29.—Sunday. Went to Millville. Held meeting, Thomas Morgan, President G. O. Pitkin and Orson Smith were present. I spoke 1 hour.
- June 30.—Boys commenced to haul lucerne today and got done cutting first crop. I went to mill and found my wife Cyrene quite sick.
- July 1.—I came to Logan and resumed my labors in Temple. Baptized 662.
- July 2.—Wednesday. Had 99 for endowments today. Apostle F. M. Lyman was present and sealed five couples. I sent check on Deseret National Bank to David James in payment for Horton wood 4-inch pipe 80 feet, and 49 feet 2-inch galvanized pipe, and one patent gate for pipe, \$14.65. Wood pipe 38c per foot, galvanized pipe 30c per foot, \$59.75 in all, with extra work, etc. \$1.00. My son Melvin Clarence Merrill was thrown from a horse and

received a severe cut on forehead. His mother, Maria, brought him to Logan, arrived at 10 p. m., when Doctor Ormsby sewed up the wound. Then my wife Maria and son Willard and daughter Laura returned home to Richmond with him, leaving at 11 p. m.

July 4.—Spent the day at home where the people of Richmond had a celebration. There was also a circus there. I came back to Logan in the evening.

July 5.—Was in the Temple today. Elder J. Z. Stewart lectured to the students. A. J. Merrill came to Logan and was at the lecture.

July 6.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Logan Tabernacle. Spoke 45 minutes; John Rush and F. Hurst also spoke short time. Went home in the evening, arrived at 10:30.

July 7.—Was at home. Went up to reservoir. Boys are working on it with seven teams this week, five on today and seven balance of week. Weather very warm.

July 8.—Tuesday. I came to Logan. Left home at 5 a. m. My daughter Rhoda came with me to go to Newton and Clarkston to attend Young Ladies' meetings. We baptized 890 today.

July 10.—We have 147 for endowments today. I wrote my son Alma, also Willie.

July 12.—Was at home today. Went up to reservoir where we have six teams working today. I arranged with Hazen to work on reservoir with three of our teams and I pay him \$2.50 per day to take charge. Balance of teams will work on farm. I came to Logan in the evening, arrived at 9:30.

July 13.—Sunday. I went to Wellsville to Ward Conference. Attended two meetings, 10 and 2. Took Brother D. M. Todd with me. Visiting Brethren at the Conference: President G. O. Pitkin, Orson Smith, Bishop Preston, Bishop Samuel Oldham, Bishop S. Molen, Bishop Hughes. I spoke in the afternoon 30 minutes. Ward business and other brethren took balance of the time.

July 14.—Monday. Am in the Temple. Had a Temple Association Board meeting at 10 a. m., and members meeting at 2 p. m. Very warm. President A. M. Cannon was with us in our meeting.

July 15.—We baptized 995 today with 12 second anointings. I sent lumber to Richmond for beehives and also sent cedar posts. Apostle F. D. Richards in Temple all day.

July 16.—We had 186 for endowments, 59 sealings, 11 second anointings, 7 baptisms, 4 adoptions, 37 children sealed to parents, and 59 Elders ordained (dead). Apostle Richards here again today. Donations \$54.10.

July 17.—We had 171 for endowments today. Thermometer 88 in Temple today.

- July 19.—Saturday. I was home today and went to mill and to Lewiston to see if grain was ripe and up to reservoir and down to South Farm and back to town.
- July 20.—Sunday. Was at home and went to meeting and returned to Logan in the evening.
- July 21.—I went to Salt Lake. Met First Presidency and spent 4 hours with them. Conversed about the reorganization of Cache Stake, etc., also about my going East. Got their consent and made arrangements with Brother Spence about tickets for myself and daughter Rhoda, which cost for the two tickets by way of D. & R. G. to Boston, Massachusetts, and return, \$154.40. Went to Deseret News office and settled up Temple account to date and paid them \$167.85.
- July 22.—Tuesday. Paid James Jack \$150.00 on account for checks on Thatcher & Co. Bank and left Salt Lake for Logan at 5 p. m. on U. P. fast express and arrived in Ogden at 6 p. m. and took train for Logan.
- July 23.—Wednesday. In Temple answering correspondence and leave for Richmond to attend Uncle Neriah Lewis' funeral at 2 p. m. Boys commenced to cut grain on the hill out south on Monday the 21st, and over on the Lewiston farm on Wednesday.
- July 24.—Went to reservoir and to South Farm and came to Logan in the evening and witnessed the fireworks display at the close of the grand celebration.
- July 25.—Was in the Temple arranging about cleaning it, paying bills, etc., preparatory to leaving for the East to New Brunswick with my daughter Rhoda, and leave here at 3 p. m. for Richmond. I paid Richmond Co-op \$100.00 out of my own funds for carpet for Temple.
- July 26.—Saturday. Myself and daughter Rhoda left home at 6 a. m. for New Brunswick. I paid \$2.85 for Rhoda's ticket to Ogden. Arrived in Ogden at 9:30. Bought sleeping car tickets to Pueblo, cost \$10.00. Arrived in Salt Lake at 10.25. Here we met Brother Spence, from whom I had bought R. R. tickets to Boston and return, and received back from him \$49.50, and received tickets from him to Chicago and return, which cost us \$52.45 each. Left Salt Lake at 11 a. m. and arrived at Price station at 5 p. m. after passing Castle Rock in Price Canyon. Paid for book of views \$1.00, fruit 10c. Changed cars at Grand Junction for Pueblo at 11 p. m.
- July 27.—We arrived at Gunnison at 7 a. m. This is a mining town of a few hundred people in Colorado State. Expenses here \$1.15. We are detained here 2 hours on account of snow sheds being

on fire. Left at 9 a. m. and ascend the mountains to Cross via Marshall's Pass, the highest point on this route, 10,800 feet above sea level. Arrived at Salada on east side of Rocky Mountains at 2:30. This is a mining town of 5 or 6 thousand people. At this point branches of R. R. are built to Leadville and other mining towns, all narrow gauge. Here the train stopped for dinner. Left Salada at 3 p. m. Here we enter the celebrated Grand Canyon. We were 2 hours and 30 minutes running through this canyon to Canyon City. We stopped in the canyon at the Royal Gorge and viewed the scenery and the railroad hanging bridge on the Arkansas River, which runs through the canyon. Arrived at Pueblo at 7:10 and left at 9:40 for Chicago. Here we again bought sleeping car tickets, to Chicago, one berth and a half, as Rhoda shared her berth with one Miss Taylor. Cost is \$9.00. We had good night's rest and arrived at Kansas City at 6:20 p. m., Salt Lake time, July 28. Very warm today. Left Kansas City at 6:50 with dining car on train. We took supper in this car. Cost us 75c each. Arrived in Chicago at 8:50 a. m. July 29.

Took breakfast on dining car. Here we had to wait for a train to Montreal, Canada. We hired a cab and viewed the city for 7 hours. Cost us \$6.00. Called on Miss Ida Cook at 462 Jackson Street. Were received very kindly and she entertained us with ride on cable cars and viewed the Battle of Gettysburg. Took supper at Palmer House at her expense and left Chicago at 8:05 via Grand Trunk R. R. line to Montreal. We bought our tickets here for Moncton, N. B., which cost us \$53.60 each to Moncton and return and \$5.00 each for sleeping car tickets to Montreal, two nights and one day.

July 30.—10 a. m. Still traveling in Michigan. It is raining today. 11:20 we arrived at Port Huron. Had our satchels examined and crossed over the Saint Clair River to Fort Edwards on the Canadian side. Took dinner here. Cost us \$1.50 and not much to eat. Arrived at Toronto at 7:20 p. m. Took supper, paid \$1.00 for it, and left at 8:40 for Montreal.

July 31.—Raining this a. m. We took breakfast on the train, cost us 90c. Arrived at Montreal at 7:45 a. m. Changed cars for Moncton. We took sleeping car again, which cost us \$3.50 each to Moncton, N. B., one day and one night. Country between Montreal and Moncton very rough and stony, with large forest of spruce and tamarack swamps. We crossed the great Victoria Bridge near Montreal over the Saint Lawrence River which is $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles long and all covered in like a tunnel. This bridge is high enough for ships to sail under it and cost 3 million dollars. We stopped for

dinner at Fort Levis opposite Quebec on east side of Saint Lawrence River. I telegraphed my sister Rhoda to meet me in Moncton at 5 a. m. August 1. At Quebec there are government forts and the tide flows up to this point from the Gulf of Saint Lawrence and ebbs and flows about 4 feet. We left Fort Levis at 3 p. m. and arrived at Moncton at 5 a. m. August 1.

Met my sister Rhoda and one of her daughters at depot and went to her house. During the day visited my brother Joseph and a number of my nieces. Got some records of the dead, etc.

August 2.—Stayed in Moncton today.

August 3.—Sunday. Am still at Moncton visiting relatives. Hired a horse and drove around the town on Saturday, August 2. It is estimated 10,000 people live here.

August 4.—Monday. We left Moncton at 9:20 and arrived in Sackville at 12 noon. Hired a team and went to my brother-in-law's place, John R. Richardson. Cost us 50c. We were received very kindly by my sister and her husband, but they did not recognize me at first nor for some time, as it had been 20 years since they had seen me. Sackville has not changed much.

August 5.—It is raining today. I went up and visited Nelson Bulmer today, he being my brother-in-law. Stayed the afternoon with him, got some records from him of the dead. He lives with his son Nathan, my sister Abigail being dead. Took supper with them and returned to John R. Richardson's.

August 6.—Wednesday. I went to Athal today in Nova Scotia. Nelson Bulmer and Albert Richardson went with me. I paid their train fare; cost me in all \$4.30. Met my brother Alford in a store one mile from the station. He did not recognize me. Took dinner with him, stayed 2 hours, and he took me back to the station. Bid him adieu, took train, and came back to Amherst. Visited Eliza Reed and Helen Atkinson Outhouse, my nieces. Took supper with Eliza, after which took train and came back to Sackville, arriving at 7 p. m.

August 7.—I went to Rufus Bulmer's place with Rhoda, my daughter. Took dinner with him and daughter. My sister Ruth, his wife, being dead. Stayed until 3 o'clock, after which we took a drive around Sackville with my niece Sarah Bulmer, my sister Ruth's youngest daughter who married one Turner Bulmer, her cousin. We called on Israel Atkinson, Melissa Richardson Hollis, Jane Carter Teed, Arthur Atkinson, Albert and Herbert Bulmer, and Jane Bulmer Esterbrooks, and Nelson Bulmer and son, and went on home with Sarah Bulmer. I stayed all night at her house, and Rhoda went back to her Aunt Lucy's.

August 8.—Friday. We visited George N. Bulmer today with Sarah Bulmer, Maud Richardson, Sarah B. furnishing the team. In the evening we all came back to Aunt Lucy's, Rhoda staying there and I taking Sarah B. home and staying there all night again.

August 9.—Saturday. We went with my sister to Second Westcock Hill. I got the horse and buggy from Turner Bulmer. Met some friends there. Took dinner with John Edmund Atkinson on the old place of Stephen Atkinson, my brother-in-law. From there went out to the graveyard. Viewed the graves of my father and mother. Took some records from tombstones, etc., then went to Wood Point, visited some friends, where I bought nine shad for \$1.00. Then returned to my sister Lucy's. Stayed all night.

August 10.—Sunday. Raining in the morning. We went to Cumberland, N. S., and visited my sister Ruth's daughter Adelaide, who married a Carter. Went in the afternoon and visited the great ship railway which is in progress across from head of Bay of Fundy to Bay de Vert—17 miles. Came back in the evening to cousin Nathan Lawrence's, where I stayed all night. Rhoda went to Sarah Bulmer's and stayed all night.

August 11.—Monday. Raining this a. m. I promised to send John R. Richardson 100 pounds lucerne seed. I wrote three letters while at Nathan Lawrence's this a. m. Then he took me to post office where I mailed them, after which I visited two cemeteries and obtained some records of the dead. Went from there, met Turner Bulmer, took his carriage and went with him to my sister Lucy's for dinner. We drove down to Frosty Hollow, visited Thomas Lawrence, my cousin, and his family, got some records of the dead, and drove back to Sackville and took supper at Jane Esterbrooks', my niece. In the evening visited Israel Atkinson and then returned to J. R. Richardson's and stayed over night.

August 12.—Tuesday. Again visited friends in Sackville today and bid them adieu and came again to J. R. Richardson's and stayed over night.

August 13.—Wednesday. We left Sackville at 8:50, went to Dorchester, 10 miles, met John Teed, who took us home, he being the husband of my niece Mary Jane (Hicks) Bulmer. He entertained us during the day, driving us around the country. Rhoda could not accompany me as she was not able to do so. We took supper at Mrs. Teed's and left on train at 8:10 for Moncton on our way home. Met my sister Rhoda and some of her girls at station in Moncton. Went home with her and stayed over night.

August 14.—Thursday. Visited relatives and friends today, bid them adieu, got our sleeping car tickets, which cost us \$7.00 to Montreal,

and left Moncton at 8:10 on Montreal Express in our sleeping car and had good night's rest.

August 15.—Raining this a. m. Took our breakfast on train, cost us \$1.00. Arrived at Fort Levis at 10:40. Left Levis at 11:30 and arrived at Montreal at 5:30 and left again at 8:40 for Toronto as no through train to Chicago would leave for some hours. Sleeping car tickets to Toronto cost us \$2.00 each.

August 16.—Saturday. Took our breakfast on the train and arrived at Toronto at 7:50 and changed cars for Hamilton to go 40 miles. Cars much crowded as we struck a local train. Arrived at Hamilton at 9:30 where we waited for train that comes up from Portland, Maine. We left at 11:50 for Chicago. Bought our sleeping car tickets for Chicago, which cost us \$3.00 each. We arrived at Fort Edwards at 4:30 p. m. and crossed over the Saint Clair River, our train on a boat, to the American side at Port Huron. Here the time changes 1 hour. We left Port Huron at 4 p. m. Chicago time and arrived at Chicago at 4 a. m. Sunday morning, August 17.

We stayed in our sleeping car until 6 a. m. Raining hard this morning. We left the car at 6 a. m., went up to the depot, and took breakfast at 8 o'clock, which cost us \$1.30. Got our return tickets signed, bought our sleeping car tickets for Pueblo, which cost us \$12.00. Took lower berths and found we had to wait here until 6:30 p. m. We spent a part of the day in Chicago with Miss Ida Cook, she being very kind to us. She hired a horse and carriage and took us to many public places or resorts and back to depot again.

August 18.—Monday. Had a good night's rest. Took our breakfast on the dining car, cost us \$1.50, and at 9:05 we arrived in Kansas City and left again at 10:45 for Pueblo. Arrived at Hutchinson, 233 miles from Kansas City, at 7 p. m. and stopped for supper and left again at 7:20, 400 miles to Pueblo.

August 19.—We arrived at Pueblo at 7:10 a. m. where we have to wait until 2:05 p. m. for train to Ogden. During the night at Dodge City time changed 1 hour again, giving us now mountain standard time. As we had kept that time our watches were right again. We took our breakfast in the depot hotel, which might be excelled. Cost us \$1.50. After which we bought our sleeping car to Ogden, cost us \$9.00, and then walked around the town until train time, when we left Pueblo at 2:35 p. m. Been very dry weather here, also in Kansas State, insomuch that crops are almost a failure, especially corn crop, which is the principal crop in Kansas State. We leave Pueblo on the narrow gauge to Grand

Junction where we change to standard gauge to Ogden. We crossed Marshall's Pass and through Black Canyon in the night, but came through Grand Canyon and Royal Gorge before dark. Train stopped for supper at Salada. We took our supper on the train, which cost \$1.50, the same as station meal.

August 20.—Wednesday. We arrived at Grand Junction, Colorado, at 7:10 a. m. and changed cars, now standard gauge, for Ogden. Grand Junction is located where Grand River and Gunnison River come together, both being large rivers but Grand River is three times as large as the Gunnison. The Gunnison River here loses its name and is called Grand River. We left Grand Junction at 7:45 a. m. and crossed Green River at 11:30 and stopped for dinner. We had lunch and meals on the train. We arrived at Ogden at 11 p. m. and stopped at Union Depot Hotel. Lodging and breakfast cost us \$3.00.

August 21.—We are both well and left at 10 a. m. for Richmond and arrived home at 1:50 p. m. Willie met us at depot; Sarah and the boys were at Lewiston threshing.

August 23.—I was arranging matters in the Temple, paying bills, etc., and answering correspondence which had accumulated while I was away East.

August 24.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Lewiston today. Spoke 50 minutes. C. J. Whittle went with me and spoke.

August 25.—Was home today visiting with my brother-in-law Isaac Atkinson, taking him and his wife around the country. Took dinner at my son Marriner's and came to Logan in the evening.

August 29.—On August 25 I paid Richmond Co-op \$203.65 on account, currency \$145.00 and silver \$68.65.

August 30.—Saturday. At home today. Went to my mill, over to Lewiston, out to South Farm, and up to reservoir. We had six teams on reservoir this week. It (the embankment or wall) is now 14 feet high, 180 feet wide in bottom, and 270 feet long on top. It will be 12 feet wide on top and 20 feet high when it is done and cost \$1,050. It rained today and was very gusty and windy. The wind broke down many trees in the Valley. It rained and thundered very hard in the evening at 10:30.

August 31.—Sunday. I was at home, went to meeting, and spoke 1 hour.

September 1.—I gave Heber, my son, \$50.00 to go to Salt Lake to school to attend the Deseret University, and others of the boys and girls, viz., Edgar, Albert, and Hattie to commence school in B. Y. College, Logan, \$40.00. Paid Willie and Danielson for four sets of trebletrees \$18.00 and let them have \$100.00 on account, they to pay me in work when I need it. I came to Logan in the evening,

arriving here at 8:30. I leveled reservoir today and gave the boys finishing stakes to work by, and attended to much business at home.

September 2.—Am in the Temple today, answering correspondence, settling accounts, counseling with the Saints about Temple work, etc. We baptized 1,037 today. I sent to Bishop Skidmore for the following recommends to the Temple for my family and others, viz., Sarah A., Cyrene, Almira, Maria L., Rhoda L., Libbie, William, Edgar, Amos, Albert, Lewis, Hattie, Laura, Willard, Lucy Merrill, also for Elizabeth Pond Whitney and Anna Sophia Anderson. Bought a small spring wagon from Studebaker Bros., cost \$80.00, also single harness, cost \$20.00. Paid \$12.75 for books of different kinds for Edgar, Albert, and Hattie. The wagon is for Maria. Paid for extras for the machines today \$18.50.

September 3.—Wednesday. We have 109 for endowments today. We finished cutting all our grain today, Joseph finished cutting it. I have two men from Logan, the Larson brothers of Temple Block, pulling weeds out of potatoes on South Farm. They worked 8 days each.

September 4.—We endowed 102 today. Held fast meeting and had an excellent meeting. Aunt Lib and Sarah Lewis came to Logan with Orella to have her photograph taken. I received a letter from Heber, 61 Plum Street, Salt Lake City.

September 5.—We had 94 for endowments today. Sophia Anderson came back from Salt Lake to cook for the school boys. Albert and Hattie went home in buggy I have here with one horse.

September 6.—I was very sick last night and am quite unwell today. We had Temple lecture at 2 p. m. by D. M. Todd of the B. Y. College on air, and it was very entertaining. I left at 5 p. m. for Richmond. Am not well today. Weather cool and has indications of rain.

September 7.—Sunday. At home. Attended meeting. Brothers Shipp, J. I. Shepard, and William Reese of Sunday School Superintendency spoke and filled up the time. Not being well, I did not speak.

September 8.—I went up to the reservoir. Boys have finished building the new one and are strengthening and raising the old one. I leveled the new one and found it all right. Went to South Farm and to town and came to Logan in the afternoon. Brought Preston with me to be baptized, he being 8 years old.

September 9.—We had 1,027 baptized today. Almira, my wife, and Charles E. Merrill, my son, came from home today and were baptized for themselves and some dead, and went home before dinner and took Preston with them. I wrote to W. C. Spence,

Salt Lake City, about getting reduced rates for Joseph and Libbie to Ann Arbor.

September 13.—Saturday. At home today. Paid Clarence Funk \$7.50 cash for 6 days work on reservoir. Also paid for two axes and three handles for axes \$3.25 and gave Cyrene cash \$5.00.

September 14.—Sunday. I went to Paradise today and took with me Thomas Morgan, C. B. Robbins, and J. P. Jenson of Logan. Attended meeting at 2 p. m. Brother Morgan spoke 10 minutes, J. P. Jenson spoke 11 minutes, and C. B. Robbins spoke 15, when I spoke 45 minutes. Meeting adjourned. I went with the Bishop and administered and blessed a young man who was very sick with typhoid fever. Started for Logan at 4:45 p. m., arrived at 6:10, and went home to Richmond, taking Brother Lars Jacobsen, a carpenter, with me to work on A. J. M.'s barn which is in course of construction. Arrived home at 9:15 p. m.

September 15.—At home. Went up to reservoir and down to South Farm and over to Lewiston where boys were plowing and preparing to put in fall wheat. We have not sowed any fall wheat yet this fall. Came to Logan in the evening.

September 16.—We had 948 baptized today. Louis Edgar, Albert Marion, and Hattie Loenza were rebaptized today by John Crowther and confirmed by George T. Baugh and H. J. Neilson in the Temple. The census of Utah is as follows by counties and cities, as reported by the Census Office, Washington, D. C., for 1890. (The data then tabulated for each county and for Logan, Salt Lake, Provo, Spanish Fork, Springville, and Ogden.)

September 17.—Wednesday. We had 152 for endowments today. I paid Sidney Stevens cash \$28.00 for iron harrow, and Co-op Machine Co. \$2.75 for 3-inch Mitchell axle for wagon.

September 19.—We had 113 for endowments. I gave J. A. Leishman \$2.50 for recording in my record for me.

September 20.—I attended a meeting of Z. B. (Zion Board?) of Trade today, when it was decided to divide the notes of the company among stockholders who had paid their assessment. I wrote to my sister Rhoda today. Went home this evening. Took Hilda Erickson with me to see her sister who lives at our house.

September 21.—Sunday. I went to Newton and took my daughter with me. Met President Orson Smith and Simpson Molen there. Stopped at Brother Clark's place. Attended meeting at 2 p. m. Spoke 45 minutes. Returned home in the evening.

September 23.—Tuesday. My son Willie and daughter Rhoda were baptized for 45 of my relatives and friends today. We had 1,046

for baptism. I received telegram from President Woodruff to be in Salt Lake tomorrow.

September 24.—We had 187 for endowments today. I went to Salt Lake and met in council with President Woodruff, George Q. Cannon, Joseph F. Smith, F. D. Richards, and Moses Thatcher, where President Woodruff had an article read he had prepared for the press of the country declaring to the world that we did not celebrate plural marriages now in the Church and that he counseled the members of the Church not to break the law in relation to plural marriage. The article was approved by all the brethren present, including myself, which seems the only way to retain the possession of our Temples and continue the ordinance work for the living and dead, which was considered more important than continuing the practice of plural marriages for the present. Came back to Logan same day, arrived at 10:20.

September 25.—Thursday. I am 58 years old today, and my son William was married to Lucy Cardon today. We have 167 for endowments. I went to Brother Paul Cardon's for dinner at 4 p. m.

September 26.—Endowed 122 today. I started home at 5:50 p. m. and arrived there at 7:50. Met William's wedding party, about 50 of them. Had a pleasant time during the evening, when all retired at 12:30 a. m.

September 27.—I looked after affairs at home today.

September 28.—Sunday. At home resting today, not being well.

September 29.—At home arranging my affairs and came to Logan in the evening, arriving at 8:15. On Saturday, September 27, my son Joseph and Libbie, my daughter, left Richmond at 6:15 a. m. for Ann Arbor, Michigan, to attend school, this being Joseph's second year and Libbie's first year. On Saturday, the 27th, Willard cut our seed lucerne and also commenced to cut the third crop of lucerne. Weather very warm.

September 30.—Tuesday. Baptized 856 today. We had some rain and prospects of more. Willard commenced school in the College yesterday.

October 3.—Friday. I left Logan at 7:15 a. m., train being late, and arrived in Salt Lake at 12:55 p. m. Met my son Heber at depot, went to the Valley House, took a room (No. 12), took dinner, and went to Gardo House. Met the Presidency, stayed 2 hours with them, then went on street cars to 735 N. 2nd West Street. Took supper with Carl Nordberg and wife and came back to Valley House.

October 4.—Saturday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. After prayer

by Apostle Lorenzo Snow, President Woodruff spoke 20 minutes and bore testimony to the restoration of the Gospel. Then John Morgan, B. H. Roberts, Apostle Lorenzo Snow, and Apostle A. H. Lund each spoke a short time, when I dismissed the meeting. 2 p. m. Meeting opened, prayer by Cyrus W. Wheelock. Apostle F. D. Richards spoke 20 minutes, Apostle Moses Thatcher 30 minutes, F. M. Lyman 30 minutes, and J. T. D. McAlister 10 minutes. After singing, Conference adjourned, benediction being by President George Q. Cannon.

October 5.—Sunday. Cloudy and cool this morning. Conference opened at 10 a. m. Singing, prayer by President Joseph E. Taylor, singing. Then President George Q. Cannon occupied the time of the meeting, 75 minutes, and spoke on the subject of knowing from the Lord for ourselves regarding any counsel or measure introduced for the members of the Church by the First Presidency or Twelve Apostles; also spoke of the second coming of the Savior and said we need not look for that event to take place in 1891. Singing, when Conference adjourned until 2 o'clock p. m. Conference convened. Prayer by Bishop Whitney of 18th Ward, Salt Lake City. President Woodruff then took the stand and spoke 40 minutes on different subjects, when Apostle John H. Smith spoke 40 minutes, after which Conference adjourned until 10 a. m. October 6. An announcement was made for a Priesthood Meeting at 7:30 p. m. Benediction by John Nicholson.

7:30 p. m. Priesthood Meeting convened with a very large attendance. Prayer by President McDonald of Mexico. Bishop William B. Preston was the first speaker. He occupied 15 minutes, Apostle Heber J. Grant occupied 15, John W. Taylor 15, I occupied 20, and President George Q. Cannon 20 minutes, when meeting adjourned. This was the largest Priesthood Meeting I ever attended anywhere.

October 6.—Monday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Singing. Prayer by President A. O. Smoot. Singing, after which President George Q. Cannon presented the Authorities of the Church, who were unanimously sustained. Bishop Orson F. Whitney then read the Articles of Faith, when they were adopted by the Conference by vote. Then President Woodruff's late Manifesto regarding the cessation of plural marriages in the Church was read, and on motion of Apostle Lorenzo Snow President Woodruff was declared by the Conference as the only man in the Church holding the keys of the sealing power; hence has the right to issue or put forth such Manifesto to the people, and it was carried by a weak vote, but seemingly unanimous; after which President George

Q. Cannon spoke on the plural relations for 30 minutes. Then President Woodruff spoke on the necessity of his issuing such Manifesto and said it was the impression of the Spirit of the Lord to him. Conference adjourned until 2 p. m.

Conference meeting opened at 2 p. m. Prayer by C. W. Penrose. Singing. Apostle Heber J. Grant spoke 15 minutes, then Apostle John W. Taylor spoke 25 minutes. I was the next speaker and spoke 35 minutes, then Apostle A. H. Cannon spoke 20 minutes. Singing, an anthem. Before dismissal President Woodruff spoke 10 minutes and blessed all the Quorums of Priesthood and all the people and offered the benediction.

October 7.—Tuesday. I attended meeting of Presidents of Stakes at Gardo House at 10 a. m. The Presidents of Stakes were nearly all present. Opened by prayer by Jacob Gates. Much valuable instruction was given by the Presidency on the relations of men and their families. President Woodruff said brethren must not abandon their plural families, but be more kind than heretofore if it was possible, and also to children of such relation, and if they did not God would hold them responsible. It was also decided to raise means in the different Stakes to help the Church defend the rights of the people, as the tithing was not sufficient after doing other things. Meeting was dismissed by Apostle Moses Thatcher. I went to the thoroughfare, met Heber there. Incidental expenses today were \$8.15, spectacles \$3.50. My board at the Valley House during Conference was \$8.00. I left Salt Lake at 5 p. m. and arrived in Ogden at 6 p. m. on the U. P. fast train. Left Ogden at 7:30 p. m. on standard gauge for Deweyville, arriving at 9:40, and transferred to narrow gauge for Logan and Richmond. Arrived at Richmond at 12:30 a. m. after some delay on the road.

October 8.—My boys and Frank Lewis are now hauling the third crop of lucerne, which is quite good. Arrived in Logan at 5:45 p. m. Found school children all well.

October 9.—We had 51 for endowments and baptized 12 today. Cold and stormy. I received check dividend from Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Company \$368.10. Cost of Almira's wagon house on end of her barn, as per bills filed, \$276.40.

October 10.—Friday. Cold and stormy yet. Only had 36 for endowments today. I received a letter from Libbie from Ann Arbor, Michigan, dated October 5. I went home with my school boys this evening. Arrived at 7 p. m.

October 11.—At home. Boys got done digging potatoes today. Stormed hard in the afternoon. Willard, my son, was thrown from a

horse and quite badly hurt so he has to keep his bed. I went to the mill and also to Lewiston.

October 12.—Sunday. I came to Logan with school boys. Willard could not come, is still in bed. I administered to him and came to Logan, arrived at 3 p. m.

October 13.—Weather fine today. I went down town and paid Temple coal bill of \$160.90, also bought a cook stove from Z. C. M. I. for our boarding house which cost \$35.00. I received check from Alma today on First National Bank, Butte City, Montana, No. 30237, for \$1,000.00 in payment for Merrill Bros. note of 1889.

October 15.—I went home this evening. Almira, my wife, is very sick. I arrived at 7:50 and found her very sick with pain in side and back, but got easier at 11 p. m.

October 16.—I came from home this a. m. and left my wife some better, arrived here at 8:35. President F. D. Richards here. We have 135 for endowments today. Weather good now. My wife Mira some better this evening.

October 17.—Friday. Fine and pleasant. We have 121 for endowments. I went home this evening, found my wife Almira better so she is out of bed.

October 18.—Saturday. I went to mill in the forenoon with my son Marriner and talked over mill business, and I deposited \$250.00 more in cash to buy wheat, making \$1,250, which was all paid out in 3 days at 65c per bushel for wheat. I went to South Farm in the afternoon to look after the lucerne which had been cut before the rain. Turned it over and came back to town at 6:50.

October 19.—Sunday. I went to Franklin, took my wife Sarah with me, visited Zina Merrill, went to meeting, and I spoke 1 hour on the redemption of the dead and kindred subjects. After meeting, took dinner with Zina and came home, arriving at 6:30.

October 21.—Tuesday. We have 675 for baptism today. Weather very fine. I sent a check to C. E. Merrill to pay Heber's clothes bill, Salt Lake, \$33.50. Check was \$40.86. Also sent an order to Parley Merrill to pay my Lewiston water tax, and paid Lars Jacobson of Logan for 18 days on Almira's barn and making bee houses and honey boxes, cash \$36.00. I also wrote to Carl Nordberg, Salt Lake, and sent him mill account.

October 26.—Sunday. I went to Franklin with my son Marriner and attended the Oneida Stake Conference. Met President George Q. Cannon, and Seymour B. Young and Jacob Gates of the Presidency of Seventies. Conference convened at 10 a. m. President George C. Parkinson was the first speaker and reported the Stake; occupied 15 minutes. S. B. Young spoke 30 minutes, when Presi-

dent Cannon spoke 35 minutes. Meeting adjourned till 2 p. m. to meet out in the open air as the house would not hold the people.

2 p. m. Conference convened outdoors. A large concourse of people assembled, and it was very difficult to be heard. After the sacrament I was the first speaker and spoke 35 minutes; President George Q. Cannon, 45 minutes, when Conference adjourned. After meeting, President Cannon, myself, and others went to Preston Ward, 7 miles, and visited the Stake Academy, which is in course of construction, 68 x 56 and three fronts; being built of stone with cut stone corners and arches, and is up to the water table about 14 feet from bottom of basement. Estimated cost, \$2500.00; built by donations from the Stake. Got back to Franklin at 7 p. m., when I returned home.

October 27.—Monday. I went to Smithfield this evening and administered to Brother Peter Jenson, who is very sick. Brought my wife Ellen home to Logan. Arrived at 9:30 very tired and not well. President Cannon stayed at the Temple.

October 28.—Tuesday. I deposited \$1,000.00 in Thatcher & Company's Bank in favor of Richmond Co-op, and paid my County, Territorial, and School taxes, \$236.47; also paid \$5.50 to Dentist Kyser for my wife Cyrene. Visited the bank, barber's, U. O. Store, and court house, and came back to Temple. We baptized 818 today. I received a letter from Alma and wrote him this evening.

October 31.—Friday. We had 142 for endowments. Weather very warm. I paid Richmond Co-op bills today amounting to \$175.00 by check for goods, viz., three watches, \$29.50 each, from the East; three watch chains, \$1.50 each; City tax, \$27.40; City Street tax, \$13.75; red clover seed, 50 pounds, and freight on same, \$6.55 (11½c a pound); suit of clothes for William, \$28.50; express bills, etc.; also sent Heber at Salt Lake \$50.00.

November 1.—Saturday. Came back to the Temple and attended a lecture given by Professor J. M. Tanner on the situation of Europe.

November 4.—Tuesday. Young John Telford commenced to work for me today at \$1.25 per day.

November 6.—Cloudy and cold today. We had an excellent fast meeting this morning in Temple and have 129 for endowments. I paid \$11.00 by check to the History Company, San Francisco, Cal., on Pacific Bank for volumes 24 and 38 of Bancroft's Works, Temple books.

November 8.—Saturday. At home. Went to my mill in the morning and up to the reservoir and down to my South Farm. Saw Willard who is laid up with rheumatism; I took him home from Logan

Friday evening. Went back up to reservoir and repaired the ditch that brought water over from City Creek, and returned to town in the evening very tired.

November 10.—Monday. I went again up to reservoir, found all right, and down to farm. Found Willard no better. Came to Logan in the afternoon and met my daughter Rhoda, who had returned from south end of the Valley where she and others had been holding meeting with the Young Ladies Associations.

November 12.—Wednesday. I wrote to Joseph and also to Libbie today and received a letter from Heber. Paid tuition for my students at the College \$56.00.

November 13.—I wrote to Heber, Salt Lake City. Was up to Smithfield last night visiting the sick. Got back at 11:30 p. m.

November 14.—Friday. As reported in Salt Lake Herald, John T. Caine's majority for Delegate to Congress over C. C. Goodwin of Salt Lake Tribune is 9,441. Frank Lewis commenced work again for me today. He was paid up to November 1st and has been getting out his wood. I went home on the train. Waited at depot 2½ hours and arrived home at 12:10 p. m. Found Sarah my wife had gone to Bountiful to see her mother and folks.

November 15.—Saturday. I went up to reservoir where Edgar and Albert were making waste ditch for lower reservoir. Went to South Farm and from there to town.

November 16.—Sunday. I went to Coveville, attended meeting at 1 p. m. Took my son Hazen with me. He spoke 40 minutes and I spoke 35.

November 17.—I went to the mill and up to the mill dam with Parley, my son, and directed how dam should be repaired, etc. Went to Co-op and bought for Maria one wash stand, bowl, and pitcher, one wool mattress, hair brush and comb, cloth for little boys' pants, etc., cost, \$23.35; also bought for Sarah one spring and one wool mattress, cost, \$12.00. Came to Logan in the evening.

November 18.—I sent Marriner receipt of deposit to Richmond Co-op \$174.35. I have donated \$100.00 cash for hauling gravel on the streets in Richmond. Willard, my son, has quit attending college and commenced with Frank Lewis to work putting in drains on South Farm. We baptized 646 today. Weather beautiful.

November 19.—I went to Smithfield in company with Brother Roskelly and attended the funeral of Brother George Barber, who died in Mexico on November 1, and was brought home by his son George who went from Logan after the body.

November 21.—J. P. Jenson borrowed my team to take Ellen, his sister, to Smithfield to see their father, who is not expected to

live the day out. On the return of my team I went home, Edgar going with me.

November 23.—Sunday. I went to Fairview Ward, Oneida Stake. Took Bishop W. L. Skidmore with me. This is a small Ward between Lewiston and Preston with about 40 families of our people and 5 families of Gentiles or apostate Mormons. Got back to Richmond at 5:30 in the evening. Went to see my son Alma's family who are sick.

November 25.—I wrote President George Q. Cannon about appointing a person at Ann Arbor to preside over our L. D. S. students. Received a letter from Joseph at Ann Arbor and also one from Heber at Salt Lake City. Wrote a number of letters to different persons.

November 26.—I sent check to the History Company, San Francisco, Cal., for \$5.50 in payment for volume 39 of Bancroft's Works. Gave Laura \$5.00 to have her teeth filled. Weather most beautiful.

November 27.—Thursday. This is Thanksgiving Day. We have 102 for endowments. Peter Jenson, Ellen's father, died at Smithfield last night at 9:50; passed away without a struggle; his wife Kirstie, J. P. Jenson, and Ellen were present with him. Will be buried at 1 o'clock on Saturday, November 29. I received a letter from Libbie today dated November 23 and answered it this evening and sent her \$100.00 check on New York, No. 29510, payable to Joseph, my son.

November 30.—Sunday. I went to Hyde Park in company with others and spoke 35 minutes on the necessity of parents educating their children and reading home literature—Deseret News, Contributor, Juvenile Instructor, etc. Had good freedom in speaking as did all the speakers. Returned home after meeting, weather pleasant and beautiful.

December 1.—Monday. I left home at 5:38 a. m. for Salt Lake to attend my Quorum meeting. I viewed the road from platform of hind car through Bear River Canyon, this being my first trip over the new road. Some two places I consider not very safe as yet. Went to Gardo House, met President Woodruff and Joseph F. Smith. Talked with President Woodruff about appointing some one at Ann Arbor to preside over our Mormon students, but no decision was reached today. I went to Sister Teasdale's on Brigham Street and visited Heber. Took supper there and came back to Valley House at 7:10 p. m.

December 2.—I went to different places of interest this morning. Got my hair shingled, head washed, and shaved, cost 85c. Went to Deseret News office, paid for Semi-Weekly News for Joseph and

Libbie at Ann Arbor up to July 1, 1891, \$2.00. Viewed the machinery in the Deseret News department, and went to Gardo House at 1:30. Arranged to have Willard W. Maughan appointed to preside at Ann Arbor over our L. D. S. students, after which I attended the Quorum meeting of the Twelve Apostles. At 4 p. m. met with President Woodruff and the Twelve at Zion's Savings Bank and Templeton Hotel Building, where said building was dedicated for banking and hotel business. Dedicatory prayer was offered by President George Q. Cannon. After services I in company with President Woodruff went up the elevator to dining room on 6th floor and back down the stairs, stopping on every floor and looking through all the rooms, 70 in number, which are very fine and commodious. This new hotel opens tomorrow, December 3, 1890, for guests and will be run entirely by our people, of which a company is formed, Don Carlos Young being the President.

December 3.—Wednesday. I went to our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. fasting. Met in the Prayer Circle. Abram H. Cannon was prayer and I was mouth in the Circle. After prayer was over, meeting was continued until 12 noon, when bread was broken and we all partook of bread and wine, Apostle F. M. Lyman blessing the bread and wine. Our meeting continued. President George Q. Cannon came in and talked with us about using our means and influence in establishing the sugar works now under way. Also spoke of other matters. After he left our meeting continued until 3 p. m., when we adjourned until the first Tuesday in February at 2 p. m., Gardo House. I then left, went to the hotel, paid my bill, which was \$4.50, and took train at 3:30 for home. Arrived at Logan at 8:30 p. m. Weather has changed and it is raining hard this evening. My full expenses in Salt Lake were \$5.80.

December 5.—Friday. Seventy-eight for endowments. Sophia and Edgar went home in my buggy.

December 6.—Saturday. I attended the Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. A paper on round dancing was read by President Isaac Smith. Most of the meeting was taken up in discussing it without conclusion. Professor Maeser lectured in the Temple at 2 p. m. I left for Richmond at 2:30 p. m. with my son Marriner. Roads muddy, but the weather has been fine today and not very cold. Arrived home at 5 p. m.

December 7.—Sunday. I went with my son T. H. Merrill to Lewiston and attended meeting at 1 p. m. My son spoke 35 minutes and I spoke 45 minutes and counseled the Brethren not to go to law with Preston, Whitney, and Franklin about water rights, but to

arbitrate their differences in a friendly manner and record their conclusions in the courts so it would be final. After meeting I advised the Bishop (Lewis) and president of the water company to go to Preston next day by way of Franklin and take President George C. Parkinson with them and arrange about the arbitration, etc.

December 8.—Monday. I settled up my accounts with Pond Brothers and Merrill and paid cash, \$40.00; also with Richmond Co-op and paid them \$200.00; also paid for Almira's family \$8.35 for clothes for boys and \$9.55 for boots. Willard, my son, and Frank Lewis commenced to haul rock to wall a well at Almira's place. Charley's little boy was very ill and Doctor Ormsby came to see him. Alma, my son, came home today. I left Richmond at 9:25 p. m. on freight train and reached the Temple at 11 p. m., walking up from the depot.

December 9.—Tuesday. Baptized 496 today. Weather pleasant. No snow in the Valley but considerable on the mountains.

December 10.—I received a letter from the First Presidency appointing me to travel through Cache Stake in the interest of the sugar company. I answered the same, complying with their request. Met Apostle Moses Thatcher in the bank and arranged for the first meeting on sugar business at 6:30 p. m. today. We have for endowment 123 today. I attended meeting in bank building at 6:30 p. m. Present: M. Thatcher, S. M. Molen, Isaac Smith, Nicholas Crookston, Joseph Morrell, and Andreas Peterson. Discussed the sugar question and decided to try to raise \$50,000.00 in Cache Valley, which was apportioned to the Wards of the Stake.

December 14.—Sunday. I was at home and was quite sick all day but in the evening came to Logan. Hilda Erickson came with me.

December 17.—Wednesday. I attended a lecture delivered by Professor Ellis on Utah Liberalism at 7:30 p. m., which lasted 2 hours in the Logan Tabernacle. The subject was ably handled and was of much interest to all fair-minded people who have interest in Utah.

December 21.—Sunday. I was at home today and quite ill. Had a severe pain in my head which I have had for several days and have been very unwell in my traveling the past week (holding meetings in the Wards of the Stake to discuss the sugar business and solicit subscriptions for stock in the sugar company).

December 22.—We held meeting in Richmond at 11 a. m. in the sugar plant interest, Brother Molen again meeting me here. I spoke 10 minutes, Brother Molen spoke 20 minutes, when I again spoke

50 minutes and appointed Bishop Skidmore and Counselors a committee for Richmond Ward; after which I subscribed for 50 shares of the stock at \$10.00 a share, when meeting adjourned and we went to Coveville and held meeting at 2 p. m. Met a good feeling at this place. I occupied the most of the time. We appointed Bishop Larson and Counselors a committee for this Ward and meeting adjourned.

December 24.—Wednesday. I was in the Temple. Sealed nine couples of young people. We had 41 for endowments. I left Logan at 3:30, arrived in Richmond at 5 p. m. Bought Willard, Edgar, and Albert a new watch and chain each, which cost \$34.50 each. Also gave my family \$40.00 in Xmas presents and \$15.00 to the poor of Richmond. Attended a theater this evening, which was excellent for a country town.

December 25.—Xmas day. Weather mild and no snow in the Valley and roads excellent. I gave my children pocket change \$21.75. Am not well; have severe pain in my head.

December 26.—Friday. Arranged to have two chimneys built in Sarah's house, Ezra Hamp agreeing to do it and Lewis Burnham promising the brick.

December 27.—Saturday. Arranged to send 50 pounds of lucerne seed to John R. Richardson, Sackville, N. B., which cost me cash \$11.50. I subscribed for four shares of stock in the sugar company at \$10.00 each, two for my son Joseph and two for Willard, and paid for the same in full and took Bishop Skidmore's receipt. Albert and Heber are loading a car for Charley today.

December 29.—Monday. I paid for my 50 shares of stock in the sugar company \$490.

December 31.—The corner stone of the sugar factory near Lehi, Utah County, was laid December 26, 1890, President George Q. Cannon offering the dedicatory prayer.

1891

January 1.—Thursday. This is fast day. I am at home, not feeling well. Ezra Hamp is still working at the chimneys in Sarah's house and Fred Smith and brother are still working at the stock well at Almira's place; got down 31 feet and struck small vein of water.

January 3.—Saturday. I attended the Priesthood Meeting at Logan at 11 a. m. Apostle Moses Thatcher and Bishop Wm. B. Preston were present. President Isaac Smith read a letter from the First Presidency relating to round dances, giving each person at a party the privilege of round dancing twice during the evening. Presi-

dents Isaac Smith and Molen felt jubilant over the counsel, as that is what they proposed at a former Priesthood Meeting, which myself and many Bishops and leading Elders thought was straining the counsel of President Taylor given some years ago, wherein he said that two round dances only were allowable at any party or dance during the evening, which I held meant what it said, and others agreed with me. I made an announcement about the Bishops reporting on the sugar subscription of stock to chairman Joseph Morrell at once, and dismissed the meeting. Started home with my son Albert at 2:30 p. m. and arrived at 5 p. m. where I met Sarah's and Almira's families. Took supper together at Sarah's place and had a good, pleasant evening, all of their families being present but Phebe, Marriner, and Libbie.

January 5.—Monday. I gave Heber cash \$50.00 to return to Salt Lake to resume his studies in the University. This I did on Saturday evening, January 3. Edgar, Albert, Lewis and Ezra resumed their studies in the Logan College today.

January 6.—Tuesday. I went to Logan today. Took Hattie, my daughter, back to school at Logan with me. Arrived at 5 p. m., not feeling well.

January 7.—I sent a check on Thatcher & Company's Bank for \$10.00 in payment for five copies of Juvenile Instructor for Maria L. Merrill one copy, Almira J. Merrill one, Cyrene Merrill one, J. W. B. J., Logan, one, M. W. Merrill, Logan, one.

January 8.—I sent \$10.00 check to Deseret News office for four copies of Deseret Weekly, one for Amos, one for Ellen, one for Temple, and one for J. P. Jenson. Weather a little colder, but no snow in the Valley yet to speak of.

January 9.—I received from Samuel Roskelly, Temple Recorder, the yearly bulletin showing the amount of work done in Logan Temple for 1890, which is as follows: Baptisms, 30,788; endowments, 12,748; ordinations, 4,465; sealings, 3,831, children to parents, 1,492; adoptions, 53; second anointings, 207.

January 10.—Saturday. I went down to mill to look after the yearly statement of the mill, and took dinner with Cyrene's family. All her children were at home with her, and also her sons-in-law. Seventeen grandchildren were present and all hearty and well.

January 11.—Sunday. Am at home today writing up my journal. Am not well yet. I settled my tithing yesterday. Paid \$936.00 in 1890, \$470 of which was cash.

January 14.—Wednesday. I received a letter from Joseph at Ann Arbor, Mich., and answered it, and sent him check on New York

for \$100.00. Also received a letter from Heber at Salt Lake and answered that also.

January 19.—Monday. In the evening I went out to Maria's place to my son Willard's birthday supper, he being 21 years old. About forty of my family were present. Returned to town at 12 o'clock.

January 20.—Tuesday. I went to the mill and looked over the mill accounts for the year 1890. My son Marriner was with me. Raised Parley's wages to \$85.00 per month and Olonzo's to \$50.00 from \$40.00, and Parley's from \$75.00. Appropriated from mill earnings to Marriner \$94.00, to Alma \$58.00, to Hazen \$8.00, the full amounts they were owing the mill; and placed \$2,700.00 to my own account, and to reserve fund \$2,500.00, and to insurance \$440.00. Came to Logan in the afternoon.

January 24.—Saturday. I was at home. Paid Charles, my son, in full for wood sent to Maria, \$9.80. Went to the mill and authorized my boys at the mill to buy \$1,000.00 worth of wheat @ 55c per bushel. I was assessed by Deputy County Assessor Ed Hanson a total of over \$31,000. My mill was \$10,000 of the total, making lands, improvements, homes of my families, horses, horned stock, and all other property, over \$21,000.00.

January 26.—Monday. I was at home quite unwell today, but in the afternoon I went to Lewiston and visited my daughter Ida, who had a sick child, my son Marriner being with me. We administered to the child and returned to Richmond. I attended a Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Institution stockholders' meeting at 7 p. m. to elect officers for 1891, the meeting being specially called for that purpose, the regular time having gone by. The result of the election was that J. W. Hendricks, C. H. Monson, J. C. Whittle, M. W. Merrill, Jr., and M. W. Merrill were elected the Board of Directors. After the stockholders' meeting was over the Board-elect met and organized, when I was chosen President and J. C. Whittle Vice President, when Board adjourned their meeting until Monday 2 p. m. February 9. I came home at 11 p. m. It was still snowing.

January 27.—It snowed about 4 inches last night and still snowing at 10 a. m. I left for Logan at 11:30 a. m. in my sleigh, the first time it has been out of the shed this winter. Called at the farm for butter and arrived at Logan at 2 p. m. The sleighing fairly good but not so much snow in Logan as Richmond. I gave Albert cash \$40.00 for school for five scholars one term \$8.00 each, and \$2.50 for himself.

January 29.—Thursday. I turned over 's notes to James Z. Stewart for collection. Notes are \$500.00 each, and

\$140.00 interest due on each one, as no interest has been paid on them since September 5, 1888. The notes call for interest at 12 percent per annum payable quarterly. Hence up to January 5, 1891, there was 2 years and 4 months' interest due on them, and he refuses to lift the notes or pay the interest on them and has written me to that effect and appears dishonest.

February 1.—Sunday. I am in the Temple, am not well. It is Cache Stake Quarterly Conference. It is a hard snow storm with quite a heavy wind from the south. At 6 p. m. some 12 or more inches of snow in Logan and 22 or more inches in Richmond, but not cold.

February 3.—Tuesday. We had 194 only for baptism today. Thermometer 10 degrees below zero this a. m. Held a U. O. M. & B. Co. directors' meeting in my office as I was not able to go out. Present: D. Eccles, C. W. Nibley, George Cole, Erastus Cole, and M. W. Merrill. Heard reports of earnings of last 6 months, over \$8,000.00.

February 8.—Sunday. I went to meeting at home and spoke 35 minutes on Temple work and school matters.

February 9.—Attended a Board meeting of the Richmond Co-op. Hired our Superintendent (Marriner) at \$100.00 a month and one clerk, John Barnett, at \$50.00 a month. Laid the matter of hiring another clerk and teamster over for two weeks.

February 11.—Wednesday. Marriner, Willie, and Charley, my sons, also Rhoda and her mother Sarah A. Merrill, are working for our dead. I paid Marriner, my son, \$330.00 cash for stock in Richmond Co-op which he had purchased for me.

February 12.—Sophia Anderson, the girl cooking for the school students, is very sick in bed. Alma, Olonzo, Joseph Kerr, Ella, his wife, Sarah A., and Rhoda L. Merrill are working for our dead.

February 16. I went to Richmond in a sleigh. Took my wife Sarah home and took Sophia to Ellen Jenson's place to be taken care of as she is still sick, and arranged for the boys to get meals at the Temple for the present.

February 19.—Thursday. We have 101 for endowments. Weather mild and roads very muddy. Miss Ida Cook came and took her books away from the Temple and placed them in the young men's reading room, Logan Tithing Office, upstairs.

February 20.—I am very sick today, not able to sit up. Was very sick last night all night.

February 21. Am in the Temple and am some better today. I wrote to Libbie in answer to letter I received from her dated February 15 and sent her check on New York for \$100.00.

February 23.—Monday. Folks at home all well except Maria. She is not well.

March 1.—Sunday. Rained and snowed very hard all day, so much so that no one went out to meeting, or but few, and no meeting was held.

March 2.—I attended another Richmond Co-op Board meeting at 9 a. m., when all the Board were present. It was agreed upon that Marriner and Alma, my sons, and John Barnett should run the business for one year, pay all expenses incident thereto, for a consideration of two-thirds of the net earnings of the institution.

March 4.—Wednesday. Charles E. Merrill, my son, was married to Chloe Hendricks and goes from here to Salt Lake tomorrow.

March 5.—Thursday. This was our fast day. We had an excellent meeting and much of the good spirit of the Lord was enjoyed by the Saints present. We had 70 for endowments today. I received from Seth A. Langton old Board of Trade notes to the amount of \$2,139.67 in payment of \$3,040.00 in stock in the company and \$1,520.00 cash. I paid on assessment of stock last year, making a total of \$4,560.00. The notes are not considered worth the paper they are written on. Hence all is an entire loss to me, and \$1,000.00 more, which is making an effort to swindle me out of by repudiating his own private note. I put into the hands of J. Z. Stewart the old Board of Trade notes for collection, and instructed him not to sue or distress any one on them.

March 7.—Saturday. Am in the Temple today and am not well. Weather cold and windy. Lewis, Ezra, and Hattie went home last evening with my team and buggy. Brother C. W. Nibley lectured in the Temple today on Farmers' Alliance principles, which was very interesting.

March 13.—Friday. I went home on train and found Sarah quarantined at Alma's place.

March 14.—I went out to see my daughter Ella, she being quite sick. Also went to farm, came back, called on Alma, Rilda his wife being sick with diphtheria; the place being quarantined, I did not go in to see her.

March 15.—Sunday. I attended meeting with Sunday School and spoke 10 minutes to the school; in afternoon attended meeting and spoke 50 minutes on the sacredness of the sacrament and read from Book of Mormon, page 519; also spoke on Sunday School matters and had good liberty.

March 18.—Wednesday. I wrote to Dessie and Chloe McNeil this morning, my granddaughters.

- March 23.—Monday. Went out to South Farm and arranged about land matters with my son Willard and agreed to pay for him \$600.00 for 20 acres of land he bought from Frank Lewis, \$400.00 now and balance in 4 months from this date.
- March 24.—I came to Logan in the morning with my son Lewis and others who came after his and Ezra's trunks, they quitting school to work on the farm.
- March 26.—Thursday. Willard Merrill married to Bessie Cluff today. I took dinner with them at our boarding house. Weather good and spring-like.
- March 28.—Saturday. I was at home. Snowed hard all day. In the afternoon I went up to reservoir and down to Maria's place and stayed to Willard's wedding reception. About 40 present of my own family and others had a good time. Went to town at 12 o'clock. Still storming hard.
- March 30.—Monday. I gave my son Alma the house on my lot known as the office. He expects to move it up to his lot.
- April 1.—Wednesday. I went to Salt Lake today to attend Quorum meeting of the Apostles. Left Logan at 6:20 and arrived in Salt Lake at 10:40 a. m. Went up to Tithing Office. Met Bishop Preston, who invited me to stay at his house during Conference, which I accepted. I rested a short time, went out to restaurant, got lunch, and then went to Gardo House to meeting which convened at 2 p. m. and continued until 4 p. m., when we dismissed and went down stairs and met with the First Presidency where President Cannon explained about the Weber County people being Republicans and Democrats. The First Presidency had counseled the Saints in that County to join either party they chose, as the Gentiles were in the majority there.
- April 9.—Thursday. Had a runaway with our Temple team (Zane and Sullivan) with the new wagon. Mashed up Doctor Ormsby's buggy and injured the horses by skinning their legs.
- April 13.—Sunday. I went to Franklin with my son Marriner. Bought a place there; paid or am to pay \$600.00; paid \$50.00 down to close the bargain with one Wilford Hobbs for house and lot.
- April 21.—Tuesday. Fine and pleasant today after a long storm. Ground very wet and no seeding or planting done yet in this Cache Valley to amount to much.
- April 23.—Thursday. I went to Salt Lake and back today on Temple land business but did not accomplish anything, as I could not find the parties I went to see.
- April 28.—Tuesday. I paid school bills, Ambrose, Melvin, Preston, and Alva Retta, \$1.25 each, total \$5.00.

May 1.—Friday. I received first payment on old Board of Trade notes in the hands of J. Z. Stewart \$8.80, 10 percent off for collection, 85c, leaves \$7.95.

May 11.—Monday. At home looking after planting corn, watering, etc. Let Marriner have \$200.00 check from mill.

May 12.—Tuesday. At home part of the day. Promised my son Alma a loan of \$100.00 on the moving of his house I gave him.

May 13.—I sent my son Marriner receipt of deposit in Thatcher & Company Bank in favor of Richmond Co-op for \$350.00 payment in full for his Franklin property.

May 14.—I left Logan at 6:55 a. m. for Manti, Sanpete County, to attend Quarterly Conference. Arrived in Salt Lake at 11 a. m. Attended meeting with First Presidency, President Woodruff and George Q. Cannon, and of the Twelve, Moses Thatcher, John H. Smith, H. J. Grant, J. W. Taylor, A. H. Cannon, and myself. I was prayer in opening the meeting. We did not clothe for the Circle today. John W. Taylor reported about the defense fund and said it brought in about \$6,500.00 per month from the whole Church. I left before the meeting was over on the 4 p. m. train. Met Bishop George D. Snell on the train and went as far south as Spanish Fork, arriving at 7:15 p. m. Took supper with him and spent the evening with John Snell and family.

May 15.—At Spanish Fork, Utah County, this a. m. Stayed with Bishop Snell last night and left for Nephi at 9:50 a. m. by train, Bishop Snell taking me to depot, 1½ miles. Telegraphed to President Paxman of Nephi and Apostle Lund at Manti, but Apostle Lund did not get the dispatch. Arrived Nephi and left there at 12:10 p. m. with President Paxman and arrived at Chester, Sanpete County, at 2:30, 25 miles from Nephi. Waited 2 hours for Apostle Lund's team and then left by chance team for Spring City, 5 miles from Chester. Caught the D. & R. G. train and came on to Ephraim and stayed all night at President Peterson's house.

May 16.—Saturday. It looks like raining this morning. I rested well last night, and Brother Paxman and myself leave Ephraim at 8:15 with Apostle Lund's team for Manti, where the Conference will be held. Arrived there at 9 a. m. Went to the Temple, where I make my quarters while in Manti. Conference opened at 10 a. m. Apostles Lund and myself of the Apostles were present.

May 17.—Sunday. Between morning and afternoon meetings I went up to Temple water works, 1 mile east, where the Temple brings its water from a spring in a 4-inch pipe to the Temple. I went to the Temple, took dinner at 5 p. m., then came back to Ephraim

with Apostle Lund and stopped with President Paxman at President Peterson's for the night. It rained very heavy this afternoon and now at 10 p. m. is still raining.

May 18.—Monday. 5:30 a. m. I rested well last night. Weather fine and clear this morning. We leave Ephraim at 7 a. m. by team, 10 miles, for Chester, terminus of Sanpete Valley Railroad, where we take train for Nephi. Arrived at Chester at 8:30 a. m. and left on the train at 9, arriving in Nephi at 11:20. Took dinner with President Paxman, and in the afternoon he drove me over the city of Nephi and up the canyon to the gypsum, or plaster of paris, works, and to the roller flour mills and down to Sister Grover's (Wells) place, where Brother Paxman left me and I visited with her some two hours. Found her very poor and without flour or other necessities. I came up to Co-op store and sent her 50 pounds of flour, \$1.15, package coffee, 35c, package tea, 25c, one pound butter, 25c, and sugar, \$1.00, total \$3.00. I then came on to President Paxman's at 7 p. m. and took supper with him. Nephi City has a population of 3,500 people, several stores, bank, courthouse, etc., and seems a prosperous place. It is raining again tonight.

May 19.—I left Nephi, 98 miles south of Salt Lake City, at 5:30 a. m. and reached Provo at 7:15. Took breakfast and reached Salt Lake at 9:55. Visited Heber at Sister Teasdale's, took lunch with him, and left for Logan at 3:30 p. m. and reached there at 8:30. We had a fine rain here on Monday.

May 22.—Friday. I attended the closing exercises in the B. Y. College today and spoke to the students a few minutes.

May 27.—Wednesday. I wrote to my daughter Phebe A. McNeil, Ramah, Valencia County, N. M., today.

June 18.—Thursday. I received a letter from Rhoda, my daughter, and one from Bella Merrill, my brother Alfred's wife, at Sackville, N. B.

June 22.—Monday. Joseph, my son, got home from Ann Arbor today, and Libbie got home from same place on June 15. Both well.

June 28.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond. Charles E. and Joseph Merrill, George M. Thompson, and Charles H. Stoddard, and myself were the speakers. I spoke 25 minutes.

June 30.—Tuesday. I left Salt Lake with Apostle Thatcher, Bishop Preston, John Beck, Alonzo Hyde, and others at 7:10 a. m. to visit Bullion Beck mine in Juab County, Tintic mining district, where we arrived by train at 11:30 a. m. I have been quite sick this a. m. Took dinner at the Company boarding house, where everything was served up in first-class style. At 2 p. m. our party,

all but myself, went down into the mine some 800 feet below ground, and I lay down to rest, not being well. Some over 600 men are employed in the Bullion Beck mine, with Captain Smith as mine superintendent, and Alonzo Hyde of Salt Lake as general superintendent. In the evening at 8:30 we held a meeting with the Saints of this camp; had about 70 present; they have a good choir here. Brother C. W. Nibley spoke 15 minutes, I spoke 25 minutes, John Beck spoke 15 minutes, Mayor Haines spoke 10 minutes, Alonzo Hyde spoke 15 minutes, Apostle Thatcher spoke 15 minutes, and Bishop Preston spoke 10 minutes, when Apostle Thatcher pronounced the benediction. We went over to the mine house and saw the machinery work where all the building is lit up with electricity manufactured in the building. The Bullion Beck Company owns and controls the water works for the town.

July 1.—Wednesday. Eureka, Juab County. I am quite well today. Rested well last night in the Company house, which has six or eight good rooms, including bath room, four good bed rooms all papered and fitted up in modern style with electric lights, water closets, etc. After breakfast I went in company with Captain Smith, the mine superintendent, and Director John Beck down in the mine and traveled considerable on the 400 and 600 foot levels. Was down in the mine 1½ hours viewing the ores and how they are taken out. There are over 15 miles of tunnels in this mine on the different 100-foot levels. The mine has eight levels, hence down now 800 feet. Output of ore about 50 tons per day, worth at the mine \$40.00 per ton; hence the output \$2,000.00 per day, payroll \$18,000.00 per month besides other expenses about \$6,000.00 per month. The machinery is all new, with 500-horsepower engine to run the works. Apostle Thatcher, who is president of the Company, Bishop Preston, who is treasurer, John Beck, who is director, and Alonzo E. Hyde, who is general superintendent, are at this time (11:15 a. m.) holding a meeting with the labor union men who are working in the mine. We leave here at 1:40 today. Arrived in Salt Lake at 6:10 p. m.

July 4.—Saturday. I was at home and went over to Lewiston with my son Marriner and administered to my daughter Ida, she being ill.

July 17.—Friday. I left Logan at 6:55 a. m. to attend Conference at Nephi, Juab Stake.

July 24.—Friday. I attended the celebration today and delivered the oration and was 40 minutes speaking. Dwelt on the early history of the Pioneers and the early history of Richmond and of Cache Valley. Had a very fine parade and a general good time.

- July 25.—I left Richmond by team at 4:40 a. m. to attend Quarterly Conference of the Oneida Stake at Oxford.
- July 28.—Tuesday. At home today. Went to Lewiston, found the wheat ready to cut, and arranged for Olonzo D. Merrill to commence the harvesting tomorrow. Heber got done cutting hay at the mill and commenced the cutting of our hay in the south field today. I paid Co-op bills, about \$125.00, sent telephone to Logan for wagon tongue and some extras for hay loader, and leave for Logan at 7 p. m.
- July 29.—In Logan today. Answered some letters, paid some Temple bills, bought a McCormick self-binder for \$175.00, and arranged for Temple teamster to bring it up to Richmond to South Farm on the morrow.
- August 1 and 2.—Saturday and Sunday. Attended Quarterly Conference in Logan.
- August 3.—I went home at midday, it being very warm. Stopped at South Farm; saw the boys, Joseph and Willard, who are harvesting with the new McCormick harvester, which runs well and does good work. They commenced on the upper hill farm this evening.
- August 4.—I went to Lewiston where Olonzo and Ezra are harvesting with an old Wood machine, which also runs well. Have cut over there to date 20 acres grain very ripe.
- August 5.—Wednesday. I went to South Farm. Boys are getting along nicely with the harvest. Heber is cutting grass and Edgar, Albert, Lewis, Amos, and Clarence Funk are hauling hay. Lorin got one finger cut off on Monday evening, August 3. Is laid up with it. He got $\frac{1}{2}$ inch cut off entire middle finger of the right hand with a mowing knife as he was grinding it with a new grinder.
- August 9.—Came to Logan. Brought Edgar with me to move Ellen north.
- August 10.—Monday. I bought a Miller Concord buggy from Co-op Wagon & Machine Co.; paid \$265.00.
- August 20.—Thursday. I was called to Salt Lake City today by telegram from President Woodruff. Met with First Presidency and Apostles. A number of questions were formulated by two Church attorneys, F. S. Richards and W. H. Dixon, relative to the Manifesto and forever abandoning the practice of plural marriage.
- August 24.—Monday. Albert, my son, got quite badly hurt on Saturday, August 22, by falling on a hay rack.
- August 27.—Thursday. Got done threshing on our farms around Richmond and moved over to Lewiston.
- August 29.—Went to Lewiston in the afternoon where our threshing

is being done. Grain turns out very poor and a great deal of smut in it. My wife Maria and daughter Lucy are cooking for threshers this year at Lewiston.

August 31.—Monday. We got done threshing at noon today. We had 2,700 bushels wheat, (but very poor) and 600 bushels of oats, very good, but oats turned out only 16 bushels to the acre at Lewiston and 50 bushels to acre at South Farm. Our wheat crop averaged on all the farms $19\frac{1}{2}$ bushels to the acre.

September 1.—Tuesday. I came to Logan, arrived at 7 a. m. Edgar and Lewis Merrill came down today to attend the Agricultural College for one year.

September 2.—Wednesday. Weather dry and very warm. Apostle F. M. Lyman here with his son Richard, who received his endowments preparatory to going East to Ann Arbor to take a 4-years' course of studies.

September 14.—Monday. Joseph commenced to sow wheat on the upper South Farm. We are brining and liming all our seed wheat this fall. Willard and his wife Bessie went to Lewiston with Amos, Lorin, Ezra, and Clarence Funk to stay there and put in our fall wheat.

September 12.—Saturday. Charley Pond commenced to board with us in Logan.

September 20.—Sunday. I went to Hyde Park with my son Joseph. He spoke 20 minutes to the meeting and I spoke 70 minutes. Returned home at 5 p. m.

September 25.—Friday. This is my 59th birthday. I borrowed from Brother George Barber cash \$500.00 for 6 months, interest payable quarterly at 1 percent per month.

September 26.—Saturday. My son Joseph started East to Ann Arbor today at noon. I gave him \$200.00 cash. I went to Preston Ward. Held a meeting with the presidents and directors of the water companies of Lewiston, Fairview, and Preston Wards relative to my claim to Cub River waters. After a short consultation they all acknowledged my claim as being prior to any they or the people had on said waters, and agreed to send the different water-masters and turn my water into the main channel on Monday morning, September 28. I have used this water for 25 years for my flour mill at Richmond, Utah. In the evening I went to Franklin.

September 27.—Sunday. I was in Franklin and received a 59th birthday present, silk handkerchief; also received one from my wife Sarah; each worth \$1.50.

September 29.—Tuesday. I came to Logan this morning. We baptized

450 today. I wrote to the Bishop of Richmond for recommends for the following: Sarah, Cyrene, Almira, and Maria Merrill, Elizabeth A. Lewis Whitney, Sophia Angman, Edgar, Lewis, Ezra, Amos, and Laura Merrill. Also wrote to H. E. Gibson, Ogden, for 10 bushels of fall wheat for seed.

October 1.—Thursday. I took train at Logan at 7 a. m. for Salt Lake to attend Quorum meeting of the Twelve Apostles. I make my home at Brother Preston's place during my stay in Salt Lake this time and left cash \$10.00 to pay my board and lodging (under their protest).

October 3.—Visited my boys Heber and Albert. Met Aunt Lib, my mother-in-law, took supper with them at Sister Teasdale's.

October 4.—Sunday. General Conference opened at 10 a. m., President Woodruff presiding. Prayer by M. W. Merrill. First speaker, President Joseph F. Smith, this being the first Conference he has attended for 7 years.

October 6.—Tuesday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. First speaker, C. W. Penrose, spoke 35 minutes on Utah Commission Report to the Secretary of the Interior and condemned said report in strong terms. I visited the boys at Sister Teasdale's and gave them \$25.00 each and then returned to Bishop Preston's at 8:30.

October 7.—Wednesday. I attended a meeting of Presidents of Stakes and Bishops of Wards at the 18th Ward chapel at 10 a. m., the First Presidency being present. Many things were spoken of, the finishing of the Salt Lake Temple at an early date when all the Saints would be called upon to donate for this purpose, and shares of stock, \$10.00, in the sugar factory.

October 8.—Thursday. I came home to Logan and brought a young man with me, paying his fare, \$3.80, from Salt Lake to Logan, who is to work for me during the winter.

October 29.—Thursday. I came from Richmond at 7 a. m. I gave the Oneida Stake Academy \$50.00, mill stuff \$40.00 and cash \$10.00, and sent the same to President George C. Parkinson, Franklin, by mail.

October 30.—Friday. Went home in the evening and went to Franklin; took Sarah my wife with me. Found Marriner, my son, there and I dedicated his house at his request, and came back to Richmond at 12 midnight.

November 1.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference today in Logan. Presidents Woodruff, Cannon, and Joseph F. Smith were all present and occupied all the time of both meetings, also all of the time of the Priesthood Meeting in the evening, and taught the people in these meetings that not only plural marriages had

ceased in the Church but that Brethren should not live with their plural families hereafter, but observe strictly the law of the land in this matter, but were to provide for their plural families and educate their children as best they could. I did not attend the evening meeting; was unwell.

November 8.—Sunday. At Franklin today. Took J. B. Jacobsen up there on a visit for a few days.

November 12.—Thursday. We have 116 for endowments today. I sent Heber and Albert a check on Deseret National Bank, No. 37799, for \$100.00, \$50.00 each.

November 13.—Friday. On yesterday one Gentile by the name of Miller viewed the interior of Logan Temple by permission of President Woodruff, which is the first outsider that has ever seen the inside of this Temple.

December 13.—Sunday. I went to Franklin, Idaho, took my son Alma. We went in my sleigh. Took Brother George C. Parkinson (the President) in the sleigh with us and went up Cub River Canyon 6 miles to dedicate a meeting house 20 x 40 feet in size. I offered the dedicatory prayer by request. After the sacrament was administered the people voted that I should name the Ward, which I did, and called the new Ward St. Joseph Ward. The people were well pleased with the name.

December 19.—Paid George Barber \$513.50, payment in full for \$500.00 borrowed from him September 25 for 6 months, with interest at 1 percent per month, payable quarterly.

December 22.—Tuesday. I wrote to Fred Turner I would meet him in the 6th Ward Meeting House, Logan, to satisfy his unjust demands; also President Orson Smith and Counselors, Bishop Henry Ballard, and others to be present.

December 23.—Wednesday. Met Fred Turner as per appointment at 3 p. m. with the following brethren and sisters: Presidency of the Stake, Orson Smith, S. Molen, Isaac Smith; Bishop Ballard, Bishop Schankey, J. A. Leishman, Thomas Moore, Counselor Hansen of 6th Ward, Brother Lindole, Sister Jacobsen, and Sister Schetler. I was exonerated by vote of all present but Fred Turner, he voting against all the rest. Turner was sorely censured by the Stake Presidency. Turner set forth I had injured his character by my counsel to Sister Schetler about Ward means which he had held 1 year in his hands. I claimed that I had not and was sustained in my claim as above.

December 25.—Friday. I am at home today. Very cold, thermometer 20 below zero this morning. Sleighing excellent. I went to

Franklin in the evening with Marriner. Got back to Richmond at 10:30 p. m.

1892

January 4.—Monday. I am in the Temple today answering letters, etc. Found one from Evans and Rodgers, Ogden lawyers, Fred Turner's lawyers, threatening me with suit for libel.

January 10.—Sunday. At home today. Came to Logan in the evening. Quite cold, but with my fur coat and rug did not feel the cold.

January 14.—Thursday. (In Salt Lake). I then went to the President's office where I had an appointment with President Cannon. He informed me that Ex-Marshal Dyer wished me to make reconciliation with Fred Turner and not have Turner carry the matter of his ill feelings against me to the District Court.

January 16.—Saturday. I am at the Temple today settling the business for the week. Quite mild outside but no steam in Temple and not pleasant inside. I went down town and arranged about my tithing for last year. I paid in all for 1891 \$423.10 cash, mill stuff cash price, \$376.50, butter, eggs, and poultry, \$23.91, vegetables, \$10.47, oats, \$28.93, merchandise, \$45.15; total, \$908.06 for year. Paid Joseph Morrell for fur coat \$44.00. Went to Richmond at 5 p. m.

January 17.—Sunday. At home today. Went to meeting and spoke 45 minutes. Weather mild.

January 18.—Monday. Went to South Farm, found Laura and Lucy quite ill and Nellie also not well.

January 20.—Wednesday. When I arrived in Logan last evening I learned that Lewis, my son, had been very ill and had called in Doctor Ormsby. He is better today.

January 23.—Saturday. At home. Went to South Farm to see the stock. We have 73 head of all kinds, not including young calves. They are doing fairly well. Came back to Richmond and attended a stockholders' meeting of the Richmond Co-op at 9 o'clock, when the year's business of the Co-op was presented and balance sheet read, which was received and approved by the stockholders. The Board met on Friday night and declared a dividend of 12 percent which was announced to the stockholders and was satisfactory.

January 26.—Tuesday. I attended for a short time a meeting to organize a dairy company in and for Richmond, Lewiston, and Coveville; but no organization was consummated today.

January 27.—Wednesday. I went down town (in Logan) and learned that Hazen's children are no better and quite ill, and learned also through the telephone that Marriner and Alma, my sons, had contracted to have a dairy plant put in.

- January 29.—Friday. I went to Richmond in the evening, had a meeting with Marriner, Alma, and Charley, my sons, about the establishing the dairy which Marriner and Alma had already signed a contract for. We decided to take \$1000.00 each, and to try and induce Lewiston and Fairview to take \$1,000.00 each. We decided to locate the plant on High Creek.
- January 30.—Saturday. I went to Lewiston and saw Bishop Lewis about shares in the dairy but got no encouragement from him. Marriner and Charley went out to High Creek and arranged to get the land to locate the dairy plant on.
- February 1.—Monday. After the afternoon meeting of the Cache Stake Quarterly Conference I attended the U. O. M. & B. Board meeting when it was decided to pay 15 per cent dividend and apply balance of the 18 months' earnings to capital stock.
- February 6.—Saturday. I left for home at 5:30 and stopped at Maria's place. Found all well but Laura, she being quite bad with mumps. At 11:50 a stranger came to the house and I went to town at 5:30 a. m., Sarah, my wife, going with me. (By "stranger," father here means Lenora, youngest child of his wife Maria, who was born that night.)
- February 8.—Monday. Went to South Farm in the morning and out to dairy location on High Creek. Went from there to the mill; looked over mill accounts for 1891 which were not favorable. Left for Logan at 5:30 p. m. Arrived at 8 p. m. and found Sophia quite ill, she being confined to her bed for 4 days with lagrippe.
- February 9.—I received a telegram from President Woodruff to go to San Luis Stake in company with Lorenzo Snow and Abram H. Cannon to settle some difficulty.
- February 11.—Thursday. I left Richmond at 6:20 a. m. for Manassa, Colorado. Arrived in Salt Lake at 11 a. m. Went in company with President Snow to President Woodruff's office and got an understanding about our mission to Manassa. I left at 9:20 p. m., Bishop Preston furnishing teamster and team and took President Snow and myself to the D. & R. G. depot, the Church furnishing us transportation to and from Manassa, also sleeping berths.
- February 20.—Saturday. In the Temple today settling up my ordinance accounts. Leave at 3 p. m. by team for Richmond. I got measured for suit of clothes at J. C. Cutler's and paid for it \$29.50.
- February 21.—Sunday. I attended Ward Conference in Lewiston today. Took my son Marriner with me.
- February 23.—Tuesday. Went to the mill, looked over the balance sheet for the last year, 1891, and found the mill earned only about

4½ percent on the capital stock. Sleighing not so good, the roads are soft, and snow gradually melting.

March 1.—Tuesday. I went in company with my wife Sarah to Salt Lake and attended the dedication of President Woodruff's new house. He is 85 years old today.

March 2.—Wednesday. I was arraigned before my Quorum on a charge of defamation of character by Fred Turner of Logan, which charge I had been exonerated from previously by the Presidency and some Bishops of Cache Stake. I was again exonerated by the Apostles. This was a malicious persecution by Turner.

March 7.—Monday. Went to South Farm and to mill and arranged for Olonzo to sell our big horse for \$200.00. Came to Logan in the evening. Brought Hazen, my son. Roads very bad. Waited at our boarding house until 11 p. m. and heard the result of the Logan City election which was held today. Republicans elected all the ticket but two councilmen and one justice of the peace. Carried all the wards but one by 77 majority.

March 13.—Sunday. Attended meeting in Richmond. Spoke 1 hour and counseled the Saints not to be vindictive or unwise over political matters. Advised them to tear down the Old Hall and build a new one for social purposes. My son Olonzo received an appointment to go on a mission to the Samoan Islands, he receiving the call yesterday.

March 15.—Tuesday. Went out to South Farm and came back and arranged with Richmond Co-op to pay Joseph Monson and a Co-op bill of some \$233.00 for Willard, my son.

March 17.—Thursday. At home today attending the Relief Society Jubilee, it being 50 years today since the Prophet Joseph organized this Society. Had a good meeting in the forenoon of 2 hours. A program was carried out; I spoke 20 minutes. In the afternoon a public dinner was given, when some 500 people partook in the Old Hall and many basketsful were taken to the sick and poor who could not attend the meeting and dinner.

March 21.—Monday. Came to Logan in the afternoon. Roads very bad; was 3½ hours coming. Found all well in Logan.

March 27.—Sunday. I went with my son Marriner to Franklin. Attended meeting at 2 p. m. Marriner spoke 15 minutes and I spoke 70 minutes; had good liberty to speak. After meeting visited my family there and started home at 6:30.

March 28.—Monday. We had the worst snow storm of the year today, a regular blizzard. It stopped snowing at 5 p. m. and I came to Logan. Almira, my wife, has been very sick today.

NOTES FROM JOURNAL BOOK NO. 2

1892 (Continued)

- April 2.—Saturday. Left Richmond at 6:20 with Aunt Lib (Sister Lewis) and Lewis, my son, for Salt Lake. Arrived at 11.20 a. m., went to Templeton Hotel, took room 69 on 6th floor. Weather very stormy and cold. Went to the Temple and viewed the brass figure to be placed on the top of the east tower of the Temple. It represents the Angel Moroni with a trumpet in hand and is 12 feet 6 inches high and weighs about 500 pounds.
- April 3.—Sunday. My son Marriner came today and is rooming with me at the Templeton Hotel, at this time room 13 on 2nd floor. Sunday School meeting at 7 p. m., but I did not attend, weather being so stormy.
- April 4.—Monday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. A circular was read by James E. Talmage relating to a Church university and Church schools in general. A motion was put and carried that the Latter-day Saints as a whole establish such university. Attended a meeting at President Woodruff's office in the interest of the Church university at 1 o'clock today. 2 p. m. Conference met. President Cannon occupied 1 hour on different subjects, and notably on political affairs of our people, and condemned in strong terms the party feeling being made manifest in the division of our people on party lines. President Woodruff spoke 20 minutes and Joseph F. Smith 15 minutes, both endorsing what President Cannon said.
- April 5.—I went from meeting to see some folks by the name of Merrill whom we are doing work for in the Temple. They live in the 17th Ward at John Pack's old place.
- April 6.—Wednesday. Conference convened at 10 a. m. Arrangements were made for the order of procession to Temple, and shouts of hosannah were practiced upon for a short time. The Priesthood were all seated in the Tabernacle in their order. At 11:15 the meeting was dismissed and the quorums of Priesthood formed in order and repaired to the south side of the Temple, where a stand had been erected to hold the choir, Presidency, Twelve, Presidents of Stakes, Patriarchs, etc. Prayer by President Joseph F. Smith. After singing, the cap stone was placed on top of tower by President Woodruff by electricity by his touching a button on the back of the stand where he sat; after which, three shouts of hosannah repeated three times were given by the multitude of some 30 or 40 thousand. Music by the band and choir, and President George Q. Cannon dismissed the vast assembly.

- April 8.—I paid to the Brigham Young Monument while in Salt Lake at Conference cash \$5.00.
- April 11.—Monday. Came to Logan in the evening. Roads terribly bad, muddy, and rough.
- April 18.—Monday. We have arranged and planted out 320 poplar trees at Lewiston.
- April 19.—Our dry stock goes away in the herd today. We baptized 280 today.
- April 21.—I saw Joseph Knowles about our beef steers. He offers me 2¾c on foot or 5½c dressed.
- April 24.—Sunday. This is my mother's birthday. She would have been just 100 years old today if living. I went to Ogden with my son Olonzo. He started from there at 2:50 p. m. in company with Charley Thompson of Logan. He goes to the Samoan Mission and to the Friendly Islands. I gave him \$20.00 today and my blessings on his 3-year mission.
- April 27.—Wednesday. My boys at home are all shucking corn, which is not keeping on the husk in the new corn crib as I expected it would.
- May 1.—Sunday. At home. I attended the general fast meeting, which was general throughout the whole Church. Meeting held from 10 a. m. until 2 p. m. A subscription was taken up to finish the Salt Lake Temple, and \$625.00 was subscribed and \$58.00 cash was paid. I subscribed \$100.00.
- May 4.—I went to telephone office (in Logan) to talk with Marriner. He was at home by his sick child and I did not talk with him.
- May 7.—Saturday. Almira bedfast and very sick indeed. A terrible snow and hail storm this morning. At 10 a. m. Almira some better, and at 11:20 a. m. I started to Logan by train, Libbie coming with me to give the Temple lecture today on the subject Education, in three divisions. House almost full.
- May 11.—Wednesday. I received a notice from Bishop John R. Winder that my referee case with Fred Turner would be heard on Friday, May 13, in Logan at 2 p. m. Arranged to have the High Council chamber the place of meeting.
- May 13.—Friday. I wrote to Bishop John R. Winder releasing him from further consideration of the Turner referee case. I have this day released Fred Turner from further consideration of the notes he owes me, \$1400.00, but I hold the notes and will file them for future reference. I have turned the matter over to the Lord to deal with as seemeth Him good between myself and Turner. I went home on the 7:40 train and went direct to the Co-op store where we held a meeting in relation to the dairy

plant business and decided to call the name the Cache Valley Dairy Company and also decided to incorporate under this name. Appointed my son Alma Superintendent and Marriner, my son, Secretary and Treasurer until we are incorporated and officers elected.

May 19.—Thursday. I wrote my wife Almira who is sick and under medical treatment in Salt Lake City. Received check No. 168 from B. B. & C. M. Co. (Bullion Beck mine) for \$184.05.

June 1.—Wednesday. I discharged our Temple teamster yesterday for taking and using Temple team without authority and for being inattentive to his work.

June 2.—Thursday. I bought Maria an organ from F. A. Newberger; paid cash for it \$150.00. Also arranged for a sewing machine for Sophia Angman for \$60.00. Almira, my wife, came from Salt Lake. Albert, who is returning from school, came with his mother.

June 19.—Sunday. I attended Sunday School and at 12 noon met with a number of Brethren, including five of my sons, viz., Marriner, Hazen, Alma, Charley, and Willie, and organized two Prayer Circles; Bishop W. L. Skidmore President of No. 1, with William Merrill Clerk, and Counselor Hyer President of No. 2, with Charles E. Merrill Clerk. I was mouth in the Circle.

June 27.—Monday. I was called up at 2 a. m. to go to South Farm, Laura, my daughter, being very ill, and Joseph Kerr and Willard, my son, having to stay by her all night. I came to town (Richmond) and sent my wife Almira out there, but she soon returned as Laura was better.

June 28.—I went to Salt Lake today, saw Presidents Woodruff and Cannon on Temple business, and returned in the evening. Went out to South Farm, stayed all night with Laura, she being still very ill.

June 29.—Wednesday. Our Cache Valley Dairy started today to manufacture butter and cheese with an Eastern man to run it, with Alma, my son, with him to learn the business.

July 4.—Monday. A grand celebration today in Richmond, but I did not go out as I was quite unwell.

July 6.—I paid Richmond Co-op \$54.00 for nine sacks of sugar as follows: boarding house in Logan, two sacks; Ellen at Franklin, one sack; Sarah, one sack; Cyrene, one sack; Almira, two sacks; Maria, two sacks.

July 20.—Wednesday. Albert and Hattie are attending the summer school for teachers here in Logan; commenced on Monday, July 18, will last 18 days.

- August 1.—Monday. I attended Quarterly Conference again in Logan Tabernacle and spoke 35 minutes on the proper training and education of children. Apostles Moses Thatcher, F. M. Lyman, and Abram H. Cannon, also Seymour B. Young and other visitors were present.
- August 2.—Tuesday. At home today. Most of our fall wheat is cut on the farms at Richmond; will get done cutting on the upper farm tomorrow, all the fall wheat. Hazen, my son, cut 12 acres today with our new Woods single apron binder. It works nicely so far.
- August 3.—I came to Logan early this a. m. Weather very hot. Thermometer 92 in the shade yesterday. Hazen and Ezra and Clarence Funk commenced cutting our grain in Lewiston today. Heber will finish mowing in the Richmond fields today. Boys have hauled 106 loads of hay and 102 loads of lucerne at this date.
- August 4.—I went to Salt Lake today and attended a meeting with the Twelve and First Presidency as per telegram from President Woodruff. We met at 11 a. m. and discussed how the Temple in Salt Lake should be dedicated next April, 1893.
- August 8.—Monday. Held meeting at Alma, Wyoming, at 7:30 p. m. Had a large meeting, some 300 people. They have a nice large brick meeting house, but not quite finished. Apostle Lorenzo Snow spoke 60 minutes on the restoration of the Gospel, and I spoke 35 minutes on the importance of living godly lives, Temple work, etc.
- August 9.—Went to meeting at Evanston, Wyoming, at 7:30 p. m. I spoke first and occupied 55 minutes; President Snow spoke 45 minutes. We also had a large meeting here and many outsiders.
- August 10.—Left Evanston at 12:40 on sleeping car as we could not get a seat in the coach, and arrived at Rock Springs at 4:46. Went to meeting at 7:30. Apostle Snow spoke first and occupied 65 minutes and I occupied 45 minutes on the first principles of the Gospel.
- August 14.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond today. I visited my granddaughter Sarah Merrill, who is very ill, and administered to her.
- August 21.—Sunday. At home today. Attended meeting. Spoke 30 minutes in what was called a Seventies district meeting held in the Ward sacrament meeting, the Bishop presiding a part of the time and the President of Seventies a part of the time. I disapproved of such meetings and gave counsel for the Seventies to hold their meetings separate from the Ward meetings, take

minutes, read them, and transact all quorum business in the quorum and not in a Ward meeting.

August 23.—Tuesday. I came to Logan early. Sophia Angman and Alva Retta came with me. Alva Retta was baptized for the first time, she being 8 years and 8 days old.

August 25.—Boys got done threshing today. We had 1,792 bushels at Lewiston, 415 on the Will C. Lewis place threshed in town, 696 bushels on the lower South Farm below the house, and 1,153 on the hill on South Farm, in all a total of 4,056 bushels of wheat. We did not raise any oats or barley this year, but our corn crop bids fair to yield a good crop if frost keeps off 3 or 4 weeks.

August 29.—Monday. I am at home today arranging about putting in new head gates in our mill dam. Have the lumber on hand, 3,000 feet, and Parley commenced on the gates today.

August 30. I came to Logan early. Got here at 7 a. m. Heber K. Merrill, my son, came with me and was baptized in the Temple by Brother John E. Rouche and confirmed by Brother James Quayle.

September 1.—Thursday. Marriner, my son, met Brother J. F. Smith here (Logan) and received his pay for his Franklin property, \$1,500.00. Professor Joseph Kingsbury took supper at our boarding house with his two boys and went to Richmond on the 7:42 train.

September 4.—Sunday. I attended the Sunday School in Richmond today. In the afternoon I rested, not being well. In the evening I went to Franklin and took Ellen and children (three children) to Logan, arriving at 11:30 p. m. I returned to Richmond, arriving at 1:30 a. m. same night. Had one horse and buggy. Was very tired when I got home.

September 5.—I went to Lewiston and arranged the work of putting in wheat. Amos and Lorin are plowing, and Rhoda, my daughter, goes over this evening to cook for them.

September 6.—Ezra started to school at B. Y. College yesterday and Edgar and Lewis started to A. C. College today.

September 11.—Sunday. Last evening I held a council with my boys, Marriner, Alma, and Charley. Investigated the accounts of the dairy company and found that we had not made any profit for the company and decided to cut down expenses by discharging the foreman, an Eastern man, on the 15th of September.

September 12.—Willard, my son, has quit working for me.

September 16.—Friday. Jennie Jacobson starts today for Chicago to study medicine. To be gone 2 years. She left \$200.00 with me to be sent to her when she needs it. She mortgaged her place for \$400.00.

- September 17. At home today looking after my farming interests. Hired James Brower for \$25.00 per month to work in Willard's place.
- September 20.—Tuesday. I paid my Territorial, School, and County taxes, Richmond District, \$311.02; Lewiston District, \$55.20; total, \$366.22.
- September 21.—Wednesday. I had a visit from the Presidency of the Stake; C. H. Monson had complained to them about me interfering with the Seventies' meetings being held in the afternoon Sacrament Meetings in the Wards. I directed that the Seventies' meetings should be held by themselves and not in a Ward Sacrament Meeting.
- September 22.—I wrote a narrative for publication in Juvenile Instructor; took a copy of the same.
- September 25.—Sunday. Am at home still quite sick. I am 60 years old today.
- September 26. Went to South Farm; taught my son Amos to sow wheat by hand, this being his first attempt to sow. Talked with Willard, my son. He commenced to work for me again today on mill race and dam.
- October 3.—Monday. Sarah, my wife, went to South Bountiful this a. m. to visit her mother.
- October 4.—I left Logan for Salt Lake at 7 a. m. Met Almira, my wife, and Alva Retta on the train also going to Salt Lake to have Alva Retta's fingers treated.
- October 5.—Went to fair, stayed 4 hours, and came back to Hotel Templeton.
- October 8.—At 12:30 First Presidency and Twelve held a meeting in the President's office to select one of the Seven Presidents of Seventies. After some discussion of different names without reaching definite conclusion, I made a motion seconded by John W. Taylor that the First Presidency select the man to fill the vacancy. After some discussion the motion was put and carried unanimously.
- October 9.—Sunday. In the afternoon attended General Conference meeting in the Tabernacle. President George Q. Cannon occupied all the time in an excellent discourse on Temple work, etc. Conference adjourned to April 6, 1893, after which I attended a meeting in the President's office. Brother George Q. Cannon came in very sick. We all administered to him and he got immediate relief.
- October 10.—Monday. I went to Priesthood Meeting in the Temple, where the subject of finishing the Temple was discussed. A donation was taken up and I subscribed \$500.00. The conclusion was

reached to raise \$175,000.00 from the Church members to finish the Temple.

October 13.—Thursday. Had a letter from Almira about Alva Retta.

The operation was performed by Doctor Pinkerton on Tuesday.

October 17.—Monday. I went to Salt Lake City today to see Alva Retta and her mother. Found them at Sister Teasdale's feeling quite well. Alva Retta's hand is improving real fast since the operation.

October 18.—Tuesday. I looked after political affairs in Lewiston and Richmond and came to Logan in the evening.

October 23.—Sunday. I got up at 5 a. m. to go to Brigham City to attend Conference, but found myself quite unwell and did not go but remained home and rested. Edgar, who has been sick, is no better yet.

October 24.—I paid my City tax, \$17.50; Street tax, \$29.80; and Water tax, \$10.00.

October 29.—Saturday. Came to Logan in the evening. Stopped at Maria's place and administered to Willard's baby; it is very sick.

October 30.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference at Logan and spoke 50 minutes in the afternoon. I attended the Republican rally last night and heard Frank J. Cannon and others speak.

November 1.—Tuesday. I went home on the train last night. Found Edgar a little better, but Willard's baby very ill indeed. I went to South Farm with Marriner, administered to Willard's baby, went to reservoir, directed the work there, back to town and out to South Farm twice more on account of Willard's baby being so very sick.

November 2.—Wednesday. Came to Logan on early train. I learned by telephone that Willard's baby died at 9:20 last evening.

November 3.—Thursday. I attended the funeral of Willard's child at 2 p. m. at Richmond hall and spoke 25 minutes.

November 4.—Friday. I wrote to Joseph and sent him \$100.00.

November 13.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Coveville with Heber, my son. Spoke 1 hour on the necessity of living oracles for the Church of Christ.

November 15.—Tuesday. I received a telegram to go to Sevier Stake and attend Conference on the 20th and 21st of this month. I borrowed \$500.00 from James Quayle for Pond Brothers and Merrill at 8 percent interest per annum, payable quarterly.

November 18.—Friday. I left on 6:20 a. m. train for Salt Lake. Went to President Woodruff's office and arranged for railroad ticket to Sevier County (Salina). Arranged also to get \$200.00 of my tithing applied on repairs of Logan Temple. At 2:30 p. m. went again

to the President's office and received instructions about attending the Sevier Stake Conference at Richfield with Apostle Lund.

November 19.—Saturday. At Richfield we stayed with Brother George Bean, Sr., First Counselor to President Seegmiller, and were treated very kindly.

November 20.—Sunday. Went to Conference at 10 a. m. The President of the Stake spoke first, 25 minutes, and reported his Stake. He did not speak very flatteringly of his Counselors. They are both Republicans and President Seegmiller an ardent Democrat, and not the best kind of a feeling exists between them; but he said the Stake was in a fair condition. I then spoke 55 minutes on the importance of Saints forgiving one another.

November 21.—Monday. At the afternoon meeting the Authorities of the Church were presented and sustained, with the exception of one vote cast in the negative by young George Bean against the Twelve Apostles.

December 3.—Saturday. I went to Trenton with Parley, my son, to look at his land, about 420 acres, he bought from George A. Lowe. Crossed the new bridge over Bear River west of Richmond.

December 4.—Sunday. At home today. Went to Franklin in the evening and brought Charley Erickson, my hired boy, to work in Richmond this week.

December 10.—Saturday. At home today. Paid Richmond Co-op for Almira \$146.26; for Maria \$99.42; and for Sarah \$26.50. Paid to C. H. Monson for lumber used at Franklin \$70.90; to John A. Anderson for mason work \$21.00; and to John E. Anderson for work on farm 40 days \$50.00. Took stock in creamery today \$500.00; paid Willard, my son, cash \$25.00; and drew from mill account \$390.00 and made settlement with Richmond Co-op. They owe me on settlement today \$230.66.

December 17.—Saturday. At home today. Thermometer 10 degrees below zero. Went to South Farm and arranged to have all the cows taken down from upper farm and fed; also went to mill and arranged about horses in Lewiston being watered every day.

December 19.—Monday. Had two fat cows slaughtered for beef for the family.

December 25.—Sunday. Very warm, sunshiny, and mild today. I came from Franklin at 12 noon today and took dinner with Almira's family, Sarah being at Marriner's place.

December 26.—Am at home today. Sarah had all her children and grandchildren (but Phebe and her children) home for dinner today: 24 grandchildren and 7 children. Twelve of the grandchildren belonged to Marriner, my eldest son.

December 27.—Tuesday. Set all the boys at home to work out at the creamery making sheds for the hogs, viz., Heber, Albert, Lorin, Edgar, and Amos, with Henry Jackson, my son-in-law, to help them.

December 31.—Saturday. Went to Franklin in the evening and came back to South Farm at 10:30. Went in a sleigh. Poor sleighing, weather mild.

1893

January 1.—Sunday. I am at South Farm today. Came to Richmond in the evening.

January 7.—Saturday. On January 4th President Harrison issued amnesty proclamation to the Mormon Church members who had practiced plural marriages, condoning all offences up to November 1, 1890.

January 8.—Sunday. I took dinner with my son Willard today and settled up with him for the past 20 months for working for me.

January 10.—Tuesday. I left Logan at 7:30 (train being late) for Salt Lake to attend my Quorum meeting. My pass being out, I paid \$5.70 for return ticket. Meeting held from 2 to 4 p. m., when an adjournment was taken until tomorrow at 10 a. m. when we meet fasting.

January 11.—We met at 10 a. m. Brother Lund was mouth in prayer. Several talked, and I talked 15 minutes. President Snow referred to Moses Thatcher's recent course in not being in harmony with the First Presidency. Then Moses talked and was much agitated and affected and felt humble. At 1 p. m. President Cannon came in and it was decided that the Quorum meet with the First Presidency tomorrow at 11 a. m. and talk over and adjust the feelings with Brother Thatcher and First Presidency. It was also decided to meet again as a Quorum on Tuesday, March 21st, in the Salt Lake Temple in a room set apart for the Twelve. It was decided that the Twelve furnish their own room, which would probably cost \$2,000.00. The Twelve then went to the Temple and viewed it all through. I then came to my room tired and sick after fasting all day.

January 12.—Thursday. I am feeling better this morning. Went to President's office to meeting with Twelve and First Presidency where matters relating to Apostle Thatcher's recent campaign speeches were discussed as not being with the Presidency in sentiment and feelings. After a 6-hour meeting I moved that we all forgive one another and hereafter work in harmony with the First Presidency; seconded and carried unanimously.

- January 23.—Monday. I attended the Quarterly Conference meetings at Franklin again today and spoke one hour in the forenoon on the subject of the Saints contracting debts, and in the afternoon I spoke 30 minutes on the subject of Temple work. I visited while in Franklin Sisters Smith, Nibley, and Pingree. Took dinner with Sister Pingree and blessed Sister Ellen Stoddard Eccles' baby girl and called her Maria Eccles.
- January 27.—Friday. We had a Co-op Board meeting last night and organized the Board. Elected John Casper Whittle President and Newel Bullen, Vice President; elected M. W. Merrill, Jr., Superintendent and Manager at \$100.00 per month salary. Decided to positively stop all credit for the year 1893.
- February 2.—Thursday. We have 46 for endowments today. Had a good fast meeting; many spoke with zeal and fervor.
- February 4.—Saturday. I attended Priesthood Meeting today in Cache Stake and made a call for teams to haul rock, 450 perch, to build a barn for the Temple use. Also attended a lecture in the Temple by my son Thomas H. Merrill on wisdom.
- February 7.—Tuesday. I attended a U. O. Board meeting in the afternoon at 2 p. m. and a stockholders' meeting at 7 p. m. The old Board held over for another year. As per vote of stockholders no dividends this year.
- February 10.—Friday. I came to Logan early this morning. Sleighing never better than now; about 13 inches of snow on the ground. Went home at 4:30 p. m.
- February 11.—Saturday. I came to Logan early and found a telegram from President Woodruff to go to Bannock Stake and attend Conference there on the 12th and 13th. I left Logan for there at 12:30 p. m.
- February 18.—Saturday. At home today. Went to dairy and gave some advice about putting 12 or 15 hogs on the market. Went to Franklin in the evening but was sent for as my wife Almira was taken very ill. I returned home at 11 p. m. Found Almira very bad; I stayed up with her until 3 a. m.
- February 19.—Sunday. I am quite unwell today and Almira still very ill.
- March 5.—Sunday. I went to Lewiston, took my son Marriner with me, attended meeting at 1 p. m. I spoke 50 minutes on the subject of education and counseled the Saints in Lewiston to build one large school house and grade their schools and have interest in the education of their children.
- March 6.—Monday. I came to Logan. Sleighing excellent and weather

cold. Hazen, Sophia, Ezra, Amos, and Lorin went to the theatre tonight.

March 7.—I received short sentiment from President Woodruff expressed on cards to myself and wife on the occasion of his 86th birthday March 1, 1893.

March 9.—I have a hard cough and am not feeling well. Received a letter from Joseph. He thinks it will take \$212.00 to complete his course and get home.

March 12.—Sunday. Snowing most all day. About 12 inches fell last night and today. I did not leave my room till 1 p. m. and did not go out. Feeling some better today.

March 14.—Tuesday. Zina Merrill with one of her little girls to be baptized was here (Logan) and went home at 3 p. m.

March 15.—I went down to Brother C. Nibley's and spent the evening. Ezra and Amos took me down in the sleigh at 6 p. m. and came after me at 10 p. m. Had fresh oysters and a good visit.

March 21.—Tuesday. I left Logan at 7 a. m. for Salt Lake to attend my Quorum meeting. Snowing very hard. Went to meeting at 2 p. m. All of the Quorum present but H. J. Grant, he being in Washington, D. C., viz., Lorenzo Snow, F. D. Richards, Brigham Young, M. Thatcher, F. M. Lyman, J. H. Smith, Geo. Teasdale, J. W. Taylor, M. W. Merrill, Anthon H. Lund, and Abram H. Cannon. Held our meeting until 5:30 p. m.

March 22.—Met at 10 a. m. and continued until 12:30 and then adjourned to 2 p. m. at which time the First Presidency met with us and occupied the most of the time principally dwelling on their grievances against Apostle Moses Thatcher in the recent campaign, but no conclusion was reached at the time of adjournment at 5:40 p. m.

March 23.—We met at 10 a. m. fasting. The Presidency met with us. We hold our meetings in Historian's office. The subject of Apostle Moses Thatcher, B. H. Roberts, and C. W. Penrose was discussed at length; they all went in direct opposition to the First Presidency policy in the last fall political campaign. Those Brethren were not at the meeting, Brother Thatcher being very sick and had to go home. After a long discussion in which the First Presidency and ten of the Apostles (all that were present) were all unanimously agreed, it was decided that those Brethren should see their wrong, repent, and make confessions to their Quorums and the Presidency. We all partook of bread and wine at 3:30 p. m. and adjourned at 4:30 p. m. to meet again on Monday, April 3rd. It was agreed upon that the Brethren above named should not attend the dedication of the Salt Lake Temple until they made matters right.

- March 25.—Saturday. This day has been set apart by the First Presidency for fasting and prayer and for the Saints to confess their sins to one another and ask forgiveness in public meeting. I went to meeting at 11 a. m., met with the people of Richmond, confessed my sins, and asked forgiveness of the Saints if I had done anyone any wrong. Many of the Saints, male and female, spoke in a similar manner. We had an excellent meeting; held it 4 hours until all were satisfied.
- March 26.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Franklin today; spoke 45 minutes and had good liberty. After meeting, went to Ellen's place, stayed all night. Found one of the little girls (Hilda) sick. I was quite sick during the night.
- March 27.—Returned to Richmond at 1 p. m. Met Joseph Monson and Joseph Kerr, they having felt aggrieved about my condemning a petition and the perpetrators thereof against the Postmaster, one Mr. Anderson, because he was a Republican. I explained the situation to them, but they could not see they had done wrong and justified themselves in their partisan course, and I left them and came to Logan. Roads very bad.
- March 28.—William Spackman commenced to work for me yesterday at \$20.00 per month for 1 year, \$240.00 for the year.
- April 3.—Monday. I went to Salt Lake on Conference train, arrived in S. L. at 12:10. Sarah, Cyrene, Aunt Lib, Sophia, Amos, Lorin, and Ezra came also. Went to meeting of Quorum at 2 p. m. when Apostle Moses Thatcher's case was again discussed, F. M. Lyman and John W. Taylor having visited him since our last meeting. They reported him as being very defiant and justifying himself in his course, and treating them in a very discourteous manner while at his house. President Snow was very pronounced against Brother Thatcher's course. Meeting adjourned at 5 p. m. to meet in Conference at 10 a. m. tomorrow.
- April 5.—Conference adjourned to meet in the Temple April 6th. The Twelve Apostles had a meeting at 7 p. m. in the President's office to again consider Apostle Moses Thatcher's case, he being present but not at the Conference. Brother Thatcher made a plea for himself in which he justified his course, but after hearing from all the Quorum, 10 in number, he made a very humble acknowledgment and said he had done wrong and asked forgiveness, and all voted to forgive him freely. Meeting adjourned at 11:10 p. m.
- April 6.—Thursday. A number of my family, viz., Sarah, Cyrene, Maria, Ellen, Sophia, Aunt Lib, Edgar, Heber, Lorin, Amos, and Ezra, and I went in at 8:30 and went through the principal rooms of the Temple and up to the large room. Services commenced at

10:10 and concluded at 12:20. President Woodruff read the dedicatory prayer. Presidents Woodruff, Cannon, and Smith all spoke. At 2:30 services again commenced, and ended at 4:30. Same prayer will be repeated from day to day.

April 7.—Attended meeting dedicating the Temple at 10 a. m. President George Q. Cannon offered the prayer yesterday afternoon. Three meetings were held today. President Joseph F. Smith, Lorenzo Snow, and F. D. Richards offered the prayer today.

April 8.—Saturday. I attended dedication services again today, and was appointed a committee with Apostles Anthon Lund and A. H. Cannon to assist Joseph E. Taylor in arranging the services, ventilation, choirs, and all the matters pertaining unto the dedication of the Temple. A baby boy was born in the Temple last night at 10 p. m., Mrs. Benjamin F. Bennett of Provo the mother. Services were held in the Temple last night at 7 p. m.

April 9.—Sunday. I attended the dedication services at 10 a. m. and 2:30 p. m. I took my Temple clothes to the Temple and put them in the wardrobe belonging to the Twelve Apostles.

April 10.—I attended the dedication services, two sessions, at 10 and 2:30 today.

April 11.—Monday. I attended the dedication services again today, and I read the dedicatory prayer in the forenoon, and Apostle Lund this afternoon. Apostle Lund and the First Presidency spoke in the forenoon, and myself (M. W. Merrill) spoke 15 minutes this afternoon and the First Presidency occupied the balance of the time. The Twelve had a short meeting at 1 p. m. and subscribed \$1,800.00 to pay for the furniture in our room in the Temple. I paid \$150.00 today.

April 12.—I attended the dedicatory services again today.

April 13.—I attended both of the dedicatory services today.

April 14.—Friday. I attended dedicatory services today, both meetings. I went with my son Charley and his wife Chloe to the Morgan Hotel for dinner today. Fourteen hundred of the Cache Valley people were in the Temple this forenoon, this being the 19th meeting this afternoon.

April 15.—Saturday. I attended both meetings in the Temple today. President Woodruff, not being well, was not present at the meetings today. Apostle Moses Thatcher, not being well, has attended only one meeting and that was April 6th, first day.

April 16.—Sunday. I attended both services in the Temple today.

April 17.—Monday. I again attended both services in dedicating the Temple today. Apostle John W. Taylor read the prayer in the morning and I read it this afternoon. President Woodruff not

there this afternoon; he spoke about 3 minutes this forenoon but was very feeble. I am not well and do not go out tonight.

April 18.—I attended the dedicatory services again today. I was first speaker this morning and occupied 20 minutes. President Woodruff and Counselors occupied the balance of the time.

April 19.—I attended a meeting of the Priesthood in the Temple in which all the Stakes of Zion were represented but Cassia; Canada and Mexico were also represented; 104 Brethren present. Had two long meetings and all spoke but the Twelve Apostles, they having all spoken at the dedicatory services. Our meeting lasted 2½ hours in the forenoon and 4 hours in the afternoon. All testified of the Lord's acceptance of the Temple, and they each and all of them would uphold in all things the First Presidency and Twelve Apostles.

April 20.—I met with the Priesthood, First Presidency, Twelve, Presidents of Stakes and Counselors, and Presiding Bishopric, in the Temple at 10 a. m. today, all fasting. We remained in the Temple until 6 p. m. All joined in the Prayer Circle clothed (115) in the Celestial Room, the largest Circle ever convened or got together in the Church. All of the Twelve present and Presidents Cannon and J. F. Smith spoke today, President Woodruff and Apostle Moses Thatcher both being sick and not able to be there. We had a glorious time and all felt well and all testified at these meetings to sustaining the First Presidency in all things, political as well as all other matters.

April 22.—Saturday. I am in the Logan Temple this morning but start home at 10 a. m. Arrived at South Farm at 12:15 p. m. Took dinner. Arrived in town at 3 p. m. Met Phebe, my daughter, and her husband from New Mexico.

April 23.—Sunday. I left Richmond at 6:20 a. m. for Salt Lake, Almira J. Merrill going with me. Went to Temple dedication services at 2:30 p. m. I was first speaker and spoke 15 minutes. I took Almira up on the elevator to the upper room and after meeting took her down through Temple in all the rooms.

April 24.—I attended services again in the Temple this morning. Almira was not well enough to attend. President Lorenzo Snow read the prayer. Went to Brother Preston's for dinner and left for home on the 3:30 p. m. train, Brother Preston sending us down to the train by carriage and was very kind to us.

April 25.—Tuesday. Phebe, my daughter, left for home on early train 6:20 a. m. I gave her \$20.00 and paid for her ticket to Cache Junction, 90c. Went to South Farm and arranged about sending

the dry stock off to summer range; I am to pay \$1.25 per head for horned stock and \$1.50 for horses.

April 26.—I sent London exchange to Olonzo today \$20.00 and wrote to him.

April 30.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference at Logan today. Ellen, my wife, and Elna, my daughter, came from Franklin on early train to attend the Conference; Amos and Lewis met them at depot with buggy and took them up to our boarding house.

May 1.—Monday. I attended Conference again today in Logan and was the only Apostle present, B. Young and J. H. Smith being called home to Salt Lake on account of President Woodruff being very ill.

May 20.—Saturday. I left Richmond at 6:25 a. m. for Salt Lake on my way to Sevier Stake Conference. Found Apostle Lyman had already gone.

May 22.—Monday. I attended Conference at 10 a. m. and spoke 65 minutes and had good liberty in speaking, and also spoke 40 minutes in the afternoon on education. One day's meetings were held before I arrived. Took supper with President Seegmiller, Apostle Lyman also being there, and again went to Brother George Bean's place. Had good accommodations there and the folks were very kind to me.

May 23.—I left Richfield at 8 a. m. in company with President Wm. H. Seegmiller, F. M. Lyman, George Bean, and Wm. H. Clark for Loa, Wayne County. Morning pleasant. I rode in a single buggy with President Seegmiller; Brother Lyman and Brother Bean with Brother Clark in a double-seated buggy. Arrived at Koosharem, Grass Valley, 35 miles from Richfield, at 3 p. m. Took dinner and held a meeting at 5 p. m. Two Wards in this Valley and the Valley is about 1 mile wide on an average and 40 miles long. This is Piute County; elevation 7,000 feet.

May 24.—Wednesday. We left Koosharem at 8 a. m. for Loa Ward, Wayne County, where we arrived at 12:15. After dinner we drove to Teasdale Ward, 15 miles farther, in a terrible wind and sand storm. Arrived at 5:30.

May 25.—We attended meeting at Teasdale at 10 a. m., then took dinner and drove back on our return to Thurber, 6 miles, and held meeting at 3 p. m. Meeting adjourned at 6 p. m. I stayed with Brother George Stringham 1½ miles from town. We have here an excellent place to stay as he is well off and has an excellent farm and lives on it.

May 26.—Friday. We left at 9 a. m. for Loa Ward, where we held Priesthood Meeting at 2 p. m. preparatory to the organization of

the Stake. We solicited names from the meeting for Stake officers and had 78 names given us. There are six Wards in this proposed new Stake. The meeting adjourned at 4:30 p. m. and we, viz., F. M. Lyman, President Seegmiller, George Bean, Wm. H. Clark, and myself remained with the Bishops of the Wards and selected the Stake officers for the new Stake and adjourned at 7:30 p. m.

May 29.—Monday. We left Loa, Wayne County, at 6:30 a. m. for Salina, 60 miles from here, where we arrived at 5 p. m. very tired.

May 31.—Wednesday. I had a good rest at Bishop Preston's place in Salt Lake last night. I went to the President's office; met President George Q. Cannon and he requested me to stay over until Thursday and meet with the First Presidency and Twelve in their room in the Temple, which I consented to do. President Woodruff came to the office at 11 a. m. and I had a talk with him about getting some means from the Church for our Logan Temple grounds, which he and his Counselors consented to allow, viz., \$150.00 per month for a few months.

June 1.—Thursday. Went to the Temple at 2 p. m. for our meeting. Several subjects were discussed relative to Temple work, etc., also about extending the Saltair R. R. on to Los Angeles, 650 miles. This was decided if conditions were favorable and the money could be procured, viz., 75 million dollars. President George Q. Cannon was appointed to go to London in company with H. J. Grant to try and secure the money on as favorable terms as possible.

June 3.—Saturday. I am in the Temple today answering correspondence, settling accounts, etc. Attended lecture in the Temple at 2 p. m. Wm. J. Kerr gave the lecture on mathematics.

June 13.—Tuesday. I received a letter from Apostle Snow requesting me to come to Salt Lake and assist them in the Temple for a few days. I go tomorrow if all is well. We baptized 400 today. Weather warm and looks like rain.

June 14.—Wednesday. I left Logan at 6:55 a. m. for Salt Lake as per request of Apostle Snow. Went direct to the Temple and assisted during the balance of the day. Went to Brother Preston's and stayed while in the City.

June 15.—I worked in the Temple today. Did the speaking in the meeting this morning and arranged the work, etc.

June 16.—Left \$3.00 in my room for board and went to the Temple at 8 a. m. The work all went smoothly today and the company of 150 got through by 3:30 p. m. I left at 3:30 for home. Arrived in Logan at 7:42 and took team at 8:30 for home.

June 17.—Saturday. At home today. Attended a Board meeting of

the dairy company at 3:30 when Joseph Pond was appointed one of the directors. It was decided and a letter written to the following persons not to bring any more milk to creamery at present, viz., Frank Robinson, Wm. Tripp, Frank Traveller, Simeon Webb, and Oscar Pope.

June 24.—Saturday. Went to Franklin in the evening. Took Charley Erickson home. Met Jennie Jacobson there who has recently returned from Chicago. I returned to Richmond at 10:30 p. m. Almira's family sat for their photograph in group form today, 12 sons and daughters, 8 boys and 4 girls, all hearty and well.

June 28.—Wednesday. Albert, my son, is 21 years old today. I went home to Albert's birthday surprise.

June 30.—Friday. I came from Richmond early this a. m. We have 53 for endowments today. Weather warm and dry, but cool nights. Heber commenced cutting our lucerne today. I went to Franklin, took Jennie Jacobson with me; Ellen is quite ill.

July 1.—Saturday. I returned to Logan from Franklin at 6 a. m., having left at 3 a. m. Ellen was quite better when I left. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. and spoke 1 hour on different subjects. Attended lecture in the Temple by Brother Wm. Apperly at 2 p. m. Went home in the evening.

July 2.—Sunday. I met at Richmond with President Orson Smith and Counselor Isaac Smith, Bishop W. L. Skidmore, Counselor Hyer, M. W. Merrill, Jr., Alma Merrill, and Charles E. Merrill. I talked at some length about the feeling of some few persons against me and my boys for political reasons and financial reasons because of our not being able to pay cash for milk at the creamery, etc. President Smith understood the policy we had adopted and commended us for it, and so stated the facts in substance at the afternoon meeting, which very much displeased the parties in question.

July 12.—Wednesday. At a Quorum meeting in the Salt Lake Temple today President Woodruff and President Joseph F. Smith, after Temple ordinance matters were discussed, ruled that the Endowment House and St. George Temple practices should prevail in all the Temples, viz., that those persons, male or female, who had not been sealed for themselves could represent the dead in being sealed for them. I demurred against the ruling as I do not think it right, but will adopt it in the Logan Temple on the responsibility of the Presidency. It was moved by President Joseph F. Smith and carried unanimously that Lorenzo Snow and M. W. Merrill, Presidents of the Salt Lake and Logan Temples, should be the judges and decide whether women in the Church

having husbands deceased out of the Church should be sealed to said husbands. After the meeting adjourned I went to the depot and took train at 6:30 for Ogden, where I stayed over night with Brother David Eccles. Went to the opera house with him and enjoyed a good play by an Eastern troupe.

July 17.—Monday. I attended a Board meeting of the Richmond Co-op this evening to talk over our financial situation which is not prosperous.

July 19.—We have 63 for endowments. Exceedingly warm today. Thermometer 98 in the shade.

July 21.—Very hot and dry. Grain on dry farms burning badly.

July 22.—Saturday. I am at home today. Went to the mill at 5 a. m. and arranged about shipping a car of flour and bran to Equitable Co-op, Salt Lake; 20,000 pounds flour and 4,000 pounds bran loaded today.

July 24.—They celebrate in Franklin, Lewiston, Coveville, and Smithfield today but not in Richmond. Lorin and Lewis, my boys, worked in the hay field a part of the day. Lorin got the wagon tongue and reach broken by an accident after he came from the hay field at 1 p. m. by leaving one tug hitched and scaring the horse Joe.

July 25.—We had a light shower this evening, the first rain since the 22nd of May, over 2 months.

August 10.—Thursday. I left Richmond for Salt Lake at 5 a. m. Attended meeting with the First Presidency at 2 p. m. in the Temple. The stress of financial matters was talked over and a meeting of the Presidents of Stakes was called to meet in Salt Lake on Saturday, August 12th, 1893, to see what could be done for the Church by way of means, etc.

August 12.—Saturday. I went to Salt Lake again today. Attended meeting in President Woodruff's office at 1 p. m. with the Presidents of Stakes when President Woodruff spoke of the financial condition of the Church and asked help from all the Stakes in loans and the prompt payment of all tithings due from all tithe payers. The Presidents of Stakes voted to do all they could to relieve the Church, and meeting adjourned. I went out to Saltair bathing resort at 3:45 p. m. and returned at 5:10 p. m. and took train at 8 p. m. for home.

August 14.—Monday. Met Alma, my son, at Co-op and received a check from him for \$100.00 on interest account on dairy note of \$1,000.00 due. We had a dairy Board meeting at my office at 8 p. m. Looked over the business of the dairy and found it doing fairly well.

August 19.—Saturday. Albert left home this morning for Oswego, N. Y., to attend a Normal Training School. He will stop a few days in Chicago to view the World's Fair, and will meet Joseph there who is now returning home from his 4 years' course at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he has graduated and got his degree of B. S.

August 23.—Wednesday. Edgar, my son, got married today.

August 28.—Monday. Joseph, my son, got home today after attending summer school at Cornell University.

September 3.—Sunday. Went to Franklin in the evening. Took Joseph, my son, with me. Called on Ellen, took supper there; also on Maggie and Libbie and returned to Richmond at 10 p. m.

September 5.—Tuesday. I came to Logan early. Brought Rhoda, my daughter, to cook for the school students, viz., Lewis, Lorin, Amos, and Laura, who commenced in school today. Clarence Funk also boards with us.

September 7.—Quite a heavy hail storm and rain. First general rain over this Valley since 22nd of May last spring.

September 9.—Saturday. Brigham Young came to Richmond as per arrangement at 12:45 midnight. I met him at the train.

September 10.—Sunday. Apostle B. Young and President Wm. H. Seegmiller preached in Richmond today. B. Young held a meeting with Joseph Monson, W. C. Burnham, M. J. Kerr, and Julius Griffin at my office at 5 p. m. and it continued until 10 p. m. They having previously complained against me to the First Presidency for remarks I had made in meeting on March 25, 1893, which they said reflected against them, it was left for B. Young to decide by unanimous vote of all parties at 9:50 p. m.

September 12.—Tuesday. Joseph, my son, came to Logan and visited the A. C. and B. Y. Colleges today. Lucy, my daughter, started in school today.

September 14.—I came to Richmond and arranged for Marriner, my son, to cut and shock our 18 acres of corn on South Farm for every 6th shock. Joseph, my son, went to Salt Lake to begin work in the Deseret University on the 18th of September.

September 17.—Sunday. I attended Sunday School Jubilee at Richmond. Smithfield, Coveville, and Richmond Sunday Schools met and had good program and a nice time.

September 30.—Saturday. I went from Richmond to Franklin, after taking my wife Sarah to the depot at 5 a. m., she going to Bountiful to attend the funeral of her brother Amos. I went from Franklin to Lewiston and to Richmond and to Logan and attended a lecture at 2 p. m. written by my daughter Libbie and read

before the Temple students by James A. Leishman. Weather very stormy and cold. Snowed hard today. I went to Franklin with Ellen and daughter Hilda. Started at 5:15 p. m.

October 9.—Monday. I attended Priesthood Meeting in the Latter-day Saints University, a new building, and it was dedicated. President George Q. Cannon offered the prayer. President Woodruff was present. I stayed with Joseph, my son, while in the city.

October 16.—Monday. I came to Logan today; brought Hattie, my daughter, to cook for our school students.

October 22.—Sunday. I left Franklin at 6 a. m. for Oxford with Brother Charles Gosland's team, with President Joseph F. Smith, Samuel C. Parkinson, and Charles Gosland. Arrived at Oxford at 9:45 a. m. Met Apostle F. M. Lyman and Brother Winter, the Church reporter. Governor McConnell of the State of Idaho, who had been given a reception in Franklin, also came with President George C. Parkinson. Held meeting at 10 a. m., Brother Lyman and President Parkinson occupying the time. At the afternoon meeting the Governor and Brother M. F. Cowley occupied the time.

October 23.—Monday. The Governor spoke 30 minutes in the meeting and then left for Marsh Valley.

October 28.—Saturday. At home today. Went to Franklin in the forenoon and attended a meeting in Richmond at 2 p. m.; Brigham Young, F. M. Lyman, and President Orson Smith of Logan were present. I was adjudged in the wrong for sustaining the counsel of the First Presidency of the Church in an address to the Saints last March.

November 6.—Monday. Called at South Farm. Boys are getting out the manure. We have a good wagon pit in the corral and they are loading the wagons with teams and scrapers.

November 7.—Tuesday. This is election day in the Territory, County, and Cities. I went home. Took Clarence Funk to vote.

November 16.—Thursday. I went home at 2 p. m. Met in Co-op office with my sons Marriner, Alma, and Charley, who formulated a letter to the First Presidency of the Church protesting against action and decision of Apostle Brigham Young in the case of a charge preferred against me by Joseph Monson, Joe Kerr, W. C. Burnham, Julian Griffin, and Lewis Burnham at a fast meeting last spring, March 25, for the counsel I gave the Saints to lay aside all political differences, etc.

November 19.—Sunday. I am at home today reading the book of Doctrine and Covenants.

- November 26.—Sunday. At home reading book of Covenants. Weather very stormy.
- November 29.—Wednesday. I went to Salt Lake today. Met and talked with the First Presidency. Got my son Heber's mission changed from Samoa to Europe as he desired. Brought my bronzed statue back with me representing the Angel Moroni blowing a trumpet.
- December 1.—Friday. Amos came to Logan with me. He and all our students went up to a free wood party. The people of Richmond furnished 39 loads of wood for the poor of the Ward. My son Charley and John Barnett inaugurated the plan to get the wood.
- December 3.—Sunday. I am at South Farm today reading Doctrine and Covenants.
- December 4.—Willard, my son, is plowing on South Farm today. Also plowed on the 1st and 2nd of this month. Will finish tomorrow.
- December 5.—Tuesday. Lars Jacobsen brought wardrobe to Temple for Sophia Anderson who is cooking for Temple.
- December 6.—Wednesday. I received letters from Joseph and Albert today.
- December 13.—Wednesday. I sent Parley, my son, a tithing receipt for \$50.00 today.
- December 16.—Saturday. Sheriff McBride seized Willie's and Danielson's shop and tools yesterday for a debt of \$277.00 and added expenses to \$300.00. Consolidated Implement Company authorized the seizure without any cause because said Danielson and Merrill were Republicans in politics.
- December 18.—Monday. I went to Lewiston and called on Libbie and Rhoda, my daughters. Rhoda moved over there on Saturday, December 16th; Libbie moved a few weeks ago.
- December 20.—I paid Consolidated Implement Company for Danielson and Merrill, or paid it to Willie Merrill for them, \$300.00 cash.
- December 24.—I am at home today. Joseph came up from Salt Lake last night. I went to South Farm this evening.
- December 25.—Monday. I am at South Farm today spending Xmas with Joseph and my family. Then came to town at 5 p. m.
- December 27.—Wednesday. I opened the Temple for work today; baptized 8 persons, endowed 35. My sons were here, viz., Marriner, Thomas H., Alma, Charley, Willard, and Heber, the last-named to get his own endowments. I received check from Bullion Beck Company for \$184.00 and paid tithing \$18.40.
- December 30.—Saturday. At home looking after home affairs. I

attended a theatre in the Richmond Hall last night, Home Association, which was very good. Spent a pleasant evening.

December 31.—Sunday. I took dinner at my son Willard's, where his mother's family were all present but Laura. Visited Alma's family in the evening.

1894

January 1.—Monday. I took dinner with Maria's family today. They were all home, including Joseph. Came to Logan in the afternoon and brought our Temple cook, Sophia Anderson. Weather mild.

January 13.—Saturday. I left Franklin at 10:30 a. m., taking President George C. Parkinson with me, for Thatcher Ward, Gentile Valley, to dedicate their Meeting House and Bishop Lewis Pond's dwelling house.

January 15.—Monday. Left for home at 2 p. m. Storming today, rain and snow. We encountered a terrific snow storm on the divide over the mountain. Arrived in Franklin at 7 p. m., making 35 miles in 5 hours. Wet and cold on arriving.

January 16.—Tuesday. I left Franklin at 11 a. m. today. I am not well today but went by Lewiston and the mill; took dinner at the mill at 1 p. m. then went to Richmond.

January 21.—Sunday. I attended Conference at Franklin again today. I was called home to Richmond at 11 p. m., Almira, my wife, being very sick.

January 23.—Received a letter from Olonzo today and answered it.

January 25.—Thursday. I am home this a. m. Started with Heber's team, or one he tends, and had a terrible runaway. Killed a horse belonging to Eckersley's boy by the sleigh tongue striking it in the head. The boy was sitting on the horse in the road in the path of the team that was unmanageable. Broke sleigh harness to some extent, but runaway horses not injured. I was shaken up badly by jumping from the sleigh and exerting myself trying to hold the team. Went to Franklin in cutter and one horse, also to Lewiston, and came to Logan at 6 p. m. Had 60 for endowments today.

January 26.—Friday. I am lame and sore today after my experience of yesterday.

January 27.—I am at home today. Went to the mill and to South Farm and came to Logan in the afternoon. Brought Maria with me.

January 30.—Tuesday. We baptized 158 today. Sarah, Alma, Rilda, Ellen my wife with Elna, and Lowell came to Logan today, the last two to be baptized. Elna, my daughter, was 8 years old

yesterday, and Lowell, Alma and Rilda's oldest, was 8 years old on January 24. Brother Elias Kimball baptized the children, Elna and Lowell, and Brother N. C. Edlefsen confirmed them. I sent Albert M. Merrill, Oswego, N. Y., a draft on N. Y. for \$50.00.

February 1.—Thursday. We have 75 for endowments today, but only about \$3.00 for offerings. Cash very scarce.

February 3.—We had a R. C. M. I. Board meeting last night and reduced all salaries of Superintendent and clerks 20 percent. Superintendent now gets \$80.00 per month and John Barnett \$40.00.

February 18.—Sunday. Very heavy wind last night and snow drifted very much. I went to Smithfield today and took with me Marriner and Alma, my sons, and Bishop Lewis Pond and attended a Ward Conference. I spoke 40 minutes. Had a rough time getting there; snow was drifted and had filled up the road; hence no trace of a road visible, and the snow 18 inches deep. We turned over once and all rolled out of the sleigh. Road was broken when we went back.

February 26.—Monday. I left Logan for Salt Lake at 6:35 a. m. Met my wife Sarah on the train. We go to answer an invitation from President Woodruff to meet in Salt Lake Temple to celebrate the anniversary of his and wife's birthdays, he being 87 and his wife 56 on March 1st. We had a nice time, about 200 present. We stayed all night at Bishop Preston's. Met Moses Thatcher there who has come from California to look after Bullion Beck business, as there is some difficulty in the company.

March 5.—Monday. Attended a Board meeting of the dairy company at 1 p. m. Elected Marriner, my son, Secretary and Treasurer, and Alma Superintendent and Manager at \$75.00 per month.

March 6.—I visited the A. C. College today with Marriner and Alma, my sons. We spent about 4 hours; went through barns, yards, shops, and dairy room, and a large portion of the buildings. Alma took a lesson in testing milk with Babcock tester. Bought a 6-month-old Berkshire boar for \$15.00 and took him home. Snowed again last night; snow yet 18 inches deep in the Valley, and sleighing good yet.

March 9.—Friday. I started home at 4:30. Met a terrific blizzard, snow and wind, the worst I was ever out in. Arrived home at 6:30 almost blinded and exhausted. Hazen, Lucy, and Laura were with me, but they kept covered up and I drove the team and was exposed.

March 10.—Went to South Farm. Found Ambrose very sick. I stayed with him all night.

- March 12.—Monday. Left for Logan. Called at South Farm, found Ambrose improving. Brought Lucy to continue in school, Laura concluding to quit and stay home.
- March 13.—Tuesday. Received a letter from Joseph with \$200.00 in it. I sent \$50.00 to Albert.
- March 16.—Friday. I go home in my sleigh this afternoon; road mostly bare in center, but some snow and ice on the sides. Snow going fast.
- March 17.—Saturday. It snowed about 6 inches last night. Sleighs are being used yet.
- March 18.—Sunday. Snowed again last night. Windy and cold.
- March 21.—Wednesday. Sunshine, but cold, and snow does not thaw much. Snow deep all over the Valley and hay getting very scarce.
- March 24.—Saturday. I went to dairy, did some business, and to Franklin and back to Lewiston and to mill. Went in a sleigh. Snow deep yet. Quite cold. Slow appearance of spring.
- March 26.—Monday. Marriner's baby boy Calvin died at 5 a. m. I had my sleds and sleigh put away today, although sleighs and sleds are running yet.
- March 27.—Tuesday. I attended Marriner's baby's funeral at 10 a. m. today. Held short services at the grave. I spoke 10 minutes. I hired H. W. Merrill today for 7 months for \$210.00. Will Spackman's time was up yesterday, 1 year. I visited Marriner's children this evening at 8 p. m. and blessed them; two of them very low with scarlet fever and one dangerously ill. I came to Logan on 9:10 p. m. train.
- March 29.—Thursday. I went home by train at 3:35 p. m. Found Marriner's little boy 2 years and 3 months old died this evening at 5 p. m.
- March 30.—Friday. At home today arranging about burial of Marriner's child. We held the funeral at 5 p. m. this evening. I offered the prayer and spoke a few minutes.
- April 5.—Thursday. I attended our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. The First Presidency met with us. Partook of the sacrament, bread and wine, at 1 p. m. when the Presidency withdrew. Then the decision of Apostle B. Young, which he made some months ago in relation to myself and others, with which myself and family were not satisfied, was discussed by President Snow, B. Young, myself, F. M. Lyman, H. J. Grant, J. H. Smith, George Teasdale, and the trend of the discussion was that the said decision was right and my family was wrong in sending their protest to the First Presidency.

- April 7.—Saturday. (Notes on General Conference). 2 p. m. Prayer by B. H. Roberts. President Cannon presented the Authorities. Joseph F. Smith took balance of time on various subjects, viz., card playing, round dancing, secret societies, etc., deprecating them all and counseling the Saints not to indulge in them.
- April 8.—Sunday. This afternoon Conference not so large this spring as usual, owing to the scarcity of money among the people.
- April 10.—Tuesday. Left Richmond for Logan at 4 p. m. Had difficulty on the way; got my horse and buggy mired down and had to get team to pull my buggy out of the mud.
- April 12.—Thursday. I left Logan at 6:35 a. m. for Salt Lake in company with Heber, my son, who leaves Salt Lake on Saturday, April 14, for a mission to Berne, Switzerland. Fare to Berne from Salt Lake \$74.95. I borrowed \$75.00 from Brother Preston to help Heber on his mission.
- April 16.—Monday. Snowed most all last night and still snowing today. Very cold for the season of the year.
- April 19.—I wrote to Olonzo and sent him currency \$5.00 today.
- April 23.—Monday. Took Professor Linfield from Logan to our dairy today to make milk test, and back to Logan again.
- April 24.—Tuesday. Will Spackman commenced work again for me for one year for \$200.00 in farm and mill products on his father's urgent solicitation.
- April 28.—Saturday. I am at home today. Snowed 3 inches last night after raining some time, making the ground very wet and stopping all planting and seeding. We have not sowed our spring wheat yet nor planted our gardens.
- May 2.—I left Franklin in company with Brothers Hale and Cowley, Stake Counselors, on a mission in Oneida Stake in the interest of the Stake Academy. Held meeting in Fairview at 10 a. m. Received here cash \$39.25. Held meeting in Weston at 7:30 p. m. Found good feeling and received cash here \$91.00.
- May 4.—Friday. We left Clifton at 8:30 for Treasureton, 10 miles. Held meeting at this place at 11 a. m. Nearly all responded here; we got \$7.50 cash and one 2-year-old heifer, and cash at Clifton \$2.00.
- May 5.—Saturday. We left Cleveland Ward at 8:30 for Thatcher Ward. Held meeting at 11 a. m. We received \$229.00 cash in this Ward.
- May 12.—Saturday. I am at home today looking after my farming interests and preparing to go on a trip north again in the Oneida Stake in the interest of their Stake Academy.
- May 14.—Monday. We left Cambridge at 3 p. m. for Woodland Ward.

Held meeting here at 7:30 p. m. Wm. Wakley is Bishop here. Met here a very rebellious spirit in relation to the Academy, and no response from the Bishop and one of his Counselors and the matter was not presented to the meeting.

May 22.—Tuesday. I went to Richmond today at 4 p. m. to attend a dairy Board meeting at 8 p. m. The Board decided to pay for milk as per test of fat in the milk commencing June 1, 1894.

May 25.—Friday. (In Salt Lake.) I went to the President's office at 9:30 a. m. Found President Woodruff alone. Had some talk with him on Temple and other matters and he made the appropriation I asked for (\$750.00 to keep Logan Temple grounds in repair for the season).

May 27.—Sunday. Went to the A. C. College to attend services at 10:30 a. m. President George Q. Cannon delivered the address to the students. Sarah, Almira, and Maria were there and a number of our boys and girls. Apostle Moses Thatcher offered the opening prayer.

May 28.—Monday. I came to Logan and went to entertainment in the A. C. College this evening given by the Literary Society.

May 30.—Wednesday. Elder B. H. Roberts spoke in the meeting this morning at the A. C. College. I attended the meeting.

May 31.—Thursday. I attended the A. C. College closing exercises at 10:15 a. m. Degrees were conferred upon three young men and one young lady, and certificates were given to nine young men and two young ladies. Exercises were very good. Almira, my wife, was there. Freddie came down with team and took spraying pump and barrel and fixtures with boys' trunks, etc., home today.

June 6.—Wednesday. Put new top on my old buggy today and received 10 gallons olive oil from California.

June 8.—Friday. I received an offer for my Bullion Beck stock at \$10.00 a share yesterday. I have 736 shares.

June 9.—Saturday. I went to Salt Lake today. Saw and talked with President George Q. Cannon about my Bullion Beck stock, and he advised me not to sell at \$10.00 a share. On consideration I concluded not to sell, as it has paid me about $12\frac{1}{4}$ percent annually on \$7,360.00 for the last 30 months.

June 12.—Tuesday. Laura, my daughter, came to Logan and got the small spring wagon fixed, also the harness, and took home 200 cabbage plants and 25 tomato plants.

June 18.—Monday. I sent to Logan for lime for Cyrene's house today.

June 21.—Thursday. I went home. Left here (Logan) at 10:30

a. m. Went to Maria's place and took dinner with a number of friends, 25, mostly Sisters.

June 24.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Smithfield. Took Joseph, my son, with me; he spoke 20 minutes and I spoke 35 minutes. Marriner was also present as home missionary and spoke 20 minutes.

June 27.—Wednesday. Joseph, my son, went to Chicago yesterday.

July 2.—Monday. I am home looking after the haying, etc. All mails and freight on railroads are today stopped all over the principal railroads in the United States. Workmen commenced on Cyrene's house on Friday, June 29th.

July 7.—Saturday. No trains running anywhere in the United States; all mails are stopped and the outlook is portentous of evil, and bloodshed seems very probable.

July 8.—Sunday. Went to Franklin today. Took Hazen, my son. We attended meeting there at 2 p. m. One Brother Brimhall from Provo occupied all the time, to the chagrin of the Bishop and congregation, as there were present at the meeting President Parkinson, Bishop Austin from Bear Lake, T. H. Merrill, and myself. A train from Salt Lake ran through to Preston, Idaho, today.

July 12.—Thursday. I had my photograph taken today in Salt Lake and ordered 3 dozen. Met at Temple with First Presidency at 2 p. m. I was instructed not to pay Temple employees for vacation but only for the time they work.

July 13.—Friday. Paid for photographs \$9.00 for 3 dozen. Left for Logan at 2:40 p. m. Depots are guarded in Ogden and Salt Lake by troops, some 500 soldiers.

July 20.—Friday. The President of the United States signed the Utah Statehood bill on Tuesday last, July 17th.

July 24.—Tuesday. I left Logan at 5:30 a. m. for Richmond. Boys are hauling hay, except Ezra and Ambrose, who went to Logan for 1,200 brick and 10 bushels of lime.

July 26.—Thursday. I went to Franklin, took Carl Hansen to cut some wood and water the lot. Got back to Richmond at 7:30 a. m. and then went to Logan for some harvester extras. All the boys are hauling hay today.

July 28.—Saturday. I went to Franklin, brought Brother Hansen home to Richmond and paid him cash for the 3 days \$3.00.

August 3.—Friday. I left Logan for Richmond at 5 a. m., stopped at South Farm for breakfast, went up on hill farm, found Willard will get done cutting wheat up there today; also went to Lewiston and found the boys Lewis and Ezra will get done cutting wheat

there also. I leave on 7:15 p. m. train for Bear Lake and Star Valley to attend Conferences in company with Brother F. M. Lyman.

August 4.—Train arrived at McCammon at 12:30 p. m., 10 hours late. Have lost one day of the Conference at Bear Lake. Went to a concert at Paris in the evening.

August 6.—Monday. We left Paris for Laketown at 9:10 a. m. and stopped until 2:30 p. m. at Fish Haven with a party of excursionists from Logan, Paris, and different parts of the Valley. We had boat riding on the Lake and visiting with old friends and had an excellent lunch in the shade of trees.

August 7.—Tuesday. Held a Priesthood Meeting at Laketown from 2 p. m. to 5:30 p. m. and discussed water supply matters about which there had been some difficulty of long standing. In the meeting the people of the Ward all came to an understanding and agreed by vote to be united and work with the Bishop and his Counselors in all matters. The difficulty was settled the next day and we left a good feeling.

August 12.—Sunday. Afton, State of Wyoming. I attended Conference here yesterday at 10 and 12 o'clock. I occupied the time in the afternoon after the Bishops' reports and spoke 65 minutes on the subjects in brief of fast offerings, tithing, planting of trees and shrubbery, and dealing justly in land matters toward each other. After the afternoon meeting Apostle Lyman put the High Council, Bishops, and Counselors under a rigid examination in regard to their private habits and the keeping of the Word of Wisdom.

NOTES FROM JOURNAL BOOK NO. 3

1894 (Continued)

August 19.—Sunday. I am in Franklin today resting. Had a severe toothache last night, also today.

August 21.—Tuesday. We opened the Temple today after closing on the 13th of July. We baptized 87 today. Almira, my wife, here today; brought Leon, her youngest boy, and he was baptized, he being 8 years old and it being his birthday.

August 23.—Thursday. We have 22 for endowments. Not a cent donation given today and only 50 cents yesterday. I am very bad with teeth aching this week.

August 24.—Hattie and Laura are here cleaning the house on the block.

August 27.—Monday. We commenced our threshing at Lewiston today. Sarah, my wife, and Lucy, my daughter, are cooking for the thresh-

ers. Willard and Will Spackman are hauling lucerne with the little boys to help them.

September 1.—Saturday. Attended Priesthood Meeting at Logan at 11 a. m. Spoke 40 minutes on the laying up of wheat for bread and not for speculation purposes, and also spoke on Temple matters and the getting of means for repainting the Temple. I have been terribly afflicted with toothache today. Attended lecture in the Temple at 2 p. m.

September 2.—Sunday. I went to Wellsville Ward today in company with President Isaac Smith. We attended Sunday School at Sterling school district, 3 miles south of Wellsville. Attended meeting in Wellsville at 2 p. m. I spoke 70 minutes on different subjects, viz., the keeping of Ward records, the building of a new meeting house for the Ward, tithing, and harmony among the Brethren in political affairs.

September 4.—Tuesday. I am in Temple today. Boys came and bought a seed press drill from George A. Lowe today. They will start in school at the A. C. tomorrow.

September 7.—Friday. Still raining this morning, the heaviest rain ever known for this time of the year in Utah.

September 12.—Wednesday. Marriner and Hazen got back from Provo where they have been in attendance at the Republican Territorial Convention.

September 16.—Sunday. I came to Logan today, brought with me Emma and Alva Retta to attend Sunday School Conference.

September 17.—We finished threshing on South Farm today. The boys Lorin, Amos, and Ezra came back to Logan this evening after helping thresh, Monday being a day off at the A. C. instead of Saturday.

September 23.—Sunday. In company with President Isaac Smith attended Hyrum Ward Sunday School and spoke to the children 10 minutes. Attended meeting there at 2 p. m. Apostle Moses Thatcher was present. I spoke 45 minutes and had good liberty on the subject, cultivate the good and not the evil, and husband the products of the earth.

September 24.—Monday. I left Logan at 6:30 a. m. for Richmond, my son Lewis going with me to work in the dairy today with Professor Linfield making cheddar cheese.

September 25.—Tuesday. This is my birthday, 62 today. Received a present from Maria L. Merrill, a nice family picture; also from Sophia, a nice necktie. We baptized 153. Phebe, my daughter, was here and baptized for her health. Her mother, Sarah A. Merrill, was with her.

- September 27.—Thursday. I came from the farm this a. m.; brought Nellie, my daughter; she was baptized in the Temple, being 8 years old today.
- October 2.—Tuesday. I left Logan for Salt Lake at 7 a. m. Went to Fair, and to my Quorum meeting at 2:30 p. m. I stayed with Joseph, my son.
- October 3.—I attended meetings at 10 a. m. and 4 p. m. Went to Fair between meetings, stayed 3 hours.
- October 5.—Friday. Conference convened at 10 a. m., 11 of the Apostles being present.
- October 6.—Saturday. After the afternoon meeting of the Conference I went to the Fair, met Alma, Willie, and Lewis, also Sarah, Sophia, Lucy (Willie's wife), and Rhoda Atkinson. I paid for dinners.
- October 11.—Thursday. I sent check by Brother James A. Leishman to pay my taxes, \$318.09. I got check from dairy company for \$334.37 on interest and principal.
- October 13.—Saturday. Went to a political meeting at Richmond this evening and heard a Mr. Gastigan speak on Republican doctrines.
- October 15.—Monday. I brought Ellen, my wife, to Richmond to trade some in Richmond Co-op and took her back in the evening and stayed to a political meeting and heard President Wm. Budge expound Republican doctrines for 1½ hours.
- October 20.—Saturday. Attended a Republican meeting in the evening in Richmond. Professor J. M. Tanner addressed the meeting. Apostle Lyman was present. Had a good turnout of people.
- October 21.—Sunday. I left for Brigham City at 6 a. m. to attend the Quarterly Conference.
- October 27.—Saturday. I went to a Republican political meeting last evening in Richmond. Hon. Frank J. Cannon spoke 90 minutes and my son T. H. Merrill spoke 30 minutes. Richmond being the hotbed of Democracy, a disturbance occurred commenced by Thomas Griffin, Joe Monson, and Hi Bair, but no serious trouble occurred.
- October 29.—Monday. Attended the Conference again today in Logan. At the afternoon meeting the house very warm, as the fires were kept up through the day. I occupied the afternoon meeting, speaking 1½ hours, 90 minutes, and had excellent liberty.
- October 30.—Tuesday. I am home today. Went up to the reservoir and decided to have it repaired where it broke away last spring.
- November 1.—Thursday. Willard went to Oxford Wednesday, October 31, to stay the winter; took his family.

- November 3.—Saturday. Expected to meet President Joseph F. Smith at Richmond and take him to Richmond Hall to attend a political meeting, but he did not see me at the depot, as I was about 1 minute late, so he did not get off the train.
- November 4.—Sunday. President Joseph F. Smith came early to my house in Franklin and asked me to take him to Smithfield to hold meeting at 2 p. m. and to Richmond at 7 p. m., which I agreed to and accordingly did. I took him back to Franklin after the evening meeting in Richmond.
- November 5.—Attended a political meeting at Richmond in the evening at which President Orson Smith and C. W. Nibley spoke for 2 hours, 1 hour each, on Republican principles. Spent a very pleasant 2 hours after meeting. I let President Orson Smith have a check on the State Bank of Utah for \$500.00 for stock in a gold prospect in Nevada about 250 miles from Milford, Utah.
- November 6.—Tuesday. This is general election day. I voted the Republican ticket straight for Delegates to Constitutional Convention. The Republican Band got dinner at our house today, Sarah's place.
- November 7.—It is reported that the Territory has gone Republican, but Cache County Democratic.
- November 8.—Thursday. I attended a grand Republican parade and demonstration of rejoicing over Utah declaring for Republicanism at the late election. Bands of music from the different settlements were in attendance, also many people.
- November 9.—Friday. I went home last night and returned at 7:40 this a. m. Attended a Republican rally in Richmond last night in honor of the victory of Frank J. Cannon as a Delegate to the Congress of the U. S. House of Representatives.
- November 12.—Monday. I went to Salt Lake this morning. Many Republicans went to Salt Lake today to ratify the Republican victory in Utah. They had a grand time tonight and today; roasted 8 oxen and 12 muttons for a barbecue. I came to Logan tonight.
- November 14.—Wednesday. I went to Salt Lake today and returned in the evening. Met with the Apostles in our room in the Temple at 10:30 a. m. Discussed the propriety of educating our Elders before sending them on missions, as suggested by John W. Young, who has lived in London the last 3 years. The suggestion was repudiated; it was decided to select the best Elders we could and let them depend on the Lord as formerly. We also had suggestions from Professor Ben Cluff of the B. Y. at Provo offering to educate the Priesthood and make them proficient to preside over Wards, Stakes, and the Saints in general; this was also repudiated. I

left a little before the meeting adjourned to take the 2:40 train for Logan. Had no time for lunch.

November 19.—Monday. I have the boys husking corn, the A. C. students, viz., Ezra, Amos, Lorin, and Freddie, with the hired boys, Will Spackman, George Tronson, and Charley Erickson; also John Anderson, who commenced to work for me today for \$10.00 per month for the winter. They got the corn all cared for today.

November 21.—Wednesday. Found a letter from First Presidency about going to Trans-Mississippi Congress. I decided I could not go.

November 23.—Bishop George L. Farrell and Bishop Henry Hughes start for St. Louis to attend the Trans-Mississippi Congress, which convenes on November 26. I called upon them to go.

November 28.—We have 44 for endowments today. Clarence Funk and my daughter Laura received their endowments and were married. Weather most delightful. No frost. Clear and sunshine.

November 29.—Thursday. Went to South Farm. Took dinner with a few friends on the occasion of Clarence and Laura's wedding dinner, Sarah, Almira, Aunt Lib, Rhoda, Libbie, and a few of his, Clarence's, folks.

November 30.—Friday. Left for Logan at 4 p. m. Brought Freddie; he was home hunting up the calves.

December 1.—Attended a Temple lecture given by Brother Wm. H. Apperly on birth rate and the eating of meats, etc.

December 9.—Sunday. I went to Franklin in the evening in sleigh. Met Ellen, my wife, at depot, she coming from Logan on train with little girl, Loretta.

December 11.—Tuesday. To Logan in p. m., brought some supplies for boarding house for my A. C. students.

December 12.—Telegraphed to President Woodruff about closing the Temple for Holidays; he answered, yes, close.

December 15.—Saturday. I went to the mill in forenoon and learned about the shipment of my tithing yesterday; shipped 10,000 pounds flour, \$135.00; 1,000 pounds graham, @ \$1.35 a hundred; 1,000 pounds corn meal, @ \$2.00 a hundred; and 8,040 pounds bran, @ 50c a hundred; total, 20,040 pounds in all, \$208.70.

December 16.—Sunday. Came to Logan in the evening. Brought Charley Erickson; he now starts to school and quits work for me today.

December 24.—Monday. Stayed last night at South Farm. Met Joseph, my son, at home. Came to town at 11 a. m. In the evening Sarah, my wife, had all her children and most of her grandchildren

at home and had dinner at 6 p. m. Had a good visit with them.
 December 25.—I was in the store with Marriner, my son, the most of the day, the store being closed to the public, arranging my accounts. To dinner at Almira's, my wife's place.
 December 27.—Thursday. Went to Relief Society party in the evening.
 December 28.—I am home having three beeves killed today by Wm. Thompson and son.

1895

January 5.—Saturday. I am in the Temple today attending to Temple business and waiting to attend the Temple lecture, which will be given today by my son Joseph at 2 p. m. There were 76 students present. Had an excellent lecture on alchemy.
 January 8.—Tuesday. I left Logan for Salt Lake at 6:35 a. m. Went to the German Printing Office and arranged to send a German paper, the Beobachter, to a party for Heber and paid 75c for it for 6 months. Attended our Quorum meeting at 2 p. m. Present, nine of the Apostles, Thatcher, Teasdale, and Lund not present. My case against Apostle Thatcher not considered on account of his absence.
 January 9.—Wednesday. I paid Tithing Office cash \$50.00 on tithing today. Attended meeting at 10 a. m. It being my turn to speak, I occupied 40 minutes. We adjourned at noon and I took lunch in the Temple on President Snow's invitation, which, he said, was a standing one. We met again at 2 p. m. and heard read the manuscript or history of the Twelve in the Prophet Joseph Smith's day. I paid for Semi-Weekly News for Maria L. Merrill \$2.50, for Juvenile, \$2.00; paid for A. J. Merrill, Juvenile, \$2.00; Sarah A. Merrill, Deseret Weekly, \$2.00; Cyrene Merrill, Juvenile Instructor, \$2.00, Deseret Weekly, \$2.00; Daily for Richmond for self, \$8.00; for Ellen, Deseret Weekly, \$2.00, Juvenile, \$2.00; of which I have receipts. Went to stay with Joseph at his room at 5:20 p. m.
 January 10.—I attended Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. and we continued all day. Moses Thatcher came in about 11:30 and he was examined before the Quorum in regard to remarks made in Paris, Idaho, about one high in authority, an Apostle over in Cache Valley and what this Apostle had done, etc. Apostle Thatcher denied that he had said what was reported and published in the Paris Post that he said. I have, however, statements from several Bishops and High Councilmen of Paris that what was published in the paper was correct. After consulting all day about it, or all afternoon, it was decided by a majority of the Council that

Brother Thatcher was to correct the statement in the paper, as it reflected on one of the Apostles and also on the Presidency of the Church, which he promised to do and have it published. Meeting adjourned for 3 months and I came to my son Joseph's room.

January 11.—Friday. I visited the University this morning.

January 13.—Sunday. Had our annual Co-op Board meeting last night. Looked over the business, heard the report read, and declared a dividend of 12 percent for 1894 payable on January 15, 1895. I left for Logan at 4 p. m. Sarah, my wife, came with me to cook for the boys for a few days until Maggie's children get better.

January 14.—We held our annual Board meeting for Logan Temple Association today.

January 17.—Thursday. I left on early train for Salt Lake. Went to the Temple, where our Quorum meeting was held at 11 a. m. when the case of Apostle Moses Thatcher was again taken up from our last meeting, Brother Thatcher being present. He made some remarks and read a paper that he had written for publication in the Paris Post contradicting the part that I had objected to in his remarks on October 21, 1894, in a Ward meeting in Paris. The paper he read was approved by the Quorum, provided it is published as was the decision of the Quorum one week ago. After the meeting I came to my son Joseph's room for the night.

January 18.—Friday. I went to the Deseret News office and got some books for Albert (3), cost \$2.50. Also visited the University at 1 p. m. to see Professor Talmage, but did not see him; he was at a meeting.

January 27.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference at Logan today. Apostles Thatcher and A. H. Cannon present.

January 28.—Attended Conference today. Spoke 40 minutes in the morning on Temple work and 20 in the afternoon on dancing parties, etc.

January 31.—Thursday. I left for Salt Lake on early train. Attended the First Presidency Circular meeting at 11 a. m. At 1 p. m. I went direct to the University and had an interview with Dr. Talmage about Joseph going East to study.

February 9.—Saturday. Attended a Board meeting of the dairy company at the Co-op office where we heard a report of the business of the plant for the last year, which was quite favorable. We continued in session until 11:30 p. m. We declared a dividend of 10 percent on the capital stock of the company and passed over about \$690.00 to the building account for further improvements of the plant.

- February 16.—Saturday. Attended a dairy Board meeting in the evening and hired Alma, my son, for \$80.00 per month and Edgar for \$50.00 per month to run the Cache Valley Dairy for 1895. I gave Edgar a cow, worth \$20.00, and a nice young mare, worth \$75.00, he having lost the cow his father-in-law, W. D. Hendricks, had previously given him.
- February 22.—Friday. Hazen, my son's, school was out yesterday on account of no funds.
- March 4.—Monday. The Constitutional Convention meets today in Salt Lake City.
- March 9.—Saturday. Attended a dairy Board meeting last night and decided to make the Richmond Co-op our exclusive agent for our Cache Valley Dairy products.
- March 10.—Sunday. I attended the Logan 4th Ward Conference at 10 a. m. and at 2 p. m. Spoke in both meetings and dedicated the house by offering the prayer.
- March 24.—Sunday. I went to meeting in Richmond; did not speak.
- April 1.—Monday. At home today, feeling very unwell. Sarah, my wife, and Lewis, my son, went to Logan. Lewis has been home one week sick but went back to school today.
- April 2.—I am some better today. Had an offer for my beef steers at \$32.50 but refused the offer as I ask \$35.00 per head for 11 head. Sold my large half Holstein bull today for \$20.00.
- April 5.—Friday. I attended General Conference this morning at 10 a. m., this being the 65th annual Conference of the Church. The First Presidency and nine of the Apostles were present. I spoke 30 minutes. After the afternoon meeting I went to my room at 5 p. m. Priesthood meeting this evening but I am not well enough to attend. My cough and cold are but little better.
- April 9.—Tuesday. I am at home today. Went to the mill and found they started up again last evening, having been stopped 4 weeks on account of main wheel breaking. Wheel and freight cost me \$64.32 cash. Sold my beef steers for \$34.50 per head, one cow for \$28.00, and one for \$18.00. Total for the 13 head, \$425.00.
- April 16.—Tuesday. Went on upper South Farm and set the boys to plowing last year's corn ground to put wheat on. Freddie and Preston will commence to cultivate in Lewiston for oats tomorrow.
- April 22.—Monday. I traveled all day looking after our farm work and came to Logan in the evening very tired. Brought Sarah, my wife. Ezra, my son, got a call to go on a mission to the Southern States on Friday last. He answered he would be ready after June 5, 1895.
- April 23.—Tuesday. John Anderson, who is working for me, came

to Logan with team and brought 12 gallons of olive oil and some smoked meat, and took back 1,630 pounds of potatoes from Temple Block which we cannot sell here for work or anything.

April 26.—Friday. I am very ill today, a terrible soreness in my side on account of coughing so much.

April 27.—I am in the Temple sick, too ill to go home. I had to sit up most all last night; got only about 2 hours sleep; had flaxseed and mustard poultices put on my side and changed every hour during the night. Am slightly better, or I try to make myself believe so. My side is very sore from coughing so much and hard.

April 28.—Sunday. Am in the Temple again today. Had a bad night last night. My cough is terrific, and I am very sore in my side from coughing. I sent for Doctor Parkinson this morning; he is now treating me. Ma and Amos went home today to see how all are at home. I have not been out for 4 days.

April 29.—Monday. I suppose I am now a little better. I have had to take an injection just now, the first in my life; my bowels had not moved for 3 days.

May 6.—Monday. I am here in the Temple and improving some, but my cough continues bad yet.

May 7.—Tuesday. I went out for a short time today and am feeling some better, but my cough continues about the same. Preston came yesterday with team, plow, and harrow to plow Temple lot and has just now, 5 p. m., finished the work and will go home this evening.

May 16.—Thursday. Stayed at South Farm last night. Went up on upper farm and showed the boys about where to make the fence to protect our fall grain on the new land we broke last year. Then went to town and found Aunt Lib, my mother-in-law, very ill, nigh unto death, and stayed there the balance of the day.

May 18.—Saturday. All the school boys, Lucy, and Sarah, also Sophia, came from Logan today. We are all looking for Aunt Lib to pass away, as she is exceedingly low and has given up to pass away to the Great Beyond.

May 20.—Monday. It is thought now that Aunt Lib is some better, and the school students came back to Logan, and I also came.

May 21.—Tuesday. Eleven years ago today Logan Temple was opened for work.

May 30.—Thursday. I went up to the A. C. College and attended memorial services. Rev. Dr. Iliff gave the address for 1 hour; had a large meeting. Most of the people after the meeting went to the cemetery to decorate the graves.

June 2.—Sunday. I attended services at the A. C. College at 11 a. m

and opened by prayer. Bishop Whitney of 18th Ward of Salt Lake City gave the address for 1 hour. Went home. Roads very rough. Aunt Lib (Sister Lewis) no better.

June 3.—Monday. I went to Franklin in the morning; took Ellen a small spraying pump, cost \$4.50, and bucket, 25c. Came back to Richmond for dinner. At 2 p. m. started for Logan. Stopped at South Farm, then on to Logan and attended an amusement entertainment at the A. C. in the evening which lasted until 11 p. m.

June 4.—Tuesday. Ezra, my son, was rebaptized today, and Lewis last week, May 28th. I attended the closing exercises at the A. C. College at 11 a. m. and witnessed the conferring of a degree upon Lewis, my son, and one other student. Sarah and Almira, my wives, were present at the College.

June 6.—Thursday. Lewis and Ezra, my sons, were both married today. Indications of another shower to the south and west.

June 13.—Thursday. I am in Salt Lake City. Attended meeting in the Temple with President Woodruff and Joseph F. Smith and five of the Twelve. I stopped with Joseph, my son, at 227 West North Temple Street.

June 17.—Monday. I am shipping a carload of hay and $\frac{1}{2}$ carload of oats today. Prices very low: Good timothy hay out of the barn, \$5.00 per ton, and oats, \$1.00 per cwt.

June 19.—Wednesday. Charles E. Merrill started north to Montana last evening to try and sell dairy products. I commenced Doctor Parkinson's treatment to reduce my weight today.

June 23.—Sunday. At home today resting. Took dinner at 6 p. m. with Lewis; his birthday, he being 21 today.

June 26.—Wednesday. I set Ezra Jay Merrill apart and blessed him for his mission.

June 27.—Thursday. Ezra J. Merrill, my son, leaves Logan for his mission today. I took him to depot and then went home to South Farm. Boys commenced to cut lucerne on South Farm yesterday. Lorin is doing the cutting of hay this year.

July 4.—Thursday. I am at home today. Went down to hay field and out to South Farm and over to Lewiston and back to Logan in the evening. The town of Richmond very quiet today. The people went to Logan, up in the canyon, and down on Cub River fishing. Boys are cutting and hauling lucerne now. Crop fairly good.

July 6.—Saturday. I left Richmond at 5 a. m. Arranged with Willard, my son, to cock hay (lucerne) at Lewiston. I then went to South Farm and arranged to have the lucerne put in small cocks to keep

it from drying out before it is hauled, and then came to Logan, bringing Joseph, my son, with me, to attend the Temple lecture. Professor McEwan lectures here today. I went for home at 4 p. m. and direct to Franklin.

July 7.—Sunday. Came to Richmond in the evening and arranged with Charley, my son, to haul my lucerne on shares at Lewiston; gave him one-fifth for hauling and putting in the stack.

July 13.—Saturday. I am at home today. The German girl, age 22, and the boy, age 5 years, came today. I took the boy to Franklin to my wife, Ellen, but he felt so bad I brought him back again. Albert, my son, came home from Oswego, N. Y., where he has been for 2 years attending the State Normal Training School.

July 14.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond today. Brother Golden Kimball and my sons Albert and Edgar did the speaking. I went to Franklin at 6 p. m. and took the little boy again, and also the German girl along.

July 15.—Monday. I came from Franklin early and brought back the German girl Margaretta and left the little boy asleep. This girl and boy were sent to our family by Heber, my son, who is in Germany on a mission.

July 17.—Wednesday. I wrote to Olonzo and sent him London draft for 22 pounds, 7 shillings, or \$110.00, to come home with. Received another dividend from Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Company.

July 19.—Friday. We had hard frost Thursday night, July 18th; killed lots of potatoes in Lewiston and some in Franklin and Richmond and did lots of damage to corn and vegetables.

July 22.—Monday. I bought a new Osborne binder from Danielson and Merrill today, and Willard, my son, commenced to cut his fall wheat. Cost \$155.00.

July 23.—Tuesday. Boys got done hauling hay from City Creek or the Fox and Will C. Twenties, and Willard commenced to cut our grain on upper South Farm. We have the Hobson, Plant, and Brower hay land cut and the hay hauled. Hazen and Willard hauled it on shares for every 4th load. Charley, my son, hauled the Lewiston lucerne for every 5th load, and is now cutting and hauling the hay at the mill for every 3rd load.

July 24.—Wednesday. We had a grand celebration in Richmond today. My son Joseph F. Merrill delivered the oration, which was the best oration ever given in Richmond. I came to Logan in the evening and brought Sophia, the Temple cook, with me.

July 27.—Saturday. I am home arranging to have three harvesters started on Monday—one at Lewiston, one on South Farm, and the

- one now running on upper South Farm. Went to Franklin in the evening to attend the Oneida Stake Conference on Sunday and Monday at the Oneida Stake Academy at Preston.
- July 28.—Sunday. The Oneida Stake Academy was dedicated today; Apostle Moses Thatcher offered the prayer in the upper room, and I in the lower or basement room at 2:30 p. m. The congregation was very large and filled both rooms to overflowing.
- July 31.—Wednesday. I am now putting in a water system on South Farm for house, garden, and corrals, building reservoir to hold 1,300 gallons of water.
- August 2.—Friday. I am home today looking after my harvesting. We still have three binders running.
- August 4.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference of Cache Stake this morning and spoke 45 minutes on the importance of storing up grain for future needs. President George Q. Cannon, Apostle Lorenzo Snow, and Apostle Brigham Young were present.
- August 5.—Monday. I attended Conference again today. President Joseph F. Smith came today and spoke in the forenoon meeting.
- August 7.—Wednesday. In Salt Lake attending two meetings of our Quorum today. Retired to my room at 5 p. m. very tired. Weather very warm. Paid for Salt Lake Tribune up to January 12, 1896, \$6.00.
- August 8.—Thursday. Attended Quorum meeting. First Presidency met with us at 11 a. m. After Circle prayers we partook of the sacrament of bread and wine. I sat for photograph, life size, for the Salt Lake Temple at Brother C. R. Savage's art gallery. It was decided by the First Presidency and Twelve that it was not a good thing for women to register and vote at the coming fall election; they thought it would endanger Statehood.
- August 9.—Returned to Logan and Richmond. Wrote a letter to Heber and sent him currency \$10.00 and left for Richmond at 6:30 p. m. Had quite a hard frost in Cache Valley last night.
- August 12.—Monday. I went to South Farm today and worked at the water system there all day with Brother Carl Hansen and got it to work all right.
- August 17.—Saturday. Will leave Logan at 3:40 p. m. today to attend the Morgan Stake Conference.
- August 22.—Thursday. J. P. Jenson moved Sophia, our Temple cook, to Lewiston today on my farm to remain there and look after the farm. I assisted in getting household there and unloaded.
- August 31.—Saturday. Charley and Willard got done hauling the spring wheat on the upper South Farm, and all the lucerne on South Farm is raked and ready for hauling.

September 1.—Sunday. Albert left for Salt Lake to teach school there this school year. Went out to Maria's this afternoon, took Almira, my wife.

September 2.—Monday. We have three teams and seven hands hauling lucerne on South Farm, and also three teams and seven hands hauling at Lewiston.

September 3.—Tuesday. Went to depot to meet Olonzo, my son, who is returning from a 3-years and 4 months' mission, but he did not come from Salt Lake today.

September 8.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond and listened to my son Olonzo give an account of his mission. He has been gone 3 years and over 4 months to Pacific Islands (Friendly Islands). He spoke 75 minutes and I occupied 10 minutes.

September 13.—Friday. Received a telegram from the President's office to attend the Malad Stake Conference on Sunday and Monday, September 15 and 16.

September 14.—Saturday. We got done threshing today at noon. We had 1,267 bushels wheat and 670 bushels oats at Lewiston; on lower South Farm, including the City Creek land, 1,196 bushels wheat, and on the upper South Farm we had 1,533 bushels wheat. The average yield of wheat at Lewiston was 28 bushels per acre, and of oats, 27 bushels. The average per acre on lower South Farm was 30 bushels of wheat, and on the upper South Farm 25½ bushels of wheat. None except 10 acres of spring wheat was irrigated this year. Total amount of wheat raised this year on my farms was 3,996 bushels, and of oats, 670 bushels.

September 15.—Sunday. At the afternoon meeting of the Malad Stake Conference I occupied all the time after the sacrament, 75 minutes, on the subject of revelation, obedience to the Priesthood, etc.

September 16.—Monday. At the last meeting of the Conference I called upon the Relief Societies of Malad Stake for 100 yards of homemade carpet for the Logan Temple, to be ready for use on July 1st, 1896, and then I spoke 70 minutes on the saving of grain and keeping at least 1 year's bread ahead, the Word of Wisdom, living pure lives, etc. I took Olonzo, my son, with me to attend this Conference and he occupied 40 minutes at the morning meeting today.

September 18.—Wednesday. I arrived at Lewiston at 8:20 p. m. Took a calf in the buggy which made me some trouble but got it there all right.

September 19.—Thursday. I went to George A. Lowe's place and

ordered a cider mill to be sent to Richmond tomorrow for \$22.50, spot cash. Joseph, my son, leaves home today for Salt Lake and the East for 2 more years' study.

September 20.—Friday. A terrible snow storm this afternoon.

September 21.—Very cold this morning and still snowing. The snow broke down many trees and did great damage to both fruit and trees.

September 23.—Monday. Very cool this a. m. Froze hard the last two nights; killed all the corn and sugarcane.

September 24.—Tuesday. I wrote to Heber and sent him \$20.00 currency.

September 28.—Saturday. I had a beef killed last evening and I am distributing it today to the family.

September 29.—Sunday. Went to meeting in Richmond today. W. J. Kerr spoke 45 minutes.

October 2.—Wednesday. In Salt Lake. Had our Quorum meeting at 2 p. m. I occupied 1 hour at President Snow's request relating my experiences and dreams, etc.

October 3.—Thursday. After the dismissal of our meeting today I attended the grand band and singing contest in the Tabernacle at 1:30 p. m. Paid 50c. for ticket. The Salt Lake Band took the prize against the Butte, Montana, Band.

October 4.—Friday. After the Conference meeting I went out and hunted up Albert's place and took supper with him and returned to my room at the Hampton House at 7 p. m.

October 5.—I went to Alonzo Hyde's place for dinner on invitation of his daughter Laura Hyde. Went home with Albert in the evening and stayed with him all night.

October 6.—Sunday. A most beautiful day. I walked with Albert to Conference.

October 7.—Monday. I attended a Priesthood Meeting in the Assembly Hall and spoke 10 minutes on Temple work. President Joseph F. Smith spoke on sustaining home manufactures and especially the sugar industry at Lehi; also spoke very emphatic of officers in the Church accepting office in the State without the consent of the First Presidency. The First Presidency were against such procedure, meaning, I suppose, Brother M. Thatcher and B. H. Roberts. Presidents Woodruff and Cannon both endorsed what was said. Meeting adjourned and I again took dinner with Laura Hyde. Bought the Evening News for 3 months for Albert, my son, for \$2.50.

October 8.—Tuesday. I took supper with Albert last night at his home on K Street, No. 20, Salt Lake City.

October 12.—Saturday. We commenced to haul brick for our Lewiston house today.

October 15.—Tuesday. John Anderson and Preston are making cider.

October 19.—Saturday. House at Lewiston progressing slowly. Our creamery engine broke today, but it delayed us but little as we worked the milk into cheese by hand.

October 20.—Sunday. Boys, viz., Alma, Willie, Edgar, Jody Tittensor, and J. McNeil, are putting new flues in boiler and repairing the engine at Danielson and Merrill shop. Got repairs made at 5:30 p. m.

October 21.—Monday. I went to Lewiston, found three bricklayers and two tenders at work on the house. Came to Richmond and on to South Farm and to Logan. Lewis, J. E. Anderson, and Preston are picking apples in town, and Ambrose on South Farm, and Will Spackman commenced to pick the corn today on upper South Farm. I arrived in Logan at 6 p. m.

October 22.—Tuesday. I ordered the encyclopedia from Odell Book Store belonging to Elmo Cook sent to Albert, my son, in Salt Lake with freight and cartage to depot in Logan prepaid and pay \$12.50, with freight and cartage added.

October 24.—Thursday. I am in Salt Lake City today. Went to the Temple at 9 a. m., attended the meeting, and did the speaking at the ordinance meeting. Went to the President's office and looked up my service account there and found I had (\$7,050) seven thousand and fifty dollars to my credit there, and drew in tithing orders on Salt Lake and Logan \$2,705.00, then attended the Presidents' meeting at 11 a. m. In the afternoon ordered a joint of 4-inch pipe with gates in it for the reservoir. Went out to see Albert at 20 K Street at 5 p. m. and back to my quarters at the Hampton House at 8 p. m.

October 25.—In Logan. I paid my County, Territorial, and School tax today, \$466.45; also books for Albert, \$10.95; gate hinges, \$7.20; lime, 50 bushels, \$15.00, all cash. Leave for home at 3:30 p. m.

October 28.—Monday. At Oneida Stake Conference at Oxford. At the afternoon meeting I spoke on having a Prayer Circle in each Ward where it was convenient, and the saving of grain, etc.

November 1.—Friday. I came to South Farm last night and am home today. Went to Lewiston to look after the work there; went to the dairy and got a check for \$100.00 to pay Lewis' note at the bank, and came to Logan at 8 p. m.

November 5.—Tuesday. Fine this morning, but cold; a hard freeze last night. I voted the full Republican ticket, both State and

City. Went to Franklin and Lewiston, and to Logan in the evening. Took my son T. H. M. back with me, he coming from Logan to vote.

November 9.—Saturday. At home this a. m. Went to Lewiston, dairy, and to town; again to Lewiston and stayed all night.

November 11.—Monday. I went to South Farm, looked at the dry stock just come home from the herd; they look well this year, but one colt and one 2-year-old steer missing. I went to Franklin in the afternoon and stayed all night.

November 17.—Sunday. I went out to South Farm and stayed with my family over night. Weather very mild, bad traveling.

November 19.—Tuesday. Willard Merrill, my son, is working my City road tax.

November 24.—Sunday. I went to Franklin, took Sophia, visited my family there, and again back to Lewiston, then to Richmond.

November 28.—Thursday. In the Temple. This is Thanksgiving Day. We held services 1 hour; Brother James A. Leishman gave a nice address for 45 minutes on the origin of Thanksgiving Day, showing conclusively that it originated with ancient Israel. We had 23 for endowments. Had a nice turkey dinner for the workers and got through at 1 p. m.

December 3.—Tuesday. I went to Franklin and got four pairs of colored blankets; gave two pairs to Almira and two pairs to Maria (my wives). Came to Logan; roads rough and bad; arrived at 5:30 p. m. Took supper at my boarding house with my school boys. Baptized 343 today.

December 9.—Monday. I went to Coveville to look for a bull, and to Franklin to buy lumber for pig shed at Lewiston. Found Brother C. H. Monson very ill; administered to him. Took dinner at my place at Franklin, then back to Lewiston and arranged to get lumber from Logan by team on the morrow, and back to Richmond at 5 p. m.

December 10.—Tuesday. I went to South Farm this a. m.; went to upper farm, selected some heifers for beef, and sent them to town. Arrived in Logan at 5 p. m. and found letters from my sons Heber in Germany and Joseph in Baltimore, Maryland, U. S.

December 12.—Thursday. Sophia, my wife, came from Lewiston with horse (Barney) and buggy for 2 bushels of lime to finish the plastering of our Lewiston house. I gave her my horse Chief to go back with, as Barney was not shod.

December 15.—Sunday. I went from Lewiston to Franklin and attended meeting there at 2 p. m. with my son T. H. Merrill. He spoke 30 minutes and I spoke 50 minutes.

December 21.—Saturday. Fell about 6 inches snow last night, sleighing excellent now. I went to Lewiston and found that Sophia had moved into the new house on Thursday, December 19, two rooms being finished. Went to Franklin and to dairy and back to Lewiston and then back to Richmond and had a meeting with Marriner, my son, on business in the Co-op store.

December 22.—Sunday. Attended meeting in Richmond today; Bishop Lewis Pond of Gentile Valley and Albert, my son, each spoke 35 minutes.

December 23.—Brother Carl Hansen's wife died on Sunday, December 22nd, 1895. He is a Brother who has been working for me.

December 25.—Wednesday. At home this a. m. Sarah, my wife, had all her children and grandchildren home for dinner today, 62 persons in all. I took Sophia home to Lewiston in the evening. George Tronson, my hired man there, got intoxicated and could not take her back home.

December 27.—Friday. Took dinner at dairy (Edgar's place). Parley, my son, is helping to move the log house at Lewiston. Am making a chicken house of it when moved.

1896

January 3.—Friday. I went home at noon, stopped at Maria's place for dinner, went to town, and had a meeting at the Co-op store with my sons Marriner and Hazen. Transferred Co-op stock, \$1,000.00, to Sunday School, but I hold said stock in trust for the Richmond Sunday School. Took T. H. Merrill's obligation for said stock, as he owed the \$1,000.00 to the School.

January 4.—Saturday. Utah was admitted into the Union today by proclamation of President Cleveland. Every bell rang and every steam whistle in Utah was blown, and all the people shouted for joy.

January 6.—Monday. In Salt Lake. I went to the President's office, met President Woodruff, and on the street witnessed the parade. Went to the Tabernacle, witnessed the oath of office to the officers administered by State Chief Justice Charles S. Zane, heard Governor Heber M. Wells' inaugural address, and witnessed all the exercises of the day. Went with Bishop Preston to dinner, and back to my quarters at the Hampton House at 4:40 p. m.

January 9.—Thursday. I went to Savage's Art Gallery and paid \$6.00 cash for a picture frame for my photo to hang up in the Annex of the Salt Lake Temple, the Twelve Apostles all having their photos there. I went to the President's office to get my over-

shoes, as President Woodruff had taken them in mistake and left his, which were too small for me. I found he had gone home and worn them, so I had to buy another pair at Z. C. M. I., which cost me \$1.50. I telegraphed to Logan for team to meet me tomorrow.

January 11.—Saturday. At Richmond attended a Co-op Board meeting; heard read the financial report of the Secretary and Treasurer. The Board decided to pay no dividends this year or for 1895.

January 14.—Tuesday. I went home to settle my tithing for 1895.

January 21.—Tuesday. Richmond Co-op and my mill made nothing last year.

January 24.—Friday. Attended a Co-op Board meeting at 7 p. m. Hired J. Barnett at \$47.50 per month for 1 year.

January 25.—Saturday. I met with a delegation from the Legislature at the creamery at 1 p. m. to advise about a law protecting the dairy interests in the State.

January 26.—Sunday. I attended Conference at Franklin today. I was the only Apostle present. I occupied 15 minutes in the forenoon and occupied all the time in the afternoon, 90 minutes; spoke on the importance of the union of the Priesthood in all things, temporal and spiritual, and also spoke on the subject of keeping out of debt and living within one's means, however small. The Brethren Noah Pond and Nielsen, who came from Pocatello to be ordained Counselors to Bishop Cannon of Pocatello Ward, were not ordained on account of their belonging to a secret order.

January 27.—I spoke 30 minutes at the close of the afternoon Conference in Franklin on Temple work and the care of the young children.

January 28.—Tuesday. I left Lewiston, came to the mill, and hired Parley, my son, for \$65.00 per month for 1 year to run the mill, and hired Clarence Funk, my son-in-law, as an assistant miller for 1 year at \$35.00 per month.

January 29.—Wednesday. Found a letter on my table at the Temple from Ezra dated January 22, 1896, and answered it today.

February 6.—Thursday. We had a good fast meeting today. Prayed for Apostle Moses Thatcher, Brother James A. Leishman offering the prayer. We have 106 for endowments.

February 8.—Saturday. At home today. Attended a Co-op Board meeting last night. Went to South Farm, to the mill, Lewiston, and dairy. Attended a dairy Board meeting at Richmond Co-op office at 7 p.m., C. E. Merrill presiding. Found that the dairy company cannot pay dividend for 1895.

February 11.—Tuesday. I am at South Farm getting feed boxes made

for our beef steers; commenced feeding grain to them today. Had two heifers and one steer killed yesterday for family use.

February 12.—Wednesday. I left for Salt Lake at 3:30 to attend the President's weekly meeting in the Temple, as per telegram received at 11 a.m. today. Arrived at 7:30 in Salt Lake and put up at the Hampton House. Met Marriner, my son, there.

February 13.—Thursday. I took breakfast on Main Street with Marriner. Got barbered, went to Temple at 11 a.m., and attended meeting with the First Presidency. Eight of the Twelve Apostles and all of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies, but C. J. Fjelsted, were present. Brother B. H. Roberts' conduct in the last fall's political campaign was called up. Brother Roberts made a statement justifying himself in his course, after which all present condemned Brother Roberts' conduct and asked him after 8 hours' meeting in laboring with him to make reconciliation with his Brethren and the Church, which he refused to do. Then meeting adjourned to call, to give him time to consider and report further at some future meeting called to hear from him. All of the Brethren present felt bad, even to tears with many, for the stubborn disposition Brother Roberts manifested. After adjournment at 8:30 p.m. I went to a restaurant, took refreshments, and came to my room at 9 p.m. very tired and weary from the labors of the day.

February 16.—Sunday. I attended a Ward Conference in Lewiston today, Marriner, my son, with me. Took my wives Sarah A. from Richmond, and Sophia from Lewiston. Had a good Conference. I spoke 50 minutes on general topics and gave counsel about Ward's reports, etc. Marriner and his wife Mary and Sarah, my wife, came to our Lewiston home and took dinner at 5 p.m.

February 18.—Tuesday. Left for Logan on the 6:25 p.m. train. Charley, my son, was on the train on his way to Montana in the interest of the dairy and the Richmond Co-op.

February 25.—Tuesday. Went to Richmond and to South Farm and gave instructions about the beef and other stock. Came to Logan, bringing Maria, my wife, with me.

February 29.—Saturday. Attended a dairy Board meeting at 7 p. m. We decided to pay cash for March milk, payable to all of our customers on April 25th, 1896. Charley, my son, made his report on his trip to Montana, which was favorable. We appointed an agent in Butte City, Montana, to sell our butter, and also one in Salt Lake City.

March 2.—Monday. I telegraphed President George Q. Cannon from

Franklin to vote my Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Company stock at the meeting today.

March 5.—Thursday. Attended meeting with ten of the Apostles and the First Presidency, Thatcher and Lund not being present, Apostle Lund in England and Apostle Thatcher sick. Met at 11 a.m. in our room in the Temple. Brother B. H. Roberts' case was before the meeting again. All of the Seven Presidents of Seventies were also present. After 5 hours' labor with Brother Roberts he was dropped from his Quorum for 3 weeks and suspended from the exercise of the Priesthood for that time, and if no repentance is shown in that time then the action of the Presidency and Apostles and the six Presidents is to be final in his case. The meeting adjourned for 3 weeks. I then went out to No. 20 K Street and took supper with Albert, and back to my quarters at the Hampton House at 7:40 p.m.

March 12.—Thursday. We have 106 for endowments. I went down town this forenoon and bought a light milk wagon for Lewiston—one and one-eighth inch Ludlow spring wagon (one horse) for \$103.50 and a single harness for \$20.00.

March 13.—Friday. I sent Joseph, my son, at Baltimore, Md., N. Y. exchange for Willard, my son, \$120.00 yesterday.

March 14.—Saturday. Had a gathering of Sarah A. Merrill's children at her house and celebrated the birthday of Amos, her youngest child; he is 21 years old tomorrow.

March 15.—Sunday. I attended Young Men's District Conference today at 1 p. m. at Lewiston and spoke a few minutes.

March 19.—Thursday. Received a letter from Apostle Grant that Elder B. H. Roberts had placed himself in the hands of his Brethren and would comply with their decision in his case, which has been before the Twelve and First Presidency.

March 22.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Franklin today at 2 p. m. with Olonzo, my son. He spoke 65 minutes and I spoke 5 minutes.

March 26.—Thursday. In Salt Lake. I ordered a suit of clothes from John C. Cutler, Provo goods, for \$27.50. Attended Presidency and Twelve regular meeting in the Temple at 11 a. m. The First Presidency and nine of the Apostles were present; Apostles Thatcher, Lund, and J. W. Taylor were absent. Brother B. H. Roberts' case was taken up and he made a full confession and was forgiven by all present, and a time of tears and rejoicing was indulged in by all. Meeting adjourned. I called on Miss Laura Hyde and her mother for a half hour.

March 30.—Monday. John E. Anderson commenced to work for me today at \$20.00 per month. Preston and Ambrose quit school and

commenced with J. E. Anderson to repair and oil the harnesses today.

April 3.—I went to South Bountiful today. Met Sarah, my wife, there, and visited with my relatives. Then rode in a buggy with my sister-in-law Rhoda Atkinson over the three Wards of Bountiful. Left at 1 p. m. and got back at 5 p. m. Came to Salt Lake on the 7 p. m. train. Mary Parley, my son's wife, failed to get off the train at Woods Cross and came to my room. I cared for her and children.

April 4.—Saturday. After the afternoon Conference meeting I went to South Bountiful with my brother-in-law Isaac Atkinson. My wife Sarah is there.

April 5.—Sunday. Attended a meeting of the Twelve and First Presidency at 6:30 p. m. in the President's office and discussed a document defining the position of the Church in Church and State matter so freely discussed in the late campaign.

April 6.—Monday. I attended meeting in the President's office at 8:30 a. m. to further discuss the address to the Conference and to be published to the world, and signed the same. The First Presidency and ten of the Apostles with the First Seven Presidents of Seventies, the Patriarch, and Bishop Preston and Counselors all signed the address. President Snow and Apostle B. Young were appointed to see Apostle Thatcher about signing the address. They were appointed at the morning meeting in the President's office. In the afternoon the Authorities of the Church were presented and unanimously sustained, all but Apostle Thatcher, who, on the report of President Snow and B. Young, refused to sign the address above referred to, and his name was not presented to the Conference.

April 7.—Tuesday. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m. Presidency and ten of the Apostles were present with Presidents of Stakes, Priesthood, Bishops, and Counselors. Instructions relative to the burying of the dead were given—that they should not be exposed to the public gaze in the meeting houses with their Temple clothes on. Many instructions were given and a vote taken that no official shall have a salary from the Church, which was unanimous. In the afternoon I visited Governor Wells and Secretary of State Hammond; had a nice visit with them and talked with Governor Wells about my appointment on the Agricultural College Board. Came to my room at 6:30 quite tired.

April 11.—Saturday. I am at home today. Snowed all night last night and snowed hard till 1 p. m. About one foot of wet snow fell.

April 16.—Thursday. I attended Brother Casper Whittle's funeral at

1 p. m. yesterday. Five speakers. I occupied 45 minutes and went to cemetery. I left for Logan by horse and buggy at 2:45 p. m. and arrived at 6:15 p. m. Been storming all day; the road the worst I ever saw it.

April 17.—Friday. I filed my bond with Secretary of State J. T. Hammond as Trustee on Agricultural College Board, having been appointed on the Board on April 4th by Governor Heber M. Wells.

April 18.—Saturday. I attended Board meeting of Agricultural College today at 1 p. m. Organized the Board with W. S. McCormick, President; J. E. Hyde, Secretary, and Ripley S. Lyon, Treasurer.

April 19.—Sunday. Arrived home at 12:15 noon and found Aunt Lib, my mother-in-law, very sick and stayed with her the balance of the day.

April 21.—Tuesday. Our dry stock and horses went off today as follows: Horses, six yearlings and four 2-year-old colts; cattle, three 3-year-old heifers, eight 2-year-old steers, eight 2-year-old heifers, ten yearling steers, thirteen yearling heifers, 52 head in all; they were taken by Ricks Brothers, Wm. Ricks' sons of Benson Ward, and were driven to summer pasture up Logan Canyon.

April 23.—Thursday. At Salt Lake. I called on President Snow at the Temple as per request by telegram and learned from him that my name had been suggested to go to England and preside over the European Mission. I anticipated this, hence was not surprised. Met at our room with President Woodruff and President Joseph F. Smith and nine of the Apostles present. Discussed about the meaning of the recent public address. My name was also discussed about the said mission. I expressed myself as willing entirely to go and do the best I could, if the Brethren thought my physical condition was such that I could go. President Woodruff, President Joseph F. Smith, also Lorenzo Snow thought a more healthy man should be selected, and the meeting adjourned without an expression of the Brethren being taken. I called at the Temple dining room, took lunch, then went to the President's office and discussed further with Presidents Woodruff and Smith (President Cannon being in New York) about my going to England. They both felt that I should not go, as before expressed.

April 28.—Tuesday. I attended a Board meeting of the A. C. in McCormick Block, Salt Lake City, at 10 a. m. Business of the meeting to elect a President and Faculty of the College. Six applications for President were considered. J. M. Tanner of Salt Lake was elected. J. W. Heston received a unanimous vote for Director of the Experiment Station at a salary of \$1,800.00 per

year with free use of a house to live in. Lewis A. Merrill was elected to be Assistant Agriculturist of the Experiment Station, salary \$750.00 per year. M. W. Merrill and Mrs. Goodwin were appointed a committee to audit the College accounts and turn over the funds to Ripley S. Lyons, the newly elected Treasurer. J. C. Graham and M. W. Merrill were appointed a committee to look into the advisability of making changes in the machinery department and removing the same from under the College Building to the College Boarding House, with additions and improvements to said Boarding House, and to report to the Board at its next meeting. I went to my room, met Albert, and had a visit with him, also with Brother J. T. Hammond, who called on me and stayed 2 hours. Had a very pleasant time.

April 29.—Wednesday. Returned to Logan. Went up to the College to deliver the minutes of yesterday's meeting to Secretary Hyde. Delivered the minutes at 4 p. m. and gave the Secretary some instructions about the papers, looked over his accounts of the funds of the College, and returned to the Temple at 5:30 p. m.

May 3.—Sunday. A High Council meeting was held today in Logan between the morning and afternoon meetings of the Cache Stake Quarterly Conference. The late epistle or address of the Authorities of the Church was presented to the High Council for their acceptance or rejection. Brothers G. W. Thatcher, Aaron F. Farr, and Seth A. Langton rejected it in toto. At the overflow meeting in the basement in the afternoon to which Apostle John H. Smith and myself were sent, the address was read by Brother J. H. Smith and unanimously sustained.

May 6.—Wednesday. In the Temple. I am quite unwell today. I spoke 25 minutes in the meeting this morning. We have 47 for endowments.

May 7.—Thursday. Brother M. F. Cowley of the Oneida Stake Presidency was the principal speaker. We have 35 for endowments.

May 8.—Friday. I left for home at 5 p. m. after attending the closing exercises of the City schools in the Logan Tabernacle at 2 p. m. Hazen, my son, went home with me. Roads almost impassable.

May 10.—Sunday. I attended Sunday School in Richmond and spoke to the School 20 minutes.

May 13.—Wednesday. Went to Thatcher Bank and cashed an A. C. warrant for services for \$22.00. Went down to Mrs. C. I. Goodwin's place, found she was not at home, went to A. C. College, and arranged with her about auditing A. C. accounts on Tuesday at 9 a. m. May 19th. Came back to Temple. After the work was

- over, met President J. M. Tanner, the newly elected President of the A. C. Spent a pleasant hour with him.
- May 15.—Friday. Finished planting potatoes east of Temple today. New moon on 12th inst.
- May 18.—Monday. Weather more pleasant today but cool. I went to upper South Farm and to mill this forenoon. In the afternoon arranged for missionaries from Richmond and came to Logan. Sent to President Joseph F. Smith a list of eight names as missionaries from Cache Stake, those from Richmond being Alexander Harris, Wm. Harrison, James Brower, Wm. Anderson, Wm. Petty, and Lewis McCarrey.
- May 19.—Tuesday. I went up to College, took J. A. Leishman, and audited the Secretary and Treasurer's accounts and found them correct. Mrs. C. I. Goodwin being one of the committee was also present. Found on hand \$779.58. Got through at 4:30 and came to Temple.
- May 20.—Wednesday. I went down to First National Bank and turned over the A. C. Treasurer's accounts to Mr. Fleming. In the afternoon I went up to the A. C. in company with Lorenzo Hansen of Wellsville as a committee of the A. C. Trustees to purchase Prof. Richmond's house, but we failed to purchase.
- May 23.—Saturday. Yesterday we planted a little sack of corn sent me by Ezra, my son, from a gentleman in Kentucky. Said to be very early corn. Planted on Temple ground.
- June 1.—Monday. Hired James Allen to work for me for a few days; he commenced today.
- June 2.—Elijah Spackman quits working for me this evening.
- June 3.—Wednesday. I left for Salt Lake at 3:40 p. m. Arrived at 7:20 p. m. Went to Hampton House and took a room. Not feeling very well. Very tired.
- June 4.—I am quite unwell this morning; did not rest well last night. Went to Temple at 10:40 a. m. Met in our room; the Presidency and ten of the Apostles were present. Some matters of Church business were discussed and a vote taken for Elder B. H. Roberts to report to the President's office to see if he is willing to take a mission to the Eastern States. At 3 p. m. was the hour set to meet Apostle Moses Thatcher by his Quorum at the Temple Annex to inquire into his feelings about Church discipline, etc., but he was unable to attend and the meeting adjourned sine die. Took a drive with Brother M. F. Cowley to 11th South Street and there met Mrs. John Morgan; then back to my stopping place at 5 p. m. feeling quite unwell.
- June 6.—Saturday. Attended a Board meeting at the College at 12

m. today. A large amount of business for the College was transacted. M. W. Merrill and Lorenzo Hansen were appointed a building committee, with President McCormick added for consultation. Mr. Shepard's salary was raised from \$1,080.00 to \$1,200.00 per year. Professor Linfield was allowed an assistant, and Professor Widtsoe was allowed two assistants in their several departments.

June 7.—Sunday. I am at the Temple this morning feeling better. Attended a Board meeting at 9 a. m. at the College. Attended to quite a large amount of business. Passed on numerous small bills amounting to over \$1,300.00. Passed a resolution that all salaries of all employees commence on July 1st of each year instead of September 1st as formerly. Our Board then adjourned sine die at 11:30 a. m. Attended the services in the chapel; heard a paper read, and the Baccalaureate address by the Rev. Mr. Clemenson of Logan, and Professor Paul's last sympathetic address to the students.

June 9.—Tuesday. Returned to Logan at 4:10 p. m. Sarah, my wife, came with me to attend the closing exercises at the A. C. College tonight and tomorrow. Attended College exercises. Lorin, my son, read his paper this evening on the importance and benefit of agriculture. Stayed until 11 p. m.

June 10.—Wednesday. We have 72 for endowments today. I went up to the A. C. today and attended the closing, or graduating, exercises. Amos, my son, gave an address on Louis Pasteur (a French chemist). He and Lorin both graduated and got the degree conferred by Dr. J. R. Park of Bachelor of Science. I came to the Temple at 3 p. m. Dr. John R. Park is State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

June 14.—Sunday. I am home today. Attended meeting and Sunday School; spoke to the children 10 minutes. Afternoon heard the returned missionaries speak—Henry Danielson, Larsen, and H. Bullen Jr., the latter occupying 50 minutes and speaking well, giving a detailed account of his mission in England.

June 16.—Tuesday. Lorin, my son, commenced work for the A. C. at \$40.00 per month in the Dairy Department.

June 18.—Thursday. I went home last night. Was overtaken by heavy rain at Smithfield. Went to South Farm and found that Freddie had been kicked in the face by our stallion, King, and had two of his front teeth broken out. Hurt quite badly, but not seriously. I arrived in Logan this morning at 7:30, and after work was done left for Franklin with Hilda Erickson at 5:30 p. m. and arrived at 8:30 p. m.

June 19.—Friday. I left Franklin at 8:30 a. m. Came to Logan, brought Almira, my wife, from Richmond. Sent a bill to A. C. for committee work up to June 6th, 1896, 2½ days, \$10.00. Had an increase at Franklin, a 12-pound girl, June 17th, at 7 a. m.

June 20.—Saturday. Attending to business at home. Albert, my son, came home from Salt Lake; will help me in haying and harvesting. I called at Lewiston, then went on to Franklin.

June 24.—Wednesday. I went up to the College yesterday afternoon on committee work. Spent 2½ hours on the improvements needed.

June 25.—Thursday. I went up to reservoir early; found the upper one dry and the lower one about two-thirds full. Some one had taken one-fourth of the water out. Went to Franklin and blessed the baby, she being 8 days old; called her Luella Merrill.

June 28.—Sunday. Albert, my son, is 24 years old today, and a number of the family took dinner with him.

June 29.—Monday. I am in Salt Lake today. Went and saw Silver Bros. about grinding my mill rolls, which they will do. Met Mr. McCormick at his office in his bank building. We agreed to give Prof. Richmond \$2,750.00 for his house and fix up the Boarding House some, putting the water up on upper floor; talked of building the forge shop, putting in some more water closets in the main College building, etc. I met Presidents Woodruff and Cannon, also J. H. Smith and Senator Frank Cannon at the President's office. Talked on the political situation at some length and agreed to adopt silver into Republican doctrines and stand on a silver plank instead of entirely standing on a gold plank.

July 1.—Wednesday. From Logan to South Farm met a terrible dust storm, which lasted all the way home.

July 5.—Sunday. Attended meeting at Fairview at 2 p. m. Took with me Marriner and Alma, my sons, and Hershel Bullen Jr.

July 8.—Wednesday. Attended Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. in Salt Lake. At noon went in company with John W. Taylor to see Brother Abram Cannon at his home. Found him very ill indeed; he could not speak above a low whisper, and was very weak. He has three beautiful homes close together and all well furnished. Called on Miss Laura Hyde after meeting; also on Mr. McCormick on College business.

July 9.—Thursday. Attended meeting again today at 11 a. m. The First Presidency met with us and partook of the sacrament. At the suggestion of President Snow we remained a few minutes and appointed a committee, F. D. Richards and B. Young, to visit Moses Thatcher and we then adjourned to 7 p. m. Met at 7 p. m. and deliberated some time and decided to adjourn to

Wednesday, July 22nd, at 10 a. m. in the Annex of the Temple. A charge was preferred against Apostle Thatcher for apostasy, and he was required to meet his Quorum on this charge on the above date.

July 13.—Monday. Attended a Temple Board meeting at 10 a. m. and a members' meeting at 2 p. m., at which meeting the Temple Association officers were all elected, viz., M. W. Merrill, President and Director, N. C. Edlefsen, Vice President and Director, Wm. B. Preston, Wm. H. Maughan, Wm. Budge, George O. Pitkin, Angus M. Cannon, Rudger Clawson, and George C. Parkinson, Directors, and James A. Leishman, Secretary, and L. R. Martineau, Treasurer.

July 17.—Friday. I am home today. Arranged with Parley, my son, to quit the mill on Saturday evening, July 18th, 1896.

July 18.—Saturday. I shipped all the rolls in the mill to Silver Bros., Salt Lake, to be reground, with 21,000 pounds flour to the same party, 5,000 High Patent and 16,000 Straight Grade. Clarence Funk will look after the mill for the present. Got done hauling our first crop of lucerne today.

July 19.—Sunday. Apostle A. H. Cannon died at his home in Salt Lake City at 5 p. m. today.

July 20.—Monday. I wrote to Joseph and sent him cash exchange \$100.00.

July 21.—Tuesday. Amos and Albert moved Lewis to Logan today. Weather very warm.

July 22.—Wednesday. The Quorum of Apostles held no meeting in Apostle Thatcher's case owing to the death of A. H. Cannon.

July 25.—Saturday. Millwright Marta commenced to overhaul and repair our flour mill on Thursday, July 23rd, with Clarence Funk to assist him. I left South Farm at 7:15 a. m., came to town, and went over to Lewiston. Got done cutting our hay at the mill yesterday; also got done cutting on Fox Twenty yesterday, and commenced to haul from there and got up 20 loads with three teams and eight hands, viz., Amos, Albert, J. Allen, Moroni Bair, John Anderson, Preston, Ambrose, Melvin. I left Richmond for Salt Lake to attend Apostle A. H. Cannon's funeral tomorrow, Sunday, at 2 p. m.

July 27.—Went to the College, A. C., on committee work with Brother Lorenzo Hansen; opened the sealed bids for the forge shop and awarded the contract to U. O. & M. Co. of Logan for \$1,600.00, it being the lowest bidder.

July 28.—Tuesday. I went to Lewiston and found that Brother

Youngman and two hands had commenced on my Lewiston barn on Monday, July 27th.

July 31.—Friday. I left South Farm at 7 a. m. Went to Lewiston with canvas and extras for the harvester machine, but did not get machine started owing to Wm., my son, who was to repair it, going to Logan to a circus. Willard, my son, is cutting wheat on upper South Farm.

August 3.—Monday. At Logan. I went to Franklin last evening and took President Joseph F. Smith. Had difficulty with the colt I was driving; also had trouble this morning; broke a tug and other parts of the harness, but arrived here at 9:30 a. m. I attended the Quarterly Conference but spoke only 15 minutes during the Conference.

August 4.—Tuesday. I went to upper South Farm where Willard is cutting wheat; he is getting along nicely. Charley is cutting on lower South Farm, and Dan Thompson and George Tronson are cutting on the Lewiston farm. We are running three harvester machines today. Weather fine. Boys will get done hauling hay from the Fox Twenty today.

August 7.—Friday. Clarence Funk hauled our mill rolls from the depot today. We commenced to haul our hay from the mill land; got up 21 loads, 18 in the barn, 2 for tithing, and Hazen got 1 load.

August 8.—Saturday. I am home today. Boys are hauling hay at the mill; George Tronson is cutting wheat at Lewiston; Willard and Charley are cutting on upper South Farm; Swenson and Larson from Logan are mowing and binding lodged wheat in lower South Field.

August 9.—Sunday. I left Lewiston at 12 noon, went to Richmond and rested, not being well.

August 10.—Monday. I am quite unwell today but attended to some home affairs and came to Logan to look after Temple cleaning. Found 30 Sisters there at work. Went home in the evening to South Farm.

August 13.—Thursday. I went up to College today; took Brother J. A. Leishman with me to audit Government accounts. Found lots of work and got only one-third done. Came back to the Temple at 6 p. m.

August 14.—Friday. I went up to College at 9 a. m. and continued auditing the Government accounts. Got done at 12:30 noon and came back to Temple. I am attending to Temple business and will leave for home at 5 p. m.

August 15.—Saturday. I came from Logan to South Farm last evening. Met my wife Almira at Smithfield, she going to see Effie

and Lewis' baby, which was born Thursday evening at 10 o'clock August 13.

August 20.—Thursday. We hauled 13 fat hogs from Lewiston today, net live weight, 3,690 pounds.

August 22.—Saturday. The dairy and myself shipped a car of live hogs today.

August 23.—Sunday. I went to Hyde Park and attended meeting at 2 p. m. Spoke 1 hour. Olonzo, my son, went with me, or in his own buggy. He spoke 30 minutes.

August 24.—Monday. I attended to A. C. business; went up twice to look after the building of the forge shop.

September 12.—Saturday. I attended the A. C. Board meeting at 12 noon and 8 p. m. and was until midnight before I got through. The last meeting was held at the Hanks Hotel.

September 13.—Sunday. I left for home at 10:30 a. m. Took Orella, my little daughter, home with me.

September 14.—Went to Franklin and found all well. Some one or ones stole all our pears, the first we have raised there. Went to Lewiston and found the thresher had pulled in to finish our threshing, which was left some days ago on account of rain. On the upper South Farm we had 2,070 bushels of wheat; on the lower South Farm we had 513 bushels of wheat and 254 bushels of oats; on City Creek, 12 acres, we had 429 bushels of oats; and at Lewiston we had 1,672 bushels of wheat and 489 bushels of oats; all machine measure, and total is 4,255 bushels of wheat and 1,172 bushels of oats.

September 17.—Thursday. I left Logan on freight train at 8 p. m. yesterday in answer to a telegram from President George Q. Cannon to be in Salt Lake today to attend an important meeting. I stayed at Cache Junction last night, staying at Sister Ballard's, and left this morning at 5:40. Arrived in Salt Lake at 9 a.m. Attended meeting at the Temple, where Moses Thatcher's case was again discussed. A committee of three, viz., John H. Smith, B. Young, and F. M. Lyman was appointed to make a final visit to him and take the ultimatum of his Quorum and the Presidency. After which, Senator F. J. Cannon and Governor Heber M. Wells were called in and political matters were discussed at length. The silver sentiment prevailed. I went to my room at 8 p. m. very tired.

September 19.—Saturday. I stayed at South Farm last night. Terrific wind last night blew down our corn crib, backhouse, and the tops of the hay stacks; blew down shade and fruit trees, fences, and also the new Richmond school house which cost six thousand

dollars, and trees all over town. Damaged the A. C. College \$300.00; blew all the tin from the Temple roof, damage not less than \$600.00 to the Temple. I went to Lewiston, back to Richmond, and on to Logan. Found 67 large trees blown down on Temple Block and the tin off the roof.

September 22.—Tuesday. We finished putting all the shingles on the Temple roof yesterday, 88 thousand in all. We had 36 carpenters shingling and 16 men and boys carrying shingles, and all worked with a vim to save the House of the Lord.

September 27.—Sunday. Brother J. M. Tanner and Lewis were up from Logan attending Sunday School Jubilee in Richmond.

September 28.—Wednesday. In Salt Lake. I had one hour's interview with the First Presidency on the subject of Temple affairs and Edlefsen's complaint to them about me in placing him to recording work, and also his complaint about me embezzling the Temple funds some years ago, which did not come to my ears until recently, and which I wanted investigated. They turned the matter over to the Twelve to have the whole matter investigated.

October 5.—Monday. Attending General Conference in Salt Lake. Had a meeting of the Twelve and First Presidency at the President's office between meetings when it was decided to explain Moses Thatcher's case to the Conference at 2 p. m.

October 6.—Tuesday. At the afternoon meeting the Authorities were presented; Moses Thatcher's name was again left off the list of Authorities.

October 13.—Tuesday. I went home at 1 p. m. Took Sarah, my wife, to register. Attended a dairy Board meeting at 7 p. m. when we decided to build a skimming station at Preston, Idaho, and hired C. E. Merrill for 2 months at \$50.00 per month to look after and build the station, and authorized the sale of \$1,500.00 of the Company stock to build the station.

October 16.—Friday. We have 27 for endowments today. Sophia, my wife, came from Lewiston for molasses box from U. O. to test sugar beets for molasses at Lewiston and Franklin soils.

October 19.—Monday. Took some sugar beets from Lewiston and Franklin to have tested at the A. C.

October 28.—Wednesday. I paid my State, County, and School tax today amounting to \$336.21, and also paid my son Willard Merrill's tax amounting to \$15.56.

November 1.—Sunday. (Snowing and cold today.) I attended Quarterly Conference today at Logan. As none of the other Twelve were in attendance this forenoon, after a few Bishops' reports

I occupied 1 hour in speaking and had good liberty. President Joseph F. Smith came in the afternoon.

November 3.—Tuesday. I went to the polls early and voted, and returned and took some of my family.

November 8.—Sunday. I came to Franklin last evening and left today at 11:55. Went to Lewiston and attended meeting at 1 p. m. Spoke 1 hour and had good liberty. Then went to my Lewiston home.

November 10.—Tuesday. We baptized 300 today, all females but 14.

November 12.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended Council meeting at 11 a. m. in the Temple; the First Presidency and nine Apostles were present. Moses Thatcher had been notified to be present but failed to come; sent a long communication. Council decided to give him another chance to meet with his Quorum, and if he did not come action in his case would be taken.

November 15.—Sunday. Cleveland Ward, Idaho. Attended Sunday School at 10 a. m. and spoke 25 minutes. At 2 p. m. I offered the dedicatory prayer and dedicated the new Meeting House, which is a nice, neat frame building 28 x 48 feet, well painted and finished and costing \$1,500.00 without the inside furnishings. Seymour B. Young and Presidents Hale and Cowley attended the meetings with me.

November 19.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. at the Historian's office. Present: Lorenzo Snow, F. D. Richards, B. Young, F. M. Lyman, J. H. Smith, George Teasdale, H. J. Grant, J. W. Taylor, M. W. Merrill, and Anthon Lund, to discuss and take action in Moses Thatcher's case. After due deliberation Moses Thatcher was expelled from the Quorum of the Twelve and his Priesthood taken from him (see Deseret Evening News of this date) for insubordination and apostasy, and the action was published to the officers and members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. I called on Laura Hyde, then went to supper and back to my hotel and had a visit from Albert, my son, for 3 hours this evening.

November 20.—Friday. Raining hard in Salt Lake today. I left at 8 a. m. and arrived in Logan at 11:40 a. m. Had a long talk with Moses Thatcher coming up on the train today. He says he will let the public know his side of the story; seems to feel bad.

November 21.—Saturday. Attended some business in Richmond and went to Lewiston where we are now making some molasses from sugar beets raised there, and in Franklin. We get 2 quarts of molasses from a bushel of beets, but lots of work to do it, as we are not prepared to manufacture the molasses from beets.

- November 24.—I hired Jimmy Allen for 1 year commencing the year December 1st, 1896, for \$25.00 a month for 6 months and \$20.00 a month for 6 months, or \$270.00 for the year.
- November 25.—Wednesday. We have 59 for endowments. James Andrus of St. George had a son who married Jane Petty of Richmond, Utah, today, and did not donate 1 cent to the Temple; some young folks who get married here do donate 25 cents.
- November 28.—Saturday. Richmond. I found it extremely cold last evening coming home; roads very rough; I was 4 hours coming home. Thermometer 4 below zero last evening and 8 below this morning. I went to Lewiston and found about 30 bushels of our sugar beets, which were in the barn, frozen. We quit making molasses and pitted the beets in the garden lot. I went to Franklin and back to dairy and over to Lewiston again and back to Richmond again. Went with bobsleds; about 4 inches of snow on the ground and very cold today. I hired James Chatterton for 1 year, he commencing for me on South Farm on Monday, November 30th, for \$225.00, of which \$50.00 is to be cash.
- November 30.—Monday. Very cold this morning, thermometer 18 below zero. I attended a meeting in Logan about the B. Y. College land; myself, J. G. Kimball, and Bishop George L. Farrell have been appointed by the First Presidency of the Church a committee to settle the matter, if possible.
- December 1.—Tuesday. We baptized 111 today, and I sealed 40 dead couples. I attended a committee meeting again today at 2 p. m. and appointed a sub-committee to see every party who had bought land from B. Y. College Trustees, amount bought, price paid, etc., and report to committee on Tuesday at 1 p. m., December 15, to which time the meeting adjourned.
- December 6.—Sunday. This is fast day, the first fast day (on Sunday) under the recent instructions of the First Presidency of the Church. I fasted and left for Lewiston (from Franklin) at 12 noon.
- December 7.—Monday. I took my wife Sophia to Richmond to find a carpenter to finish our barn; found one Brother Anderson. I took some molasses out to Maria.
- December 15.—Tuesday. I attended a meeting of the B. Y. College committee at 1 p. m. and heard the report of the sub-committee appointed by us at the last meeting and adopted their suggestions and reduced College lands to 41 (per cent) of the land purchase, some \$16,000.00. Adjourned to meet tomorrow to formulate our report to the First Presidency of the Church.
- December 19.—Saturday. I attended an A. C. College Board meeting

today at 12 o'clock noon; took lunch with Professor Foster at 1:30, and continued our meeting until 7 p. m.

December 22.—Tuesday. I went to Lewiston and arranged for some Xmas presents for my family which cost me cash \$75.00.

December 23.—I attended an A. C. committee meeting and accepted the blacksmith shop, and allowed extra bill for placing machinery, etc.

December 25.—Friday. At South Farm, where I stayed last night and took breakfast this morning. Then went to town. Gave all my wives and two of my daughters Xmas presents costing me \$93.00 cash. I spent the day at my homes in town today.

December 30.—Wednesday. Amos, my son, came to Logan with team and took home 252 feet of lumber for upper porch floor for his ma's front porch.

1897

January 1.—Friday. I went to Franklin, took Ellen and baby up to the new skimming station at Preston, which is nearly ready to start, stayed about 2 hours, and returned to Franklin at 3:30 p. m.

January 3.—Sunday. I attended fast meeting in Richmond today and spoke a few minutes. Prof. J. M. Tanner and Prof. Lewis A. Merrill, my son, from Logan were present and each spoke also a few minutes.

January 4.—Monday. At 3:40 p. m. left for Salt Lake on my new pass.

January 5.—Tuesday. I attended my Quorum meeting at 10 a. m.; was the second speaker and spoke 30 minutes. Meeting adjourned at 2 p. m.

January 6.—I am stopping at the Hampton House. Albert, my son, came to see me last evening and spent 1 hour with me. I went to Temple at 10 a. m. and found the water pipe that burst yesterday had not been repaired yet, so we could not hold our meeting, but we sat together in President Snow's office, where a gas fire was on, until 1 p. m. talking and visiting together. I spent most of the afternoon in my room at the Hampton House.

January 7.—Thursday. I attended my Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. today in the Temple, the water pipe repaired. Met with, or the First Presidency met with us at 11:30. We broke our fast, partook of the sacrament, and adjourned. I went to my room; Albert again spent the evening with me.

January 10.—Sunday. I left Richmond at 3 p. m. for Logan. Met with Marriner, Alma, Charley, Olonzo, and Hazen this forenoon and arranged for a team and wagon and harness from Olonzo

for \$150.00 in the capital stock of the Cache Valley Dairy Company to be used at the Preston station.

January 23.—Saturday. I came from Logan in sleigh last evening and attended a Board meeting of Richmond Co-op. We declared a dividend of 10 percent on the capital stock. I went to South Farm, to Lewiston, and to Franklin to attend the Quarterly Conference.

January 27.—Wednesday. We have 100 for endowments. Weather cold and foggy. I am not well today.

January 29.—Friday. I bought a pair of bobsleds from Danielson & Merrill for \$35.00. Sold our old sleds yesterday for 3 cords of wood. I am quite unwell.

January 30.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Conference at 10 and 2 o'clock. I spoke 35 minutes at the morning meeting.

January 31.—Sunday. I attended Conference again today and left for home at 5 p. m. Took my wife Sophia with me to Richmond, she going from Richmond to Lewiston with our hired boy.

February 3.—Wednesday. Snowed about 4 inches last night. H. J. and B. F. Grant stayed at our house last night.

February 4.—Joseph L. Rawlins was elected to U. S. Senate over Moses Thatcher yesterday, February 3rd.

February 6.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended the annual Relief Society meeting at 10 a. m. today and spoke 25 minutes. They had an election of officers; Mrs. A. J. Merrill, Sister Traveller, Julia Petty, Alice Barnett, and Mary Cardon Merrill are the officers elected for the next 4 years. I attended a dairy Board meeting at 2 p. m. at my house; heard read the financial report for 1896: Sold during the year, butter, \$17,000.00; cheese, \$6,000.00; hogs, \$600.00; paid for milk, \$18,000.00. I left for Franklin at 5:10 p. m. in my buggy.

February 8.—Monday. Went to the train and met my son Heber K. Merrill, who this day returned from a mission to Germany and Switzerland of 2 years and 10 months.

February 9.—Tuesday. I left for Logan at 2 p. m. Brought Emma, my daughter, back to school. Baptized 216 today.

February 13.—Saturday. I attended a dairy Board meeting at my house at 2 p. m. We hired our main help for the year: Alma, Edgar, and Olonzo Merrill; Alma, \$80.00 per month; Edgar, \$50.00; Olonzo, \$30.00 per month for the present.

February 14.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond today; Heber K. Merrill and Hershel Bullen Jr., were the speakers.

February 21.—Sunday. I went to Fairview, Idaho. Attended meeting there. Heber, my son, was with me. Mill Dudley went with him

and Sophia, my wife, went with me. Heber spoke 35 minutes and I spoke 45 minutes.

February 22.—Monday. Went to dairy and to Franklin, and took Ellen, Elna, Hilda, and the baby Luella to Logan. Called at Richmond and took Sarah, my wife, with us to Logan. Sleighing poor now.

February 23.—Tuesday. We baptized 271 today. I had Hilda and Orella Merrill baptized, they being 8 years old. I received an appointment from President Woodruff as one of the Trustees of the B. Y. College and attended a preliminary meeting at 11 a. m. today in the Thatcher Bank.

February 27.—Saturday. Maria, my wife, took Melvin to Logan to see Doctor Parkinson about what seems to be a cancer on his face; Willard and Lucy also went. I left for Salt Lake at 3 p. m. to attend President Woodruff's birthday on Monday, March 1st, he being 90 years old.

February 28.—Sunday. I went to the President's office after breakfast. Met Apostles Lyman and Lund there. Brother Lyman hurt my feelings by asking me some important questions of a private character. Evidently some one had been lying to him about me. I attended the Sunday School exercises at 2 p. m. in the Tabernacle in honor of President Woodruff's birthday tomorrow. Exercises very fine. Visited with the boys after meeting, viz., Mariner, Alma, and Albert.

NOTES FROM JOURNAL BOOK NO. 4

1897 (Continued)

March 1.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I attended President Wilford Woodruff's birthday reception at the Tabernacle at 10 a. m. today. Exercises for the occasion were very complete and full. President Woodruff and wife shook hands with all the congregation, some 8 or 10 thousand people; took him 2 hours and 16 minutes. He was very tired when he got through.

March 4.—Thursday. Logan. I attended Madam von Finkelstein's lecture in Logan Tabernacle last evening; did not enjoy it.

March 5.—On March 3rd I sent Joseph, my son, at Baltimore, Md., a N. Y. exchange for \$256.18. I attended a B. Y. College Board meeting today at 2 p. m. at Thatcher's Bank.

March 7.—Sunday. Richmond. This is fast day; we are all fasting. I went to Lewiston at 1 p. m.; went in a terrible snow storm. Intended to attend meeting but the storm prevented.

March 8.—I came to Richmond and bought 3 bedroom sets, 30 chairs, and 5 rocking chairs; total cash cost, \$150.25. They are for A. J.

Merrill, 1 bedroom set and 7 chairs; M. L. Merrill, 1 bedroom set and 7 chairs; Sophia Merrill, 1 bedroom set and 7 chairs; Ellen J. Merrill, 7 chairs; and S. A. Merrill, 7 chairs. I went to Franklin and took the chairs; went with bobsleds.

March 9.—Tuesday. I testified before the arbitrators in the Coveville and Richmond water case.

March 13.—Saturday. I attended a dairy Board meeting at Richmond Co-op at 7:30 p. m. Board decided to do what they could to build a skimming station at West Lewiston.

March 14.—Sunday. Franklin. Left for Lewiston at 11:40 a. m. On arriving I felt quite unwell and did not attend meeting. Sleighing excellent in Lewiston and Franklin.

March 19.—Friday. I paid tithing for 1896 as follows: Cash, \$260.00; dairy and vegetable products, \$82.65; grain, \$159.60; hay, \$84.86; mdse, \$4.25; miscellaneous, \$200.00. Total, \$791.36.

March 21.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended a school meeting in the Old Hall last night and voted for a 10-mill tax to build the school house. Vote carried 67 to 23.

March 22.—Monday. Franklin. Very cold last night, thermometer 16 below zero at 6 a. m. Very cold all day. I went to our dairy plant at Preston; found Olonzo and wife there. Took Ellen, my wife, Loretta, and Wilhelm with me. Sleighing good most of the way.

March 25.—Thursday. Snow deep all over the Valley and sleighs are running yet. Weather like spring today but spring very late.

March 31.—Wednesday. Salt Lake. I attended our quarterly Quorum meeting again today. President Cannon and Dr. Leslie Snow came in and reported the condition of President Woodruff, he being very ill. At 3 p. m. President Snow and myself got a carriage from Bishop Preston and went to see President Woodruff at his home. Found him sitting up and feeling pretty well. We came back and I then went to see Albert, my son, at No. 20 K Street and took supper with him. Then came back and attended a lecture given by B. H. Roberts in the Assembly Hall.

April 1.—Thursday. I paid Cutler Bros. \$27.00 for suit of clothes today.

April 3.—Saturday. Logan. Storming (snowing) hard again today. Snow deep all over the valley yet. Travelling by team suspended. I leave for Salt Lake at 3:20 p. m. to attend the General Conference.

April 4.—Sunday. Salt Lake. I am staying at the Hampton House. Willie and Danielson at the same place. They took supper with me tonight.

- April 6.—Tuesday. Salt Lake. I attended Conference again today. President Woodruff present and spoke a few minutes; being quite feeble, talked only 10 minutes.
- April 7.—Wednesday. Salt Lake. Snowing hard this morning and cold; weather like midwinter. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m. President Woodruff and his Counselors, the Twelve, Presidents of Stakes, Bishops, etc., were present. Church finances, employing the unemployed, etc., were discussed. I took dinner with Laura Hyde and attended a B. Y. College Board meeting at Bishop Preston's office for 3 hours.
- April 12.—Monday. Went to the dairy and assisted the boys Charley and Alma in arranging for building for pigs.
- April 16.—Friday. Our Lewiston farm nearly all under water all around the barn and the yard between the house and barn water 6 inches deep and wells overflowing. I hired Wm. Hodges for 8 months for \$20.00 per month, one-half cash.
- April 22.—Thursday. We have 43 for endowments today. Cloudy and cool. Snowed hard last evening from 6 to 7 p. m. and 2 inches of snow fell. No gardening or planting or plowing done yet in this Valley.
- April 23.—Logan. I attended an A. C. Board meeting at noon today. Had three sessions; adjourned at 10:20 p. m. until tomorrow at 9 a. m.
- April 24.—Met at College at 9 a. m. Held meeting until 1 p. m. and again till 7 p. m. and from 8 p. m. to 12:30 midnight. Had some warm discussions. Prof. Mayo and Secretary Hyde were removed from their positions.
- April 26.—Monday. After attending Quarterly Conference at Preston yesterday and today I went to Franklin, Olonzo taking me there. Our Baby Luella very sick with whooping cough.
- April 27.—I left for Richmond at 9 a. m. My son Leon brought horse and buggy to Franklin for me as per telephone last evening. Boys are branding the stock on South Farm today.
- April 28.—Wednesday. Lewiston. I went to dairy and to Franklin. Our baby there some better. Left Ellen, my wife, cash \$75.00 to pay for an organ I bought from Brother Wm. Daines yesterday.
- April 29.—Very little seeding done yet in this Valley. I have not put a seed of any kind in yet.
- May 2.—Sunday. Franklin. This is fast day and we are fasting. I am not well today, but our baby is getting better. I left for Richmond at 9:15 a. m. and attended fast meeting there. Mar-riner, Hazen, and Alma, my sons, were called upon to bless the children, 12 in all, and I had 5 grandchildren blessed at the meet-

- ing today, and I blessed one, Wm. and Lucy Merrill's baby, at their home this morning at 11:50, making 6 grandchildren blessed today. Charley, my son, did the recording as Ward Clerk.
- May 5.—Wednesday. Logan. I leave for home today with fruit trees for South Farm, in town, Lewiston, and Franklin, 52 trees in all. We sent off our dry stock today, 53 head in all. Hyde Bros. of Hyde Park take them for the season for \$1.00 per head. Horned stock insured, colts not insured.
- May 6.—I got all the trees planted today.
- May 7.—Friday. Logan. I attended a B. Y. College Board meeting at 1 p. m.
- May 9.—Sunday. I went to Lewiston and attended meeting at 1 p. m. Spoke 1 hour on the subject of educating our youth.
- May 10.—I went to Richmond and to South Farm and arranged to put 7 teams to work to put in our oats and wheat; we have 40 acres to put in there yet.
- May 13.—Thursday. Logan. I leave for home at 4 p. m. Take Sarah my wife, home; she has been staying here since last September cooking for our school students.
- May 14.—Logan. I came from Richmond this morning; brought Emma, my daughter, to stay until school is out to take care of the house.
- May 16.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Richmond today. Went to Lewiston in the evening. Discharged our hired man there (Wm. Hodges) on Tuesday last, May 11th, for running off so much and neglecting his work.
- May 17.—Lewiston. We commenced to prepare the ground for our one acre of beets by plowing and harrowing it today.
- May 18.—Franklin. We had our potatoes and corn put in here today. I went to Lewiston where Walter Hill and Henry Christopherson are putting in the acre of sugar beets.
- May 19.—Wednesday. Logan. I went up to the A. C. and got $\frac{1}{4}$ bushel of early 70-day seed corn to plant on my upper South Farm.
- May 22.—Saturday. I went to Lewiston early. Found boys Hill and Christopherson planting potatoes; went to South Farm and found Ambrose and Chatterton planting corn on the upper South Farm. John Anderson just got done watering the lucerne. Preston plowing.
- May 24.—Monday. Arranged some business at Richmond Co-op. Got three watches I had sent to Chicago for, for Amos, Lorin, and Freddie. They cost me just \$100.00.
- May 25.—Logan. Lorin, my son, was baptized for himself and grandfathers Joseph Reunolds, Rufus Bulmer, and John R. Richardson.

- May 26.—Thomas Hazen Merrill, Jr., my grandson, died this morning at 5 o'clock, aged about 12 years.
- May 27.—Thursday. Richmond. I went to Franklin and took Ellen, my wife, to the funeral of my grandson. Thomas H. Merrill, Jr., aged 11 years and 6 months. Had a very large funeral at his home.
- May 28.—Friday. Logan. Boys, Preston, Ambrose, Melvin, Leon, and one hired man, James Chatterton, came to Logan to see the circus and will finish all our planting tomorrow.
- June 2.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 53 for endowments. Lorin, my son, who is going on a mission to California, is getting his endowments, and Heber, my son, is getting endowments for his great-grandfather Joseph Reunolds, my mother's father. I ordained Brother Henry Soams Jackson a Seventy, and set him apart for a mission in Montana and blessed him for this mission; and also blessed my son, Lorin Asa Merrill, and set him apart to fill a mission in California.
- June 3.—Thursday. Logan. I had a long talk with President Orson Smith yesterday on building the new B. Y. College. I do not approve of his course in the matter and told him so. He is imposing burdens on the people beyond their means to carry out.
- June 4.—Logan. I had a visit from Prof. Tanner last evening and talked over A. C. College matters.
- June 6.—Sunday. I attended fast meeting in Richmond today and spent the day with Lorin, my son, who leaves home on Tuesday, June 8th, on a mission to California.
- June 8.—Went to the train with Lorin, my son, at 2:50 p. m. to see him off on his mission.
- June 11.—Friday. I had a telegram to go to Bannock Stake Conference and also to Anaconda, Montana, Mission Conference, but am not well enough to go and have so telegraphed to Presidency.
- June 17.—Thursday. I left Logan at 8 p. m. for Anaconda, Montana, to attend a Mission Conference. President Thomas E. Ricks, Douglas Todd, and five Elders, missionaries to Montana, joined me at Lima, Montana. Arrived at Anaconda at 6:30 p. m. Friday, June 18.
- June 22.—Tuesday. I arrived here at Logan at 11:50 a. m. and am attending to the Temple business. Made a report of my trip to Montana to President Woodruff. We baptized 395 today.
- June 27.—Sunday. Franklin. I went to Lewiston and hired a man, Herbert Coley, to work for me; he is to commence on Tuesday morning, June 29th.

- June 29.—Tuesday. Logan. We baptized 716 today. Ora Dudley, Heber's intended wife, was baptized among the number.
- June 30.—Wednesday. Heber, my son, was married, and Amos got his endowments, as he is going on a mission to Europe soon.
- July 2.—Friday. Logan. I attended a Board meeting of the B. Y. College today at 2 p. m. We sold 1,000 acres of land to Brother Jenson of Brigham City for \$5.00 per acre.
- July 8.—Thursday. I went with M. W. M., Jr., down on the farm he, Hazen, Alma, and Edgar bought of University lands, some 240 acres, and advised him to buy Brother Hill's place adjoining, 160 acres, at \$11.00 per acre, and the other boys to join him.
- July 13.—Tuesday. South Farm. Went to Franklin and took dinner there, then took Ellen and Elna, Loretta, and Luella to Lewiston.
- July 14.—Logan. Heber and wife moved to themselves in Logan 6th Ward today.
- July 16.—Friday. We close the Temple today until September 13th, 1897, for renovation and repairs. Weather very warm and sultry.
- July 19.—Monday. Franklin. I came to Richmond early, got hay fork from Willie, my son, and rope from Co-op and had them put up on South Farm. Amos went with me and put up fork. Maria and Aunt Lib went to Salt Lake today; Mira was also going but was unable to go.
- July 20.—Parley, my son, is putting up my hay at the mill, and Willard, Hazen, and Alma are putting up my hay in south Big Field on shares.
- July 21.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I arrived here at 8 p. m. last night. Stopped at Hampton House. Went up on Main Street at 9 o'clock for supper. Main street is lit up with thousands of small electric jets; looks superb. Returned at 10 p. m. I have two rooms here; Aunt Lib and Chloe, Charley's wife, are using one of them. Albert and Lewis met me at the depot last evening.
- July 22.—Salt Lake City. I witnessed the parade yesterday, which was grand. Very warm in Salt Lake. Got very tired. The whole tendency is to get money out of people in attendance. I also witnessed the children's parade today, some ten thousand in the parade. Rained some today. Thousands of people in the City from all parts of the State and also other States. Marriner, my son, came down; I attended the evening parade with him.
- July 24.—Saturday. Richmond. I found (on arriving home last evening) that Almira, my wife, had been very ill all week and had not been out of bed. I telephoned for Doctor Parkinson of Logan, and left at 9 a. m. to attend the Oneida Stake Conference at Marsh Center, Idaho.

July 26.—Monday. I left Marsh Center at 4 p. m. with Brother Hale and drove to Preston, 43 miles, arriving at 8:15 p. m. Brother Hale drove me down to the dairy and Olonzo took me down to Franklin. Arrived there at 10:30 p. m., making 50 miles after 4 o'clock by team.

July 29.—Thursday. Bought a new harvester from Willie and am to pay cash \$140.00.

July 30.—We commenced to harvest our grain at Lewiston today with the new binder.

July 31.—Saturday. Logan. I left home at 5:30 and arrived here at 7:30 a. m. Sent for Secretary Leishman and sent out today an appointment to the Stakes in the Logan Temple district for funds to buy 600 yards of carpet and build a shed for the people who come to the Temple to put their horses under. Total amount apportioned out to all the Stakes, \$1,320.00.

August 1.—Sunday. South Farm. I left for town at 11:40 a.m. Attended fast meeting in Richmond. Had dinner at 4:30 p. m. with my wife Sarah, she having all the family to dinner and to visit with Amos before he leaves for his mission to Europe on Wednesday, August 4, 1897. He will leave Salt Lake City on August 7th.

August 3, 4, and 5.—Salt Lake City. Attended our Quorum meetings each day. President Woodruff is very feeble.

August 6.—Friday. I had Amos, my son, stay with me at the Hampton House. He is on his way to England. I gave him cash \$102.50, and bid him goodbye.

August 7.—Saturday. Richmond. I went to Logan, took Almira, she being very poorly in health, and attended the Temple lecture given by Lewis A. Merrill, our son, which was very excellent. Subject: The relationship of religion to science, or vice versa.

August 11.—Wednesday. Richmond. Sarah, Maria, and Sophia have each got a new buggy; got them from Richmond Co-op, cost \$288.20. Sarah's buggy, \$150.00, freight and setting up; Maria's \$67.00, freight and setting up to be added; Sophia's \$67.00, freight and setting up to be added.

August 12.—Went to the dairy and learned there that Olonzo had resigned, to take effect on Saturday, August 14.

August 15.—Sunday. Franklin. I came to Richmond at 10 a. m. Found Almira some better; brought medicine from drug store; stayed with her balance of day. Went to Lewiston in the evening.

August 18.—Wednesday. Richmond. I had toothache last night and today. Sarah and Sophia went to Logan in Sophia's buggy to

- attend Relief Society Conference today. Weather extremely warm and dry.
- August 20.—Friday. Lewiston. I started the boys, James Chatterton, Herbert Coley, Walter Hill, Freddie, and Preston to hauling fall wheat today. Willard and Ambrose commenced to cut our spring wheat on upper South Farm.
- August 26.—Thursday. Richmond. B. H. Roberts and party hold meeting in Richmond this evening.
- August 27.—I went to Logan early to see about the Temple cleaning and pay for the carpet. Got \$150.00 from Secretary Leishman to apply on carpet, which costs \$290.65. I went up to A. C. and paid a book bill of last winter of \$13.75; then went down to the B. Y. College and signed some deeds as Trustee; then got three single harnesses and came home. Boys are hauling lucerne in Lewiston and shocking grain today.
- September 4.—Saturday. Richmond. Had a terrific hail storm at Lewiston yesterday; destroyed what standing grain there was uncut, also all the gardens.
- September 9.—Thursday. Richmond. We got done threshing at noon today. Had a total this year on both farms, Lewiston and South Farm, of 863 bushels of oats and 1,981 bushels of wheat.
- September 14.—Tuesday. Met Joseph, my son, who has just arrived home today from the East, where he has been for 2 years at school at Baltimore and Chicago.
- September 15.—Wednesday. South Farm. I left for Logan at 5:30 a. m. Arrived at 7:30. We had 78 for endowments today, 15 living sealings, some dead sealings, and many children to parents. Received a 3-year-old heifer from L. R. Martineau today that he has had since last fall; left out of Rick's herd up Logan Canyon.
- September 19.—Sunday. Franklin. I went to Preston to attend the 2 p. m. meeting. They held funeral services. I counseled the Bishop not to hold funeral services or Seventies' meetings in the Ward sacrament meetings at 2 p. m. on Sundays.
- September 20.—Monday. Lewiston. Went to Richmond, repaired some gates in the fields, and to South Farm where the boys are cutting the corn in the lower field. It is ripe and no frost has touched it yet. We have 18 acres of fairly good crop.
- September 25.—Saturday. Richmond. This being my 65th birthday, I am home today. Visited the most of my family. William, my son, lost a baby 7 months old this morning at 2 a. m.
- September 26.—Sunday. I attended the funeral of my grandchild at 12 noon today and spoke 20 minutes.
- September 28.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left home at 5:40 and came

to Logan. I paid P. O. Hanson cash \$50.00 for grave stone for Rebecca Louisa Lewis, who died in May, 1863, she being sealed to me. I went to South Farm.

September 30.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended meeting with the First Presidency and Twelve at 11 a. m. Some minor business was attended to, when Owen Woodruff and Matthias F. Cowley were selected by the First Presidency and President Snow to fill the vacancies in the Quorum of the Twelve.

October 4.—Monday. Attending General Conference in Salt Lake. I went to Joseph's boarding place at Brother Joseph Bull's for supper and stopped with Joseph the evening.

October 9, Saturday to October 14.—Thursday. Franklin. Have been staying here with the baby Luella. She has been very sick but turned for the better today.

October 15.—Friday. Logan. Just received a telegram from Ellen at Franklin saying Luella is improving but she, Ellen, is very sick. I have sent for Jennie Jacobson to go up today. Later. She informs me she cannot go on account of patients she has.

October 16 and 17.—Saturday and Sunday. Attended Cache Stake Quarterly Conference. I went to Lewiston after meeting Sunday.

October 18.—I went to Franklin and found the sick ones some better. Returned to Richmond.

October 19.—Tuesday. Richmond. Our dry stock came home on Monday, October 18th, one 2-year-old steer and three colts short.

October 21.—Logan. I sold to the Agricultural College today 50 bushels of potatoes at 25 cents per bushel.

October 23.—Saturday. Left Richmond at 11:45 a. m. for Oxford, Idaho, to attend Quarterly Conference. Took Almira, my wife, with me. Took one horse, Chief, and arrived at 4:45 p. m. thirty miles. Roads fairly good. Stopped with Bishop Lewis.

October 25.—Monday. Oxford. I took dinner with my wife Sarah's half sister and her husband, Brother Hatch.

October 26.—Lewiston. I left at 10 a. m. Met Leon, my son, bringing my horse and buggy from Richmond. Went to creamery, got butter for Temple, and on to town. Took dinner, went to Willard's, my son, administered to their sick baby, went on upper South Farm, looked after the corn, came back, gave some instructions to Ambrose, my son, about the work, and on to Logan.

October 28.—Thursday. Logan. Received a telegram that my son Willard's baby 9 months old died last night at 10 p. m. Been sick 15 days. I went home to see and do what I could for them and learn when the funeral will be.

- October 30.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended the funeral of my son Willard's baby at 2 p. m. at the house yesterday.
- November 1.—Monday. I left Lewiston at 9 a. m. after arranging and starting the boys gathering the corn, and went to South Farm where the boys are also gathering the corn. Both at Lewiston and on upper South Farm the crop light this year.
- November 2.—Richmond. I went to the polls and voted for City officers.
- November 7.—Sunday. Lewiston. I left for Richmond at 10:30 a. m. Stopped at the mill, Cyrene's place, 1 hour, then went on to Richmond.
- November 11.—Thursday. Logan. I paid \$368.00 tithing and \$706.78 in taxes today. Went home to South Farm this afternoon. Boys are hauling manure; got out 60 loads today, three teams on wagons and one team on scraper.
- November 13.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended to home affairs. Boys got done with scrapers in the corrals in hauling manure on South Farm, but will take another week with forks and shovels.
- November 14.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended Sunday School and meeting at home today. I spoke 10 minutes and urged the dedication of the new school house before it is used.
- November 16.—Tuesday. Preston, Ambrose, and Melvin started to school yesterday.
- November 17.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 48 for endowments today. Clear and fine, but cold nights. I went home to South Farm. Boys nearly done hauling manure; got out over 300 loads. We are also plowing with one team.
- November 21.—Sunday. Franklin. I attended Sunday School and spoke to the children 15 minutes. Attended the afternoon meeting at 2 o'clock and spoke 45 minutes on home government and the observance of all the rules of the Church.
- November 24.—Wednesday. Logan. I sent currency \$2.00 to the Colorado Sun today, 70c more than I owe, for Weekly Colorado Sun.
- November 25.—Thursday, Thanksgiving. Richmond. I went out to Alma's place (Rebecca's), took Ma, and spent most of the day with Alma and Edgar.
- November 26.—I went to Lewiston. Took Libbie and children home.
- December 3.—Friday. Logan. Wrote to Ezra and sent him \$10.00 from Olonzo.
- December 5.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended fast meeting in Lewiston today; spoke 10 minutes and bore my testimony.
- December 12.—Sunday. South Farm. I left at 9 a. m. Went to West

Lewiston and attended the funeral of my little grandson 18 months old, Healen's baby. Spoke 20 minutes.

December 17.—Friday. Logan. A. C. vacation commences today. Preston came from Richmond with bobsleds for Freddie and Emma. Not enough snow, but sleds are better than wagon or buggy, the roads are so rough.

December 25.—Saturday. Richmond. I am home today. Went to Cyrene's for dinner. Took Sarah, met Sophia, then Parley and family, Olonzo and wife, H. Jackson and family, Peter Van Orden and family, Rhoda Merrill Hendricks, Mollie, Ezra's wife, and Mary Kerr, our granddaughter. Took Sarah home and came back to Lewiston.

December 26.—Sunday. Lewiston. I left at 10:30, came to Richmond, and took Sarah my wife out on South Farm to Maria's place for dinner. Joseph, my son, and Laura Hyde came up from Salt Lake today and will stay all week. I came back to Richmond at 5 p. m.

December 28.—Tuesday. I was home today. Took dinner at Almira's with Joseph and Maria's family with Heber and Lewis.

December 29.—I took Ellen and family to Lewiston to Sophia's place, where Marriner and Mary, Hazen and Emma, Alma and Rilda, Edgar and Clara, Willie and Lucy, Rhoda, Cyrene, and Sarah, also Charley were present. I took Ellen and children back to Franklin in the evening.

1898

January 3.—Monday. Richmond. I attended to some business this morning. Went up to see Lizzie Bell; gave her 100 pounds of flour, \$2.00; meat, \$1.25; groceries and cheese, \$2.00. Total \$5.25.

January 7.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I did some business at Juvenile Instructor office; subscribed for four Juveniles for A. J. Merrill, M. L. M., Cyrene S. Merrill, and Ellen J. Merrill, and for Deseret News Daily for M. W. Merrill, and for Semi-Weekly News for Sarah, M. L., Cyrene, and Ellen J. Merrill, \$17.50 for News and \$8.00 for Juvenile Instructor. Attending meeting with the Presidency and Twelve at 12 noon. I went to Brother Alonzo Hyde's place to supper and came to my room in the Hampton House at 8 p. m.

January 16.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m. Spoke 1 hour this morning. Went to my son Heber's for dinner.

January 22.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended a Co-op Board meeting last evening. Report of the institution shows it in a bad condition, but the Directors decided to pay a dividend of 10 percent.

- January 25.—Tuesday. Lewiston. Very cold this morning, thermometer 27 below zero. I went to the mill, to town, and on to Logan. We have just started a saw to run by water power at the mill to cut our wood for the family.
- January 29.—Saturday. I am home today looking after getting wood for the year at the different places. Weather very cold but sleighing never better.
- February 3.—Thursday. Logan. I sent Joseph, my son, all his notes yet unpaid, to the amount of \$456.25. (All amounts advanced from September, 1890, were paid by 1901. J. F. M.)
- February 5.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended an annual meeting of the Relief Society at 10:30. It was a Ward picnic and public dinner for all the old people, poor, and all the people. I spoke 1 hour. A number of speakers occupied the time. Meeting adjourned at 1:30 p. m. and all went to Old Hall for dinner. Had an excellent time and a grand reunion. I went to Lewiston at 5:30 p. m. but the reunion continued until 12 at night, when all went home happy. Brother Edlefsen, my Temple Assistant, died at 7:30 p. m.
- February 7.—Monday. Franklin. I left at 10:05 a. m. for Logan. Took my wife Ellen, and Elna and Luella.
- February 10.—Thursday. Logan. I went down to Jennie Jacobson's and visited with her and Ellen till 11 p. m.
- February 12.—Saturday. Richmond. We have nearly all our wood sawed and hauled to the different places.
- February 13.—Sunday. I went to Salt Lake to see the Presidency about getting two Assistants to help me in the Temple.
- February 14.—Monday. I met President Woodruff at his office and President J. F. Smith on the street and arranged about sending some names for my Assistants for their approval. Had a visit with Joseph at my room in the evening.
- February 20.—Sunday. Franklin. I left Franklin in my buggy at 12 noon and went to meeting at Lewiston at 1 p. m. I occupied all the time by special request of the Bishop. Subject dwelt upon, the unpopularity of God and all His servants in all ages of the world. Spoke 75 minutes.
- February 23.—Wednesday. Logan. Thomas Morgan and James Quayle have been appointed my Assistants by the First Presidency. Apostle Cowley came in and we set apart these Brethren.
- February 27.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Lewiston and attended meeting in the new Relief Society Hall at 2:30 p. m. I offered the dedicatory prayer and spoke 25 minutes.
- February 28.—Monday. Lewiston. Went out to South Farm and

- sold my 10 head of beef steers today at \$32.00 per head to a stockman.
- March 4.—Friday. Logan. I interviewed 4 missionaries from Mendon today and 12 yesterday from the Logan 5th Ward. Rejected 3 out of the 12 as not being prepared to go on a mission.
- March 6.—Sunday. Richmond. It took me 3 hours to come home from Logan yesterday; roads almost impassable. I went to Lewiston and met the 4 missionaries at 4 p. m. at my house as per appointment. I accepted all of them as missionaries.
- March 7.—Monday. Lewiston. Had all the loose horses, 25 of them, removed from Lewiston to South Farm today on account of their damaging the fall wheat, as the ground is now bare and very wet.
- March 10.—Thursday. Logan. I went up to A. C. at 1 p. m., took dinner with Lewis, my son, went through the barn, saw the stock—sheep and hogs, cows and steers—went through the shops, and viewed the students at work.
- March 12.—Saturday. Richmond. I was assessed today (for tax purposes) a total assessment, as he made it, of \$24,090.00 for 1898.
- March 13.—Sunday. Richmond. I hired a boy, one Sorenson, to do chores at the mill, Cyrene's place, for \$15.00 per month.
- March 29, Tuesday to March 31.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended my Quorum meetings each day. Visited Joseph Wednesday evening.
- April 8.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I attended Conference at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m. today. I was the first speaker today; talked on tithing and ceasing to mortgage and give notes, etc. While in Salt Lake am staying at A. E. Hyde's, opposite north Temple gate.
- April 11.—Monday. Bountiful. I left on the train at 8:15 a. m. for home; arrived at Richmond at 12:20 noon. I looked after matters at home and arranged for Preston and Ambrose to quit school. Went to Lewiston, after looking over Olonzo's land south of Cherry Creek with Charley, my son.
- April 12.—Tuesday. Lewiston. Went to South Farm, back to town, and left for Logan at 4 p. m. Took my wife Almira with me. Went to Heber K. Merrill's place and blessed their baby girl, who was 8 days old today. Then went to the Temple.
- April 13.—Wednesday. I received a letter from Lorin, also Ezra, today. Also received check from Bullion Beck for \$73.60.
- April 16.—Saturday. Richmond. I am attending to home affairs. Sold 27 head of stock today for \$557.00. Ephraim Adamson commenced to work for me 1 year for \$18.00 per month, half cash and half store pay.

- April 18.—Monday. Richmond. I called Lewis, my son, at the A. C. by telephone. He will come up to South Farm to castrate some colts. We are marking and branding the stock. I have left after the sale 37 head of young stock. Charley, my son, attended to the branding. I went to Preston, Idaho, and bought 20 acres of pasture land from Olonzo, my son, for \$400.00. The land is on Cub River bottom south of Cherry Creek in Richmond Precinct.
- April 20.—Logan. I am in the Temple today. Met missionaries from Hyrum and Mendon; approved of four and released two from missions.
- April 23.—Saturday. Richmond. Had a meeting last night in the City Hall (about 20 present) to take steps to get the water piped into town from a spring on the side of the mountain east of the town. No definite action taken, only committees were appointed to further investigate the matter. I went up with Marriner, my son, and looked at the spring, which runs now about 40 gallons a minute in our judgment.
- April 27.—Wednesday. Logan. I leave for Salt Lake City at 3:30 p. m. today. I commenced to take Doctor Hale's tablets to reduce my weight today.
- April 28.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I stopped at Brother A. E. Hyde's residence while in the City attending meeting with the Presidency and Twelve. The Oneida Stake was divided into three Stakes as per plat shown, after long discussion. I took supper with Joseph.
- May 2.—Monday. Lewiston. I went to Richmond and then to Franklin and back to Richmond and attended a birthday gathering at Almira's place in honor of her mother, who is 71 years old today.
- May 21.—Saturday. Richmond. I am looking after home affairs, getting fencing done at the mill for pasture, also getting the Hobson 20 acres fenced in South Field west of Maria's place. Bought 3 acres of Wm. Dobson; gave him \$75.00. Also bought a small piece along the railroad track from Wm. McCarrey, which makes the field in a square piece of a little over 21 acres.
- May 22.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Franklin today; spoke 45 minutes and had good liberty in speaking.
- May 24.—Tuesday. Richmond. I bought the Neriah Lewis Twenty south of my Fox Twenty and joining it—and am to pay \$60.00 per acre, or \$1,200.00 for it to build a home on for my wife Ellen. I left for Logan at 2:30 p. m. Brought Eliza Drysdale with me to Logan. Roads very bad.
- May 29.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Coveville today

with my son Heber. I spoke 40 minutes. Went to Richmond with Heber and then to Lewiston.

June 2.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I arrived here at 7:20 p. m. Stayed at A. E. Hyde's place. Joseph, my son, met me at the depot. I attended Brother Wm. H. King's lecture, he coming from Washington to give it on Cuba from personal observation. The lecture was very fine. I attended the meeting of the First Presidency and Twelve in the Temple today. I sent my resignation as a Trustee on the B. Y. College Board yesterday to take effect June 1st, 1898.

June 3.—Friday. Salt Lake City. It rained all night last night and snowing hard this morning. I walked to depot and left S. L. at 8:10 a. m., arriving in Logan at 11:50. Went down to B. Y. Board meeting and informed the Board in session that I was no longer a member of the Board.

June 6.—Monday. Our planted corn at Lewiston and on upper South Farm nearly all rotted and the ground will have to be replanted.

June 7.—I bought two railroad tickets, \$12.80 cash, one for Maria L. M., my wife, and one for Ambrose to Salt Lake and return to attend my son Joseph's wedding on June 9th, 1898.

June 8.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 58 for endowments today. Weather fine. I leave for Salt Lake at 3:30 to attend my son Joseph's wedding. He is to be married tomorrow, June 9th, to Miss Annie Laura Hyde of Salt Lake City. Arrived in Salt Lake at 7:20. Maria, my wife, Laura, Ambrose, Lenora, and I went to Joseph Kingsbury's.

June 9.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended the Temple meeting this morning and spoke 20 minutes. Attended First Presidency meeting at 11 a. m. Got excused at 12 m. for 20 minutes; went down to sealing room and married or sealed Joseph F. Merrill, my son, and Annie Laura Hyde. Went up again to meeting, which adjourned at 1 p. m. I went with the folks to Brother Hyde's to dinner and attended the reception from 8 to 11 p. m. Then went with my wife Maria to Brother Kingsbury's and stayed balance of the night.

June 11.—Saturday. Richmond. Albert got home from California today.

June 12.—Sunday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 7 a. m. to attend the services at the A. C. at 11 a. m. today. After the services were over I went home to South Farm.

June 13.—South Farm. I left at 5:45 for Logan and arrived at 7:45 a. m. Attended Board meeting at the A. C., two sessions, and adjourned at 4:30 p. m. until tomorrow at 9 a. m. I signed a note

with Charley and Marriner for \$700.00 for 1 year at 10 per cent interest, payable quarterly, to one Jence Johansen of Logan for the C. V. Dairy Company of Richmond.

June 14.—Tuesday. Logan. I attended College Board meeting today, also the Commencement Exercises. Elected Miss Moench to the Physical Culture and Elocution work. I gave my I. O. U. to Brother James A. Leishman for \$300.00 cash from Temple Association's funds today.

June 16.—Richmond. Two-thirds of our potatoes and all our corn were killed or rotted in the ground on account of water standing on the ground so long in May and fore part of June; rains so continuous.

June 17.—Friday. Logan. Sent a letter with currency, \$10.00, to Amos, my son, in England on a mission.

June 30.—Thursday. Richmond. I went to Lewiston and Franklin. Brought Willie Pope to Lewiston to learn to ride a horse for hauling up hay on hay fork. I got the deed for the Lewis 20 acres of land for which I paid today \$1,200.00.

July 4.—Monday. Richmond. We had a good celebration today. Joseph, my son, delivered the oration, which was very good. Weather very warm.

July 7.—Thursday. We finished hauling first crop of lucerne in Lewiston today; had 98 loads this year on 19 acres. Arranged about watering lucerne on South Farm; Ambrose is attending to it.

July 14.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I telegraphed Lewis A. Merrill to be here not later than Friday, July 15, to go East with the missionaries on half-fare rates. I attended meeting today with the First Presidency and Twelve from 10 to 2 o'clock. Santiago de Cuba surrendered today to the U. S. Army. Very warm.

July 17.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today, not feeling well. Went to Lewiston in the evening.

July 19.—Tuesday. Have arranged with one Brother Ridges from Fairview, Idaho, to shingle our barns at 75c per thousand, and we board him. He commenced on upper barn in town.

July 23.—Saturday. Lewiston. I was very sick all last night. Am some better this morning. Will leave on the train for Preston, Idaho, at 12:20 p. m. today and go to Gentile Valley this afternoon to attend Quarterly Conference there.

July 24.—Sunday. Gentile Valley. Arrived at Bishop Pond's, 30 miles from Preston, at 8 p. m. last evening. Found my wife Almira and Albert, my son, at Bishop Pond's. In the afternoon memorial services were held for the dead on the Battleship Maine, which was blown up in Havana Harbor on the 15th of February,

1898, and 266 lives lost. H. J. Grant, M. F. Cowley, and myself are here to organize a new Stake, which we are doing. Have selected Bishop Pond as the President.

July 26.—Tuesday. Richmond. I am looking after the cutting of my wheat, which is nearly all ripe. Commenced cutting today in Lewiston and on South Farm.

July 29.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting in the President's office and went to Saltair in the evening. Very warm.

July 31.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference meeting at 10 a. m. Spoke 50 minutes. Very warm, and I was almost overcome with the heat after speaking. I got a buggy to take me up to the Temple, where I remained all the afternoon. Went home in the evening.

August 6.—Saturday. I went to Logan to attend a lecture in the Temple to be given by Mrs. Joseph F. Merrill, but not enough people came so the lecture was postponed. Mrs. Hyde and daughter, also Isaac Atkinson's twin girls Maud and Lottie, came on the train. Mrs. Hyde stopping at Maria's place, and the others stopping at Sarah's place.

August 8.—Monday. Richmond. We brought 18 hogs, two full wagon loads, from Lewiston early this morning and sold them at $4\frac{1}{4}$ c per pound, live weight, without shrink. Left them at the dairy to be loaded on the cars there.

August 13.—Saturday. We got done cutting our spring wheat and oats on upper South Farm today. We are also cutting second crop of lucerne on South Farm, also hauling hay with four teams. I went to Franklin and took Willie Pope home. He has been riding the horse on hay fork.

August 19.—Friday. Richmond. Brother Ridges got done shingling today; he has put on $113\frac{1}{2}$ thousand shingles on two barns in town and one barn at the mill. His bill comes to \$86.00. He received his pay today, $\frac{3}{4}$ cash and $\frac{1}{4}$ store pay.

August 20.—We got done threshing on South Farm today at noon; had on upper and lower farm 2,508 bushels of wheat and 306 bushels of oats.

August 21.—Sunday. Franklin. I am very ill today, not able to sit up. Ellen is also quite ill. I had Bishop Hatch and Brother John Hill administer to me at 6 p. m.

August 22.—Monday. Franklin. I am a little better today. Left Franklin at 5:30 a. m. Brought Willie to Richmond to ride the horse to take up hay fork where the boys are hauling lucerne on South Farm. Freddie commenced to cut second crop of lucerne at Lewiston, and Coley, my man there, is cutting the oats. Ellen,

- my wife, gave birth to a fine boy weighing 10 pounds at 2 a. m. this morning. She is real smart and doing well. I am stopping in the house, not well; been lying on the bed most of the day.
- August 27.—Saturday. I am home today preparing for threshing at Lewiston. Boys commenced to haul lucerne at Lewiston with three teams. Freddie and Preston cutting and putting up hay in the Big Field. I went to Franklin in the evening and took Willie home.
- August 28.—Sunday. Franklin. I left for Richmond at 9:30 a. m. Brought Orella home; she went with me to Franklin yesterday.
- September 1.—Thursday. I left Richmond at 5:30 a. m. We have 40 for endowments today. I went up to A. C. to arrange about getting 50 bushels of Lofthouse fall wheat for seed. Expect to send for it next week.
- September 2.—Friday. President Wilford Woodruff died today in California.
- September 3.—Saturday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 6:30 a. m. Attending to the examination of missionaries from Hyrum this forenoon. Attended the lecture given by Mrs. Laura Hyde Merrill on the subject, "Where Did We Get Our Bible?" Left for home at 4:30 p. m.
- September 4.—Sunday. Richmond. I leave at 2:45 for Salt Lake today to attend President Woodruff's funeral.
- September 5.—Salt Lake City. I am stopping at the Taylor House. Have a nice room for 50c per day; this is special to me. I attended a meeting at 11 a. m. in the President's office with the Twelve and Counselors and decided to hold the funeral services for President Woodruff on Thursday, September 8th, at 10:30 a. m. in the Tabernacle. I went with John W. Taylor to President Woodruff's residence, but could not see him. He is kept in ice. Then went with Brother Taylor to his home, took dinner with him, then came back to Sister Mary Taylor Smith's and visited her a short time, then took car for my room in the Taylor House.
- September 6.—Tuesday. I left for home on the 8:05 train. Went to Franklin in the afternoon and returned to Richmond in the evening. Got done threshing at Lewiston yesterday at 11 a. m. Had 1,528 bushels of wheat over there and 681 bushels of oats. Grand total of wheat on both farms, 4,036 bushels; of oats, 987 bushels.
- September 7.—Wednesday. I left for Salt Lake at 3 p. m. to attend President Woodruff's funeral.
- September 8.—Salt Lake City. I met with the Twelve at the President's office at 8 a. m. Went down to President Woodruff's residence in carriages provided; rode with H. J. Grant, J. W. Taylor,

and A. H. Lund. Left his residence with the body at 9:30 a. m. Came to the Tabernacle, which was already packed with people. Services commenced at 10:30 and lasted till 1 p. m. We all went to cemetery in carriages in same order as from the house. After burial, the Twelve, together with Brothers Cannon and Joseph F. Smith, came to Brother Johnson's Art Gallery and sat in a group and had our photo taken together. I have fasted since yesterday noon up to 6:30 p. m. today.

September 9.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with the Twelve in the Temple today at 10 a. m. Presidents Cannon and Smith took their places with us today. No business of importance, outside of the Twelve assuming the Presidency of the Church and asking Presidents Cannon and Smith for a complete statement of the financial condition of the Church, which was agreed to.

September 13.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. Met with the Apostles at 10 a. m. and organized the First Presidency by electing Lorenzo Snow President and George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith Counselors, and F. D. Richards President of the Twelve Apostles. At 2 p. m. met at Brother Savage's Art Gallery and had our photos taken all together in one group. In the evening went with Brother H. J. Grant to see the O. S. L. Passenger Agent to get lower Conference rates, but failed to do so.

September 14.—Arrived in Logan at 11:40 a. m. Went direct to the Temple and did some sealing. Sophia of Lewiston came home also; failed to get a girl from the Orphans' Home as expected.

September 15.—Thursday. Logan Temple. I have written to Lorin, and on September 12 I wrote to Amos and sent him \$15.00; sent Lorin today \$5.00.

September 18.—Sunday. Lewiston. I came to Richmond at 10 a. m. Attended meeting at 2 p. m. Ezra, my son, spoke 30 minutes; Clarence Funk and Justin Skidmore spoke a short time; I also spoke 25 minutes. Weather dry and warm.

September 19.—Richmond. I am looking after the calves, the plowing, etc.

September 25.—Sunday. Lewiston. This is my birthday; 66 years old today. I went to Franklin, road very dusty.

September 26.—Boys commenced to dig our potatoes today, but potato crop is almost a failure this year.

September 27.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left at 6:10 a. m. and came to Logan; bought our Bert horse for the Temple, as I have bought a one-horse spring wagon for the Temple for cash, \$70.00; harness, \$20.00; horse, \$100.00.

- September 29.—Logan. I went up to the A. C. yesterday and arranged with Mr. Foster about delivering wheat from Tithing Office to pay back for the seed wheat (Lofthouse) I got from the College.
- October 7.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I attended Conference again today. Met Sarah, my wife, and Rhoda, my daughter, at noon. President Joseph F. Smith was the first speaker this forenoon; spoke 60 minutes. J. W. Taylor was the next speaker; spoke 35 minutes. Brother Taylor's remarks were not all approved by the First Presidency and were corrected by President Cannon.
- October 8.—Saturday. Salt Lake City. Between meetings the Presidency and Twelve met at the Temple and decided who should fill the vacancy in the Quorum of the Twelve. At the afternoon meeting it was decided for the Priesthood of the Church to vote tomorrow by Quorums.
- October 9.—Sunday. Afternoon was mostly taken by voting by Quorums for the Authorities of the Church. President Rudger Clawson was sustained as one of the Twelve Apostles. He was President of Box Elder Stake. Albert, my son, came down from Cache last evening and is stopping at the House.
- October 10.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I went to the President's office and did some business in the missionary line. Then went to Simon's Art Gallery with the First Presidency and Twelve; sat in a group for our picture again. This is the third art gallery we have sat in for our group picture since President Woodruff died. Later I went to art gallery and sat alone for my photograph, from there to Bishop John R. Winder's with the First Presidency and Twelve and took dinner at 4 p. m. All of the Twelve and First Presidency were present.
- October 14.—Friday. Logan. Doctor Parkinson came up to inform me that Preston, my son, got badly hurt yesterday; slipped off a load of 60 bushels of wheat, and the wagon ran over him and broke three ribs and his left arm. It happened in front of his home. I left for home at 3 p. m. and found Preston hurt as above.
- October 15.—Preston is better and improving. I went to Franklin and brought Ellen and the children down to see the Lewis land where I anticipate building for them.
- October 16.—Sunday. Edgar, my son, moved down from Oxford, where he moved last spring without my counsel. He came to his mother's place on Saturday evening.
- October 17.—Went to South Farm, brought my wife Maria in, and

we left for Salt Lake to attend her father's funeral. He died on Friday morning, October 14th.

October 18.—Tuesday. We are stopping at Prof. Joseph T. Kingsbury's place, 5th South and 4th East, Salt Lake City. Viewed Brother Kingsbury's remains at his home at 1 p. m. and attended services at the Assembly Hall at 2 p. m. Went to cemetery at 4 p. m. I dedicated the grave. Had a large funeral and the after part of the day was fine.

October 20.—Thursday. We have put in 114 acres of fall wheat up to date.

October 23.—Sunday. Franklin. I went to Richmond and then to Lewiston. Took Sophia, my wife, to Fairview, Idaho, and attended meeting there. Marriner, my son, also came and attended meeting with me. He spoke 15 minutes and I spoke 50 minutes and had excellent liberty. After meeting I called on the Ward for four missionaries, they having only two out in the mission field; had the promise of the names to be sent to me at Logan.

October 24.—Lewiston. I am attending to getting my beets dug today. Went to Richmond at noon and back again.

October 25.—Have all the boys on the beet digging at Lewiston. They expect to get done digging tomorrow and then haul them to the railroad depot at Merrill's Spur.

November 2.—Wednesday. South Farm. Ambrose, my son, came to Logan and I bought a breaking plow to plow lucerne ground and sent it to South Farm.

November 4.—Richmond. I went to Fairview and saw the missionaries; they all responded to the call. Came back to Lewiston for dinner, then on to South Farm. We are loading a car of wheat to get tax money. Get 50c per bushel for it on the car.

November 5.—Saturday. South Farm. I left for Logan at 8 a. m. to attend a College Board meeting today at 12 noon; continued in session until 5:30 p. m.

November 7.—Monday. Settled my account at the Richmond Co-op today; they owe me \$352.72.

November 8.—Lewiston. I came to Richmond, brought Cyrene, my wife, from her home at the mill, and voted, then took her back home, and then went back to Richmond. Went down on the Lewis Twenty with Charley, my son, and staked off place for garden and orchard.

November 11.—Friday. Richmond. I left home at 6:10 a. m. and had a cold ride to Logan. I went down and paid my County, State and School taxes amounting to \$619.16.

November 13.—Sunday. Lewiston. I left for Richmond at 10 a. m.

and went direct to South Farm to arrange about Ambrose and Preston going to Logan to attend for the balance of the school year the Agricultural College.

November 14.—Ambrose and Preston went to Logan to start in school tomorrow.

November 15.—Tuesday. Franklin. I came to dairy, to Lewiston, and on to Logan. Brought Maria, my wife, to cook a part of the time for the school students.

November 24.—Thursday. Richmond. This is Thanksgiving Day. I interviewed six young men from Richmond whom I had previously selected for missions, viz., and, but all of them refused to go. (Three or four of them went later. M. C. M.)

November 27.—Sunday. Lewiston. I left at 8 a. m. and went to Preston, 12 miles, with buggy and attended the Oneida Stake Conference today.

December 1.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I am sick today, sick all over, but attended the meeting at 11 a. m. when the issuing of Church bonds was discussed. It was decided to issue five hundred thousand dollars in bonds, from \$50.00 up to \$2,000.00 denominations, and put fifty thousand dollars in the hands of two trustees for 10 years to redeem said bonds at that time.

December 3.—Saturday. Richmond. I am a little better today. Am distributing a beef among the family. Willard and Ephraim Adamson commenced to haul rock down to Lewis Twenty today. Bought 100 loads from Brother Anderson's rock fences for 15c per load. Only about a mile to haul them and all down hill.

December 4.—Sunday. Richmond. I am conferring with prospective missionaries today.

December 12.—Monday. Lewiston. I came to mill, went to town, to South Farm, back to town; found another calf, got it home.

December 20.—I came to Logan after engaging two boys, Charley Riter, aged 17, and Robert Erickson, aged 16, who goes to school and does chores at Sarah's place and stays there at nights with her; I do not give him any stipulated amount. To the Riter boy I give \$10.00 a month for working all the time; he stays at Almira's place. His pay is half cash and half store pay on Co-op.

December 22.—Thursday. Logan. I wrote to Lorin and Amos today but did not send money to them.

December 23.—Logan. Sleighing excellent. Preston, Ambrose, and Emma went home last night for vacation.

December 24.—Saturday. Richmond. Preston and Ambrose went to Logan with two loads of hay today and brought back two loads

of posts for the Lewis Twenty. I went to Lewiston and took half beef to Ellen at Franklin. Moroni Bair killed three beeves at Lewiston on Thursday, December 22nd. Almira got one beef, Sarah half, Cyrene half, Ellen half, and Sophia half beef each. Maria is to have a whole small beef when killed next week. Weather 4 below zero this morning.

December 25.—Sunday. I am home with Sarah; she had her children all home today but Amos, who is in England on a mission. I went to South Farm at 8 p. m. Maria also had all her children home but Joseph, who is in Baltimore, Md.

December 29.—Thursday. I attended the dedication services for the new Richmond District school house, which cost \$15,000.00, has eight large classrooms with wide halls and closets, etc. I offered the dedicatory prayer. Had picnic at intermission and a program in the afternoon. All went off pleasantly, and most of the adults of the Ward were present; all had a good time.

December 30.—Friday. Richmond. I went to Franklin and took two small pigs 6 weeks old. Took Ellen to Lewiston, took dinner with Sophia, then took Ellen back home. Then went to South Farm.

1899

January 1.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home today visiting with Almira's family; all home but Lorin, who is in southern California on a mission. I went to Lewiston in the evening.

January 2.—Went to the mill and took three sacks of chopped wheat to Franklin and came back to the mill. Took dinner with Laura, my daughter, and Clarence, her husband.

January 3.—Tuesday. Richmond. I went out to the dairy and met a Brother Wallace as per arrangement with Ezra, my son, yesterday; took him to the mill to do the chores there; pay him \$10.00 per month at present.

January 5.—Thursday. South Farm. Got done hauling ice to Lewiston yesterday and commenced to haul to Richmond. Put up about 12 tons in Lewiston.

January 6.—We stopped our flour mill today for repairs. The millwright from the East came yesterday.

January 7.—Richmond. I am looking after getting the ice hauled. Snowed again last night. I went to Franklin in the evening. Sleighing excellent. Snow about 20 inches deep in Franklin and Richmond.

January 8.—Sunday. I went to Lewiston and over to West Lewiston. Alma, my son, went with me.

January 11.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended the two meet-

- ings of our Quorum today. I went down to Fox and Symons' Art Gallery and arranged to have six pictures of the group of the First Presidency and Twelve framed and sent to me by freight. Came back to Deseret News office and subscribed and paid for the following: Deseret News Daily to M. W. M.; Semi-Weekly to Sarah A. Merrill, Cyrene Merrill, M. L. Merrill, Ellen J. Merrill, Franklin, and Sophia A. Merrill, Lewiston; all paid for up to January 15th, 1900. I then went to Juvenile office and subscribed and paid for four copies of Juvenile Instructor for Leon, Melvin, Elna, and Sophia A. Merrill, \$8.00. Got receipts for all, both News and Instructor. Then got supper and went to my room.
- January 12.—After the Quarterly meeting of our Quorum, when we discussed some business propositions about selling 20 rods square of the Tithing House and Deseret News corner. I visited the Hyde family and went to my room at 4 p. m.
- January 14.—Saturday. Richmond. Looking after home affairs. Have put up 12 loads, 24 tons, of ice in Richmond and 6 loads, 12 tons, in Lewiston.
- January 16.—We have eight hands on general overhauling and repairs at the mill and putting in two new machines. Have millwright, five carpenters, and Clarence and Charley at work on repairs.
- January 24.—Tuesday. Logan. Received letter from First Presidency to go to Kaysville next Monday with Apostle Lyman to settle some grave trouble; then also received telegram from Brother Lyman on same subject.
- January 30.—Monday. Left on the train at 3:15 p. m. for Kaysville; arrived at 6:10 p. m. Went up street 4 blocks by the aid of a pilot, one Brother Barton, and stopped at Brother John R. Barnes' place. Was treated very kindly at this place while I stayed in Kaysville.
- January 31.—Tuesday. Apostles Lyman and Lund, also the Presidency of Davis Stake, met at the meeting house vestry with the City Council of Kaysville and others of Kaysville, also a number of Layton Ward people. On inquiry, found that the question and differences between the people of Kaysville and Layton were legal ones and we advised them to go to the District Court in a friendly manner and have their differences adjusted and decided in a legal manner, which all agreed to do. We then decided to hold a meeting on the morrow at 10:30 a. m. for all the people to have the approval of all the people in our decision.
- February 1.—We held our meeting at 10:30 a. m. Fairly good turnout. Apostle Lyman, myself, and Lund, also the Presidency of the

Stake, each spoke on the subject discussed yesterday. After the speaking all agreed to sustain the decision and conclusions of yesterday and abide by the counsel given.

February 6.—Monday. Richmond. Very cold today; thermometer 24 below zero at Richmond, 34 in Lewiston, and 32 in Franklin.

February 11.—Saturday. Richmond. Attended a Co-op Board meeting last night. Heard and adopted the report, which showed a gain of \$1,600.00 during the year of 1898.

February 13.—Monday. Went to Franklin in the afternoon to see about selling the Franklin place for Richmond Co-op stock.

February 23.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended the Council meeting in the Temple at 11 a. m. today. Nine of the Apostles and Presidents Snow and Cannon were present. All agreed as to the policy in political matters hereafter.

February 26.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Lewiston and attended a Ward Conference. President Isaac Smith of the Stake Presidency, my son Marriner, and Professor Robinson of the A. C. were in attendance. I spoke a few moments. After the business of the Conference was over and when the meeting adjourned I arranged with Peter Van Orden, my son-in-law, to go on a mission.

February 28.—Tuesday. Richmond. I went up to my son Marriner's and blessed their young baby boy, which is the tenth boy for Mary, his wife. Named the baby Alford Cardon Merrill, with which the parents were pleased.

March 2.—Thursday. Logan. I got three Plymouth Rock roosters from A. C., one for Maria and two for Sophia, cost \$2.00.

March 7.—Franklin. I came to Richmond, discharged Frank Bowman, and left in buggy for Logan.

March 13.—Monday. A terrible snow storm today, lasted until 3 p. m. Fell 9 inches in Richmond, 6 inches in Lewiston, and 3 inches in Franklin. I went to Franklin at 4 p. m. in a sleigh.

March 14.—Franklin. I left with 10 pieces of pork meat to be smoked at Lewiston. From Lewiston I went to Richmond and ordered three range stoves from Richmond Co-op for Sarah, Almira, and Maria so they can burn coal. Left on the train for Logan at 3:50 p. m.

March 16.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. Attended meeting with the First Presidency at 11 a. m. After meeting adjourned at 1:40 I went to Brother Hyde's place, got lunch, after which I was introduced by Robert Campbell to Mr. Dooley, a banker, and arranged for \$6,000.00 for Co-op and dairy at 7 and 8 percent.

March 20.—Monday. South Farm. Sold Willard our Haliber mare for \$50.00 on account.

- March 22.—Wednesday. Logan. I received a shipment of olive oil from San Francisco today, 72 bottles, viz., 24 quarts, 24 pints, and 24 $\frac{1}{2}$ pint bottles.
- March 26.—Sunday. I attended Ward Conference in Richmond today. Ambrose and Preston came home from school yesterday.
- March 30.—Thursday. Logan. I sent to Peter Henderson & Co., New York, for garden seeds. \$5.75.
- April 3.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with my Quorum at 10 a. m. All the Quorum present. Had an invitation to meet in the Annex of the Temple at 1:30 p. m. to celebrate President Snow's birthday. Spent the afternoon in listening to a program where all the Twelve were called upon for short speeches. Adjourned at 4:30 p. m.
- April 4.—President Lorenzo Snow was 85 years old yesterday.
- April 6.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. Marriner and Alma came and put up with me last night. We have a suite of rooms. I went with Marriner and Alma to Wells Fargo Bank and gave my personal guarantee for \$4,000.00 for Co-op and \$2,000.00 for the dairy, and deposited \$160.00 for the mill. Attended General Conference meetings. At the afternoon meeting Apostle Lund, myself, and President George Q. Cannon occupied the time; I spoke 37 minutes.
- April 9.—Sunday. Salt Lake City. I attended meetings at 10 and 2 p. m. Went with Brig. Grant to dinner with Marriner and Brother Middleton.
- April 10.—Salt Lake City. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m. which adjourned at 12 noon, and I am aimlessly around this town doing but little business.
- April 14.—Friday. Logan. I attended the closing exercises of the Logan City schools at 2 p. m. Albert Merrill, my son, the Superintendent and Master of Ceremonies. Had splendid time.
- April 15.—Logan. I attended College Board meeting today; had two sessions and adjourned at 7 p. m.
- April 18.—Tuesday. We baptized 98 persons today, dead and living. Maria, Laura, and Sophia were here today. Stormed about 2 hours, snow and hail. Laura and her mother went home in the storm, Sophia stayed over.
- April 21.—Friday. Logan. Willard Merrill took up 125 3-year-old shade trees for the Lewis Twenty and Lewiston yesterday.
- April 25.—Tuesday. Lewiston. It was my mother's birthday yesterday; born April 24, 1792. She would have been 107 years old yesterday had she lived.
- April 27.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended the Council meeting

at 11 a. m., and another meeting at the President's office at 12:15 p. m. This meeting continued in session until 3:30 p. m. discussing Bullion Beck matters. Dedicated stocks, etc. President Cannon turned over all the dedicated stock to President Snow as Trustee-in-Trust for the Church that he had in his possession, with the accrued interest up to date.

April 29.—Saturday. Richmond. I did some business and gave directions about planting trees. Found they had just finished putting out fruit trees on Lewis Twenty; planted 144 fruit trees out on that ground and 3 dozen currant bushes. I directed that the balance of the 200 be planted on South Farm and at Lewiston.

May 2.—Tuesday. Richmond. The Valley is covered with snow. Boys are planting shade trees on Lewis Twenty. I went to Franklin and back to Lewiston. Directed that 150 shade trees be planted on south side of quarter section.

May 4.—Thursday. Logan. I wrote to President Snow for \$3,000.00 due me on Church books' back account to assist me in building.

May 7.—Sunday. Franklin. I met Jennie Jacobson Merrill here last evening. This is fast day and am fasting. Left for Richmond at 10 a. m. Went to Lewiston in the evening.

May 8.—Monday. Lewiston. Herbert Coley, my hired man, went to Franklin and planted the potatoes there; Preston and Dolder (hired man) are putting in our potatoes on the lots in town today; Leon and Ephraim Adamson are plowing in Lewiston; and Ambrose and Melvin are plowing up fall wheat on upper South Farm.

May 10.—Wednesday. Logan. Albert, my son, is married today to Julia Lewis of Oxford, Idaho. Weather fine and warm.

May 11.—Thursday. I went to Oxford, Idaho, and took Sarah, my wife, with me to attend Albert's reception. Had a nice time.

May 12.—Friday. Oxford. Returned to Richmond and found Aunt Lib dying. She passed away at 6:15 p. m.

May 13.—Saturday. Richmond. I am arranging for the funeral of Sister Elizabeth Almira Pond Lewis, my mother-in-law, who has lived with us constantly for 27 years, and some before, about 29 years in all.

May 14.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home today resting. Not feeling well.

May 15.—Richmond. I had my barn foundation on Lewis Twenty staked off this morning; then went to Franklin and brought Ellen, my wife, to attend the funeral at 2 p. m. The speakers at the funeral were President J. M. Tanner, Bishop Wm. H. Lewis, and Bishop W. L. Skidmore. Bishop N. R. Lewis dismissed. Attendance was large. She was carried from the house to the grave by

our sons and three others. I dedicated the grave and went to Franklin with my wife Ellen.

May 16.—Tuesday. Franklin. I left at 8:30 and went to Lewiston where we have six teams at work putting in oats where we planted fall wheat last fall, (which was killed by too much moisture). Came to Richmond and on to Logan. On arriving in Logan found that President Orson Smith had left the country for Alaska; financial troubles the cause.

May 17.—Logan. Went down town this afternoon, met Isaac Smith, and talked with him about Stake matters.

May 20.—Saturday. Richmond. At home today arranging to commence work on my barn and house on Lewis Twenty.

May 24.—Wednesday. Arrived home from Logan at 5 p. m. Preston hitched our horse Bird to my buggy and we went up to see Charley, my son. On returning, Lewis Burnham's boy scared our horse and he ran away with us, both holding the lines; came near upsetting the buggy at W. D. Hendrick's corner. Our lives were both imperiled for some time. We got him stopped at Sister Olsen's place. A number of people came to our rescue.

May 26.—Friday. Logan. I wrote to Amos and Lorin; sent \$10.00 to Amos and \$5.00 to Lorin. Freddie came with load of hay for (by?) himself; started back with a load of posts and broke a wheel 1 mile from Logan; had to come back and hire a wheel from the George A. Lowe House.

May 30.—Tuesday. Lewiston. It rained considerable again last night. I came to mill, dairy, and on to Richmond. This is a holiday, Decoration Day. I went to cemetery and took Alva Retta and Orella, my daughters.

June 1.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. Was no meeting of the Presidency and Twelve today, it being President Young's anniversary. We visited Saltair and took part in the celebration. Had good lunch served to us, the First Presidency and Twelve and other invited guests.

June 2.—Arrived in Logan at 2:50 p. m. and left for home at 5:15 p. m. Of my family who went to the circus at Logan today were Sarah, my wife, Preston, Alva Retta, Orella, and Leon.

June 5.—Monday. South Farm. Preston and John E. Anderson will unload first car of lumber for barn on Lewis Twenty today; freight charges, \$90.15 cash.

June 6.—Tuesday. Logan. We have 245 for baptism today. A very hard frost last night killed every tender plant above the ground.

June 13.—Tuesday. Logan. I attended A. C. Board meeting at 8 a. m., did considerable business, and attended the Commencement

Exercises at 11 a. m. and Banquet at 2 p. m. and came to the Temple at 5 p. m.

June 14.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 51 for endowments today. Emma, my daughter, is married today.

June 15.—Richmond. I came from Logan last evening and visited with Almira's family on the occasion of Emma being married yesterday. I attended to some business, went to Lewiston and Franklin, and got Preston started to spray the fruit trees today. Started for Logan at 5 p. m.

June 17.—Saturday. Richmond. Emma, my daughter, left home today with her husband and went to Salt Lake to attend a reception on Monday, June 19th. Her mother, A. J. Merrill, quite ill when she left home.

June 19.—Monday. Richmond. T. H. Merrill lost his son Ira, 10 years and 3 months old, last evening at 7:30 o'clock.

June 20.—Tuesday. Richmond. I attended the funeral of my grandson, Ira Merrill, at 3 p. m. today, and left for Logan at 6 p. m.

June 25.—Sunday. Franklin. I stayed in Franklin last night. Had an offer for my place from young Brother Handy, the druggist, for \$500.00 cash down and \$300.00 in one year. I think I will take it. Went to Richmond, took Sarah to South Farm, and visited with my son Joseph today. He and wife came from Salt Lake yesterday.

June 28.—Wednesday. Logan. I take dinner with Albert today, this being his birthday.

June 30.—Richmond. Went to Franklin and sold my place in Franklin to Samuel Handy for \$800.00, to be turned over to him on November 1st, 1899, and will receive the pay at that time, cash \$500.00 and note for \$300.00 for 1 year at 8 percent per annum. I hardly got one-third of the cost of the place. Came back to Richmond at 8 p. m.

July 2.—Sunday. Salt Lake City. I attended the solemn assembly at 10 a. m. The First Presidency and all the Twelve Apostles were present. Nearly all the Presidents of the Stakes with their Counselors, and nearly all the Bishops of the Church also were present, about 700 in all. The subject of tithing was the only subject discussed. The First Presidency and all the Twelve and Bishop Preston spoke. Had the sacrament passed around at 2 p. m., and at 3:30 all went up to the large assembly room and had a lunch passed around, of which all partook, and at 4 p. m. all went down to the Celestial Room, where the meeting continued till 7:30 p. m., thus making a 9½-hour meeting. Had an excellent time and a refreshing from the Lord and all enjoyed the day.

- July 4.—Tuesday. Richmond. A grand celebration in Richmond today. I got up at 4:30 and watered fruit trees on Lewis Twenty this morning. I did not attend the celebration; did not feel well and rested today.
- July 9.—Sunday. Richmond. I visited with my son Joseph today. He left with his wife for Salt Lake today at 2:25 p. m.
- July 12.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with my Quorum and First Presidency at the President's office at 10 a. m. Church attorneys also present. It was decided that President Angus M. Cannon better plead guilty to unlawful cohabitation and thereby save his wife and Brethren from going to court. Our Quorum after adjournment met at our room in the Temple at 11 a. m.
- July 13.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended the meeting of our Quorum at 10 a. m. and the First Presidency came in at 11:30, also the First Seven Presidents of Seventies met with us today, and we all partook of the sacrament together at 2 p. m. Tithing and other subjects were discussed, also the Cache Stake Presidency were discussed at length and were finally left to the First Presidency. After adjournment I went to my room with Brother Cowley to talk over private affairs.
- July 15.—Saturday. Richmond. Very warm weather now, also very dry. I am looking after my buildings on Lewis Twenty. Barn up and ready for hay.
- July 24.—Monday. Lewiston. I came to Richmond at 9 a. m. The most of my hands are having a holiday.
- July 27 and 28.—Thursday and Friday. Richmond. I am looking after the haying; have three mowers running; got done hauling hay at the mill yesterday; had only 20 loads there this year. I go to South Farm this evening and to Logan tomorrow. Got done cutting on Hobson Twenty today and on Fox Twenty yesterday and on Lewis Twenty today. All the machines are cutting in the Big Field this afternoon.
- July 30.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home today. Almira very sick; been confined to her bed for several days past. I went to Lewiston in the evening.
- July 31.—Lewiston. I came to Richmond and have all my force raking and hauling viz., 10 hands, including Melvin and Leon. We commenced to put hay in our new barn on Lewis Twenty today.
- August 5.—Saturday. Richmond. Almira, my wife, very sick and confined to her bed since the 24th of July.
- August 9.—Wednesday. Richmond. Almira, my wife, very ill. Doctor Parkinson had to be sent for night before last.

- August 13.—Sunday. Richmond. Almira's family is fasting for her, myself included.
- August 18.—Friday. Ambrose and Preston cut 20 acres of lucerne on South Farm today.
- August 19.—Saturday. South Farm. A great ado receiving the Utah Volunteers in Salt Lake City today.
- August 21.—Monday. Franklin. I left for Richmond at 6:30 a. m. Brought Willie to help in the lucerne. Alma got his new churn for creamery and put it in this evening.
- August 22.—Tuesday. Richmond. A very hard frost last night; froze ice; killed all vegetation and vines.
- August 26.—Saturday. Richmond. I came to Logan early. I am looking after Temple affairs. Got done with the repairs on the roof of the Temple, and the Salt Lake men who did the work have gone home. Will commence papering in the Annex next week.
- September 4.—Monday. Lewiston. I have two harvesters running in Lewiston today; will get done cutting spring wheat today and oats tomorrow. Our mill wheel came by express and cost \$7.00. Arrived at noon; mill been stopped 10 days. Hired hands and Preston are hauling and stacking wheat on lower South Farm today; Ambrose and Coley cutting at Lewiston.
- September 6.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 32 for endowments, 13 for their own endowments. Freddie, my son, is married today to Ida Homer of Oxford, Idaho.
- September 14.—Thursday. Richmond. I am home today looking after the threshing, which we commenced Tuesday, September 12, on upper South Farm. Went to Franklin to get medicine for Preston; he has been ill several days. Got done threshing on South Farm yesterday at 11 a. m. and moved to Lewiston.
- September 15.—We got done threshing at Lewiston today. Total 1,481 bushels of wheat and 1,547 bushels of oats.
- September 20.—Wednesday. South Farm. I paid Ernest Pehrson in full today for 2 months and 10 days' work, \$47.00. (Ernest later became a Professor of Mathematics at the University of Utah.)
- September 21.—Logan. I sent draft to Lorin on San Francisco for \$25.00 today.
- September 25.—Monday. Richmond. This is my birthday, 67 years old today. I am attending to home affairs, looking after my building in course of construction.
- September 26.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left at 5:30 for Logan. Preston and Ambrose came to Logan yesterday to attend the A. C. College and start in school today. We baptized 40 today. I attended a meeting with Apostle Rudger Clawson, Joseph McMurrin, High

Council and Bishops of Cache Stake to raise \$3,091.00 from the Stake for the Brigham Young Monument fund. I was on the committee as chairman to make the apportionment to the various Wards, which was done immediately after adjournment. I had a letter from home saying Almira was better again.

September 27.—Logan. I went home, Almira, my wife, being very ill.

September 28.—Thursday. Richmond. My wife Almira some better. Emma, my daughter, and her husband came home today.

September 29.—Richmond. I left for Logan at 6 a. m. and brought Sarah, my wife, to do some cooking for the school students.

October 3.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I arrived here at 7:10 last evening. Turned little Willie Pope over to his brother Hiram at the depot. I attended my Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. today. Adjourned at 1 p. m. I went to the Fair this afternoon; paid 25c, not having a pass.

October 8.—Sunday. Salt Lake. I attended Conference again today. In the afternoon I was called to preside over the overflow meeting in the Assembly Hall. I took with me Apostles Cowley and Woodruff and Seymour B. Young and C. J. Fjelsted.

October 9.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I went to the depot with Sophia this morning, she going home today, also Willie Pope, who met us at the depot. In the afternoon I went down Main Street to 9th South to Salt Palace, which is made of wood and plastered over with salt. There is no particular attraction about it or the grounds.

October 10.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I go out to President Cannon's place for dinner today; left in Brother Rudger Clawson's buggy at 2:10 p. m. for Brother George Q. Cannon's place, 3 miles from center of town. Was the first there. Quite cold and windy this afternoon. The company soon arrived on the street car—President Snow and wife, Joseph F. Smith and wife, F. M. Lyman, George Teasdale, John H. Smith and wife, M. F. Cowley and wife, Owen Woodruff and mother, Anthon Lund, Rudger Clawson and wife, M. W. Merrill, H. J. Grant and wife, Bishop Wm. B. Preston and wife, Robert Burton and wife, John R. Winder and wife; President Cannon and four wives and four daughters to attend to the wants of the company. Had an excellent dinner, speeches and toasts after dinner, which lasted 1½ hours in all. We left at 7 p. m.

October 12.—Thursday. Logan. We had only 25 today for endowments. Offering very small. Received today another shipment of olive oil—7 dozen bottles. Received from different Stakes, viz., Box Elder, Bannock, Fremont, Bear Lake, Oneida, and Cassia, \$391.50 on Temple donation for repairing roof, etc.

October 21.—Saturday. Richmond. I had to put two teams to hauling brick from Lewiston and one to hauling white brick from Logan, also moulding and rafters 2 x 6 by 24 feet long. The rafters had to be left on the road as they were too long to be hauled on a wagon box.

October 24.—Tuesday. Lewiston. I came to Logan this afternoon; roads very bad and mud deep. Brick work on my house on Lewis Twenty not completed yet but probably will be tomorrow if weather permits. I sent John Poulsen after the lumber, the 12 rafters, left on the road by Hyde Park Lane on Saturday by Melvin.

October 25.—Wednesday. Logan. I sent London draft to Amos today for \$25.00.

October 26.—Thursday. Logan. I bought a Winchester rifle for South Farm yesterday for \$10.00; second hand but pretty good I think. I go home today at 2 p. m. to take tin for roof of my new house on Meadow Farm.

October 28.—Richmond. We got potatoes up on Lewis Meadow Farm, also got done in Lewiston and partly done on South Farm. Crop fairly good.

October 29.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference in Logan today. President Orson Smith arrived home from the Klondike country, where he went last May without the consent of the Presidency. He was one of the speakers at the afternoon meeting and tendered his resignation as President of Cache Stake. President Snow and the congregation accepted it. I attended private meeting with President Snow and Apostles Lyman and John Henry Smith this evening to decide who my Counselors were to be, as the Presidency and Twelve in their meeting in Salt Lake Temple last Thursday, October 26th, decided that I should preside over the Cache Stake of Zion. I chose Joseph Morrell as First, and Isaac Smith as Second, Counselor to myself, M. W. Merrill.

October 30.—Logan. I attended Conference again today. President Snow talked awhile and then presented my name to the Conference to be the President of Cache Stake of Zion, and I was unanimously sustained. Then Joseph Morrell's and Isaac Smith's names were presented and sustained by the people. President Snow set myself apart, Apostle Lyman, Brother Morrell, and John Henry Smith, Isaac Smith. I went to Isaac Smith's for lunch and attended the meeting at 1 p. m. Conference adjourned at 2:30 p. m.

November 4.—Saturday. Richmond. I am attending to home affairs

today. Went to Franklin and back to Lewiston. Distributing beef which we have just killed.

November 6.—Monday. We are now getting up our sugar beets at Lewiston. Weather fine again. I am building wood house, chicken house, and buggy house on South Farm.

November 7.—Tuesday. Richmond. This is local Election Day. I voted the Republican ticket, and after directing affairs for the balance of the week, came to Logan.

November 16.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended meeting in the Temple with the First Presidency and a number of the Twelve. We all dressed for the Circle and prayers.

November 20.—Monday. Richmond. I went to Franklin and found Loretta, Luella, and Wilford all down with measles. Returned to Richmond, then went to Lewiston.

November 23.—Thursday. Logan. Paid A. C. College through L. A. Merrill \$15.00 for Shropshire buck lamb 7 months old on yesterday, November 22nd.

November 25.—Richmond. Advised Alma to send for a new boiler for creamery at once, which he did.

November 26.—Sunday. Franklin. I attended Quarterly Conference in Preston today. Took my wife Ellen. I spoke 45 minutes. Loretta, Luella, and Wilford are getting over the measles.

November 30.—Thursday. Richmond. This is Thanksgiving Day. All is quiet in Richmond. Sarah and myself took dinner with Willie, our son. Almira and family went to Logan and took dinner with Lewis at the College home. I went to Lewiston in the evening. Weather very mild; no frost yet to speak of. We put in new boiler in our dairy at Richmond; 20-horse boiler, cost \$525.00 laid down at our creamery; return flue boiler.

December 2.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting today at 11 a. m. and the lecture in the Temple at 1 p. m. Albert M. Merrill lectured on child training. I left for home at 3:30 p. m. Almira, my wife, came with me.

December 10.—Sunday. Lewiston. I left at 10 a. m. and came to Richmond and at 12:30 noon I left with my son Lorin to attend meeting at Smithfield. Met my Counselors Morrell and Smith. I occupied 50 minutes, Lorin 10 minutes, Morrell 20, Isaac Smith 10 minutes. I talked on the financial condition of the Ward and advised strongly for the people to make an extra effort to get out of debt.

December 12.—Tuesday. Franklin. I left Franklin at 6:30 a. m. with my wife Ellen and Loretta to go to Logan to have Loretta baptized in the Temple font. Sleighing very bad from Hyde

Park to Logan, scarcely any snow and road rough. She was baptized and Ellen returned on the evening freight train.

December 16.—Saturday. Richmond. Received a communication from County Attorney Nebeker about my son Charley's case, accusing him by one C. M. Owen (a scoundrel) of adultery. I answered said communication as I was named in said complaint as one of the witnesses. Fell about 5 inches of wet snow last night, so now sleighing is good. I went to Franklin today, took Sophia for sleigh ride. Took Ellen and Sophia some beef. Came back to Lewiston and Richmond. Marriner, my oldest son, is very ill indeed.

December 17.—Sunday. Richmond. I went up to see Marriner and took his mother up there. Went to Lewiston to meet an appointment with one James Peter Jensen and his wife about a Church divorce, but he did not put in an appearance, but his wife did.

December 19.—Tuesday. South Farm. They sent for me at 4 a. m.; Marriner very bad. I went to town and direct to see him, and telephoned for Doctor Parkinson at Logan, who responded and came by 11 o'clock a. m. He and Doctor Adamson consulted about the case, and Parkinson went back on the train.

December 20.—Wednesday. Richmond. Marriner a little better this morning, and all the family as far as we could reach them, are fasting for Marriner today.

December 22.—Friday. Logan. I arranged my tithing affairs and got receipts for 1899 in full for all my tithing for 1899—some over \$800.00.

December 24.—Sunday. Franklin. I left for Richmond at 10 a. m. Attended meeting in Richmond today; returned missionary James Funk and home missionary Griffin from Newton occupied the time. I went to Lewiston after the meeting. Marriner still very ill.

December 25.—I spent the day at home. Took dinner at Almira's place with all her children, 12 in number.

December 26.—Tuesday. Richmond. At home again today looking after home affairs. Went to South Farm in the evening. Marriner improving slowly.

December 27.—I came to Logan and brought Maria, my wife, with me. Had a meeting with my Counselors at 10:30 in our Temple House. Left for home at 3:30 p. m.

December 28.—Thursday. Richmond. Brother Christopherson finished house, barn, and outhouses, chicken house, wood house, privy, etc. today and sent bill for work and material of \$706.44. Almira's

boys went home today after spending Xmas with us—Heber, Albert, Lewis, and Freddie, with their wives and children.

December 30.—Saturday. Franklin. I came to Richmond, found Marriner not so well. He changed his underwear yesterday, supposed to be the cause. I settled up my house bills today. Got \$480.31 on my wheat delivered to Cache Valley Mills last summer, about 2,000 bushels.

December 31.—Sunday. Richmond. My son Marriner died last night at 10:15 p. m. He would have been 43 years old had he lived until January 19th, 1900, being born on January 19th, 1857, in Bountiful, Davis County, Utah. He leaves two wives and 14 living children and 3 deceased. He was a noble man, full of goodness to his families and also to everybody, one of God's noblemen. I am notifying family and friends of the funeral, which takes place on Wednesday, January 3rd, at 12 o'clock noon.

1900

January 2.—Tuesday. Richmond. I am arranging for my son Marriner's funeral. Put up a range in the new house for Ellen.

January 3.—Wednesday. Richmond. Very mild and pleasant today, thawing some. Attended Marriner's funeral today, the largest ever held in Cache Valley; 210 teams; people from Salt Lake on the south to Chesterfield, Idaho, on the north, about 1,050 people; only about one-half could get in the meeting house. Speakers were Counselor W. K. Burnham, Joseph Morrell, Lyman R. Martineau, Isaac Smith, Orson Smith, J. M. Tanner, and Samuel Roskelley. Conveyances reached from Brother Traveller's corner to cemetery. I took Ellen and children, Elna and Hilda, home and returned to Richmond.

January 6.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting today; had a good attendance. Gave counsel to commence dances or other amusements at 7:30 sharp and dismiss at 12 o'clock; firmly also advised to pay all our debts, public and private, as soon as possible.

January 7.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Lewiston, met Brother James Peter Jensen on the divorce business between him and his wife; arrived at no decision.

January 8.—Lewiston. I came to Richmond and concluded to come to Logan in my sleigh, as it continued to snow, and I found sleighing better than wheeling.

January 9.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I attended our Quorum meeting. Brigham Young presiding, F. D. Richards having been called away by death. After meeting I saw Governor Wells on

College business; also saw President McCormick on same business—about President Tanner and Joseph E. Wilson and myself resigning our positions because of our family relations.

January 22.—Monday. Went on the early train to Preston, Idaho, to sell if possible our dairy plant there. Returned without effecting the sale, but have some prospect of selling.

January 24.—Wednesday. Franklin. I tried yesterday to sell Bishop Lewis (Wm. H.) my Lewiston farm. He talked quite favorable. Attended Richmond Co-op Board meeting at 7 p. m. Elected T. H. Merrill Secretary and Treasurer of the Board of Directors and also Superintendent and General Manager of the store with a salary of \$65.00 per month.

January 25.—Thursday. Richmond. I went to Lewiston early to see Bishop Lewis about the purchase of my farm there. I made a price of \$8,000.00 on the farm. He went to look at it today.

January 26.—Logan. Had a meeting with the High Council at 11 a. m. Decided that Heber K. Merrill would take Marriner's place in the High Council.

January 29.—Monday. Logan. I attended Conference again today. Spoke 45 minutes this forenoon. Took dinner with Albert, my son, today, and with Heber, my son, yesterday. Heber was sustained as a High Councilman today and I ordained him to that office.

February 2.—Friday. Richmond. I went to South Farm early to get Carl Olsen to come and help haul ice to Lewiston. Left for Logan at 10:20 a. m. Met President Tanner of the A. C. at 5 p. m. and advised with him on College matters.

February 4.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today; not feeling well.

February 6.—Tuesday. Richmond. I went to Franklin and took Ellen to Preston and got deed for Samuel J. Handy to our place in Franklin for \$800.00. He gave me the check for the place and we gave him the deed at 7:30 p. m.

February 7.—Franklin. I left at 9 a. m. and came to Richmond and gave the check to Charley, President of the Richmond Co-op, to apply on the indebtedness of the Co-op, and took receipt of deposit @ 8 percent per annum. Left for Salt Lake at 2:15 p. m. as per request by telegram from President Snow yesterday.

February 8.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting at the President's office with First Presidency and three of the Apostles—Lyman, Teasdale, and J. W. Taylor. The object in sending for me was to get me to agree to assume the debt of \$20,000.00 on the B. Y. College (presumably meaning Cache Stake to assume it rather than for him personally to do so). I did not agree to

assume it for reasons I set forth. I visited J. E. Dooley, banker. He was very exacting and wanted security on the Richmond Co-op debt; wanted Bullion Beck stock, Lehi Sugar stock, and Cache Valley Dairy stock, amounting to about \$6,500.00 for a debt of \$5,000.00. I tendered my resignation to Governor Wells as a Trustee in the A. C. College.

February 10.—Saturday. Richmond. I looked after home affairs today. Met Amos, my son, at the train, who had just arrived from England from filling a mission of 2½ years.

February 13.—Tuesday. South Farm. I left for Logan at 7:45 a. m. I sent to J. E. Dooley, Salt Lake City, securities for Richmond Co-op as follows: Bullion Beck stock certificate, 736 shares @ \$10.00 each; Sugar stock certificate, 144 shares @ \$10.00 each; Dairy stock certificate, 443 shares @ \$10.00 each; total value today of \$7,690.00 security for Co-op debt of about \$5,300.00.

February 19.—Monday. Lewiston. I came to Lewiston last evening to arrange about loading a car of flour and moving Ellen to Richmond this week. Came to Richmond this morning. Sent three teams to Franklin for wood stoves, etc.

February 20.—Tuesday. Richmond. I received word from President Snow to be in Salt Lake City tomorrow to attend an important meeting with the First Presidency at 10 a. m. I left by buggy for Logan at 10 a. m. after arranging for putting up some stoves in my new house on Meadow Farm ready for my family when they come from Franklin on Thursday, February 22nd, 1900. It snowed hard this morning. On arriving in Logan and before I left for Salt Lake I bought 50 yards of homemade carpet from the Tithing Office to be sent to my new house on Meadow Farm, Richmond, for \$23.80 coupons (50c for 26 yards and 45c for 24 yards).

February 21.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. Attended meeting at 10 a. m. at President's office, where a Mr. Frisbee and a Mr. Cole of Independence, Mo., Hedrickites, presented their business of wanting a committee appointed of four from Josephites, Hedrickites, and the Mormon Church to formulate a plan to build the Temple in Jackson County, Mo. After hearing their statement their proposition was rejected. I went to my room at the Palace Restaurant at 6:30 p. m.

February 24.—Saturday. Richmond. We had a Cache Valley Dairy Board meeting at my private office at 7:30 p. m. this evening. Hired Alma Merrill at \$70.00 per month and he hires the balance of the dairy help, he being the Superintendent and Manager. Decided to put in new separator at Preston station; the old one broke

today. Will put in one with capacity of 3,000 pounds milk per hour; cost about \$500.00.

February 25.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Trenton, took Amos with me. We had meeting at 1:30. Amos spoke 50 minutes and I spoke 45 minutes. I came back to Lewiston, Amos went to Richmond. Roads very bad.

March 2.—Friday. Logan. I talked with Brother David Eccles over telephone in Tithing Office today.

March 3.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. today. President Joseph F. Smith occupied 1 hour on different subjects and putting stress on the people of Cache Stake paying for the B. Y. College, or the amount due on it. Meeting adjourned, and I went to the Temple and attended a lecture by Brother Willard Done on the life and character of King David of Bible fame.

March 4.—Sunday. Richmond. I am nursing myself at home today, not feeling well. Went out to South Farm. Lenora very ill.

March 5.—South Farm. Our little girl no better. I went to Meadow Farm, to town, to Lewiston and dairy, and back to South Farm again.

March 6.—Tuesday. South Farm. I left at 8:30. Our little girl improving, it is thought.

March 8.—Thursday. Richmond. I went to South Farm early; found Lenora much better. Came back, called at Meadow Farm, and found Hilda, our 12-year-old girl, quite ill.

March 9.—Friday. Logan. We have 77 today for endowments. Very fine weather and spring-like. Had a meeting with my Counselors at 11 a. m. We have regular weekly meetings to consider Stake business.

March 10.—Meadow Farm. I went to South Farm; found Lenora much better, sitting up today. Came to Richmond and bought 38 yards of cotton carpet from Richmond Co-op for 30c per yard for Meadow Farm house, and took it there.

March 12.—Monday. Richmond. After attending to some home affairs I left for Logan at 2:45 by horse and buggy. Ambrose came with me. Road dry most of the way, but quite rough.

March 13.—Tuesday. Logan. We baptized 320 today, living and dead.

March 16.—Friday. Logan. I attended a meeting with the Bishops and High Council of Cache Stake at 11 a. m. today. Held 3½ hours' meeting getting an understanding of the financial condition of every Ward in the Stake.

March 17.—Saturday. Richmond. I got the plowing started on South Farm and at Lewiston today and left for Logan at 5 p. m.

March 22.—Thursday. Richmond. I am home today arranging about plowing; have 6 plows running, 3 at Lewiston and 3 on South Farm.

March 26.—Monday. Logan. I sent today to Blackman & Griffin, Ogden, Utah, for 25 pounds of orchard grass seed and 10 pounds of timothy seed to mix with lucerne seed on South Farm. Met Job Pingree and son at 8 a. m. this morning and they talked about buying my Lewiston Farm for \$10,000.00, but we did not consummate the sale today.

March 28.—Wednesday. Logan. Sophia was sealed to her mother and stepfather today with the other children.

April 3.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I attended our Quorum meeting today at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m. All our Quorum present, 11 in all. I spoke this afternoon 30 minutes on my early experiences in Utah.

April 4.—Salt Lake City. I met my son-in-law Joseph Sharp and went to his home where I met my daughter Emma and took dinner with them. Went out to Murray with Emma and husband and met Lorin, my son, in the creamery, which is 1 mile west of car tracks on the west side of Jordan River. We walked out and rode back on a creamery wagon. I went to my room very tired.

April 5.—Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with First Presidency and Twelve today. Several matters were discussed and decided. One subject decided after full discussion was that Joseph F. Smith stood ahead and outranked Brigham Young in the Quorum of Apostles. The vote was unanimous. After business we partook of bread and wine. We adjourned at 3 p. m. At 4 p. m. I went with the First Presidency and Twelve to Apostle Heber J. Grant's home. Had dinner, which was served on small tables holding 4 and 6 persons. Had an excellent time until 8 p. m. I spoke twice and related two dreams by request.

April 6.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I attended General Conference today.

April 8.—Sunday. Salt Lake City. I attended Conference at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m. At noon the Twelve went to the President's office and President Snow presented the name of Reed Smoot to fill the vacancy in the Twelve caused by the death of Franklin D. Richards. The name was unanimously approved by the Quorum of Apostles.

April 9.—Salt Lake City. Attended the Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m. Keeping out of debt, tithing matters, not calling on the people

for too many donations, and sending the right kind of men as missionaries were the topics treated on and discussed at length.

April 10.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I left Salt Lake City at 7 a. m., came to Richmond, got dinner, went to Lewiston, and delivered the Lewiston farm and other property viz., one span horses and harness, one wagon, one binder, one hay rake, 4 cows, 11 pigs, one wheel scraper, one pair bobsleds and dump boards, one wire stretcher, three plows, one harrow, one cultivator, 6 tons lucerne hay, and one seed drill, for the sum of ten thousand dollars cash in hand, \$10,000.00, after which I came back to Richmond.

April 14.—Saturday. Richmond. I am attending to home affairs. The men I have hired have been moving Sophia to the mill and most of her furniture and carpets to Ellen's home on Meadow Farm.

April 15.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home resting today. Went to the mill in the evening.

April 18.—Wednesday. Logan. Went home at 5 p. m. and took \$500.00 for change for dairy pay day.

April 23.—Monday. Richmond. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m., about 65 of the Brethren present. Bishop Skidmore resigned as Bishop and the resignation was accepted, and Thomas Hazen Merrill was chosen by 33 persons to fill his place. There were 35 names presented, ranging from 1 to 33 votes; 33 for T. H. Merrill was 12 more than any other one got. Alma Merrill got the next highest vote, 21, and August Schow and James Funk got the next highest, 15 and 12 each, and they were chosen Counselors to the Bishop. In the afternoon a full congregation was in attendance of all the people and the action of the Priesthood Meeting was ratified. Thomas Hazen Merrill was ordained a Bishop by Apostle F. M. Lyman, and August Schow was ordained a High Priest and set apart as Second Counselor by Apostle John W. Taylor. Brother James Funk was not present.

April 25.—Wednesday. Logan. My son Amos N. Merrill was married today to Eliza L. Drysdale. I attended the reception at Brother Drysdale's home at 6 p. m. this evening.

April 29 and 30.—Sunday and Monday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference.

May 13.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended a Ward Conference at Lewiston today. Took Sophia, my wife, with me. Had good meeting. Amos, my son, was also with me. We each spoke 20 minutes.

May 15.—Tuesday. Meadow Farm. Attended to some home affairs today. Went to Fountain Farm (the new name for South Farm and this is the first time it appears in father's diary. M. C. M.)

and up on upper Fountain Farm. Looked after the corn planting and directed the planting of corn and potatoes where the ground is dry enough.

May 27.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Preston by train today. Attended a meeting of the B. Y. Board of Trustees at 1 p. m. and Conference meeting at 3 p. m. Presidents Snow and Cannon did the speaking, each 1 hour. I went to my son Freddie's for dinner at 6:45 p. m. and took train for home at 8:15 p. m.

May 29.—Tuesday. Fountain Farm. Left for Logan at 5:45 a. m. and arrived at 7:30. We have baptized 348 and sealed 54 couples. I leave for home at 3:40 p. m. as Temple is closed tomorrow for Decoration Day at the City of the Dead.

May 30.—Wednesday. Richmond. I went to cemetery today and visited the graves of our dead. Marriner's grave was literally strewn with flowers by our family, also the Sunday School children. He was loved by all the family and many others.

June 2.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m., Stake ecclesiastical members' meeting at 1 p. m., and missionary meeting at 1:30, when we selected and reported 14 missionaries, all to leave on or before November 1st, 1900.

June 5.—Tuesday. Cache Valley Mills. I moved my cows and young stock from South Farm and Meadow Farm to the mill pastures today. Feed drying up on South Farm.

June 7.—Thursday. Logan. I wrote to Hon. F. S. Richards about A. C. College affairs today.

June 12.—Tuesday. Fountain Farm. I left at 5:50 for Logan. Brought my wife Maria and daughter Lenora Eveline to be baptized for the cure of her eye, which has been afflicted all winter. Maria and Ambrose started for home at 3 p. m.

June 13.—Wednesday. Logan. Lorin, my son, was married today, Laura Rees of Brigham City being the bride. I performed the ceremony. Took dinner at my son Albert's place, his mother and Alva Retta his sister, and Lewis and wife also being present. Lorin and wife left for Murray, Salt Lake County, at 4 p. m. and I left for home at 5 p. m.

June 20.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 63 for endowments. James W. Funk and my daughter Lucy are married today. I go home at 5:30 to the reception. Very warm. Thermometer 98 in the shade.

June 24.—Sunday. Logan. Ellen came with me to Logan last evening. I went to Wellsville with Brother Morrell and attended Ward Conference there today. Came to Logan and on to Richmond. Very much exhausted.

- June 27.—Wednesday. Logan. Very hot and dry. Thermometer 96 and 98 every day for more than a week past.
- June 29.—Friday. Logan. Sophia underwent an operation by Oliver Ormsby, Jr., at Jennie Jacobson's place today at 9:30 a. m.
- July 4.—Wednesday. Richmond. Richmond people are celebrating today. Had a good quiet time. Hyde Park Brass Band in attendance. I stayed home in the afternoon.
- July 5.—Meadow Farm. I left at 5:40 a. m. for Logan and arrived at 6:20 a. m. I visited Sophia; she is improving. I leave for home at 4:30.
- July 6.—Friday. Richmond. Preston commenced to cut hay at the mill yesterday. Leon is raking hay.
- July 7.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. Ambrose and Melvin are cultivating the corn on upper South Farm for the second and last time.
- July 8.—Sunday. Logan. I went to Hyrum with my son Heber and attended a Ward Conference there. Very hot today. Returned to Temple at 6 p. m. Found Jennie and Sophia there.
- July 13.—Friday. I left Salt Lake City at 7 a. m. and arrived in Logan at 10:40 a. m. Went direct to Council Chamber where we held our Stake Presidency meeting and talked over the financial condition of the Wards and Stake and decided to make small collections every week for a fund to liquidate Ward and Stake debts. I came to the Temple at 1 p. m. and arranged my Temple work and left for home with my wife Sophia, who has been here sick for 2 weeks, at 7 p. m. Weather very warm.
- July 18.—Wednesday. Richmond. Not well, but around some today. Got 20 acres of hay cut and ready to haul on meadow in Big Field below railroad tracks; three men and one team hauling and stacking on that meadow. Christopherson put up a hay pole there today to lift hay on to the stack.
- July 22.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Lewiston today. They dedicated their new meeting house; President Cannon offered the dedicatory prayer. He and President Joseph F. Smith came on the noon train. I spoke 35 minutes in the forenoon. Meeting held 3½ hours in the afternoon; President Joseph F. Smith occupied 1½ hours treating on baptism; President Cannon spoke 60 minutes on tithing.
- July 25.—Wednesday. Fountain Farm. I went to Logan early. Took my wife Maria and Lenora, our 8-year-old girl, to have one of her eyes treated by Doctor Gowans. I answered some letters and returned home, Maria stopping in Logan for a few days with Lenora.
- August 2.—Thursday. Richmond. Am attending to home affairs to-

day. Decided to run a pipe line of 6-inch size from Meadow Farm to Big Field hay land, about 2,200 feet.

August 4.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Stake Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. Presented the subject of having a nickel fund established in every Ward in the Stake. Received favorably.

August 7.—Tuesday. Richmond. Will finish hauling hay from Big Field today. Commenced to cut second crop lucerne today on Lewis Twenty below railroad.

August 8.—Wednesday. Richmond. I went to Logan early this morning to oversee the repairing and painting going on in the Temple. Commenced to cut our oats on the Fountain Farm today. Ambrose and Melvin helped Willard thresh with two teams for two days this week.

August 11.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. Ambrose is cutting grain in lower field. Preston, Melvin, Leon, and Willie are hauling lucerne from Meadow Farm today.

August 21.—Tuesday. Richmond. I was quite sick all night last night, but some better today; bowel complaint. Alma Hillyard's machine finished our threshing today at 1:30 p. m. Had 1,727 bushels of wheat and 1,093 bushels of oats; total, 2,820.

August 22.—Wednesday. Richmond. I went to Logan early this morning and took Sophia and her girl Lizzie with me. Attended to Temple business, and brought Hilda Erickson back with me.

August 23.—Thursday. Meadow Farm. We finished hauling our second crop of lucerne today at noon. Rained some this afternoon. Now have all our hay and grain cared for for this year.

August 25.—Saturday. Meadow Farm. I put boys and five teams to deepening new cut in the mill race today. They got it done and did a good job.

September 1.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. President Joseph F. Smith and Brigham Young were present and spoke, also Bishop Preston. I attended B. Y. College Board meeting at 2 p. m. Left for home at 6 p. m.

September 2.—Sunday. Meadow Farm. I attended fast meeting in Richmond today. Had a good meeting.

September 7.—Friday. Logan. My wife Almira and Preston, my son, got back from Brigham City today, where they went last Tuesday to get fruit. They had a nice trip and got all the fruit they wanted.

September 9.—Sunday. Fountain Farm. I left for town at 10 a. m. Writing up my journal and working up my accounts today. Weather extremely warm and dry.

September 13.—Thursday. Richmond. At home today. Have Preston,

Willard, and Robert Erickson working on mill dam and race, and Ambrose, Melvin, and Leon putting in fall wheat.

September 16.—Sunday. Richmond. I am suffering very much with toothache. Went to Fountain Farm in the evening.

September 17.—Monday. Fountain Farm. I left for Logan at 6:30 a. m. Met my son Joseph a few moments this a. m., he being up from Salt Lake on Mutual Improvement business. I attended a B. Y. College Board meeting at 10 a. m. and leave for home at 4:30 p. m.

September 18.—Tuesday. I am attending to home affairs today. Went to Meadow Farm in the evening. Talked to Will Hope, my hired man; he is not doing to suit me. He promised to do better and I concluded to keep him on.

September 20.—Thursday. Logan. We have 49 for endowments today. I went to the Tabernacle and heard Mr. Roosevelt and some of his party speak on the issues of the day. They complimented Utah people for having so many children to inhabit the land and build up the country. Had a good meeting. No vindictive feeling toward the Democratic Party was indulged in; the party were Republicans. (It was at this meeting, when Theodore Roosevelt was informed that father had 45 children, that he is reported to have said "Bully" and pulled out of his vest pocket a gold button to be given father as a souvenir. M. C. M.)

September 25.—Tuesday. Richmond. This is my birthday, 68 years old today. Ellen gave me a nice pair of gloves, cost \$1.50; Sophia gave me a nice arm dining chair, cost \$3.00. I left for Logan at 2:30 p. m. As Sophia lives in Logan I found my chair on arriving here.

October 1.—Monday. Richmond. I am arranging the work so I can go to Conference. Leave today at 1:20 p. m. Arrived in Salt Lake at 5:50 p. m. Went to Joseph Wm. Taylor's place to stop; have an inside room, which is not desirable.

October 2.—Salt Lake City. After our Quarterly Quorum meeting in the morning we all went down to the opening of the Fair; Governor Wells and others spoke. I looked over the Fair and came to my room at 6:25 very tired.

October 3.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I went to the depot and met my wife Almira and son Leon. Came up and stayed at the Hampton House, Leon going to Murray with Lorin and wife, who met his mother at the depot.

October 4.—I went out to Murray and stayed with Lorin with my wife, Lorin's mother. Had a siege of toothache most all night.

October 5.—Friday. Murray. It rained quite hard most of the night.

I left at 9 a. m. Walked 1 mile to the street car; quite muddy. Was $\frac{1}{2}$ hour late to meeting.

October 6.—Saturday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting again today; spoke 30 minutes this morning on the duties of the Lesser Priesthood.

October 7.—Sunday. After Conference meetings today I went to Bountiful with Isaac Atkinson in the evening and stayed over night with Mother Atkinson, she being 91 years old Tuesday, October 9th.

October 8.—Salt Lake City. On adjournment of Priesthood Meeting went to Sister Harker's for dinner with Brothers Cowley and Kelch. Joseph's wife took dinner with us. After dinner I visited Joseph's wife Laura, then came to Hampton House, and met my wife Almira there.

October 9.—Tuesday. Left Salt Lake at 6:15 a. m. Arrived in Richmond at 10:30 a. m. I went down to my pipe line from Meadow Farm to Big Field; water running through it all right; has watered several acres while I was away to Conference.

October 10.—Meadow Farm. I registered today. Went to the mill and dairy and left for Logan at 4 p. m.

October 12.—Friday. Logan. I attended meeting of the Presidency of the Stake. We sent out circular letters to all the Bishops about the Monument and Tabernacle funds, urging payment at once.

October 13.—Fountain Farm. I am looking after my calves and taking them from summer pasture and putting them out on Fountain Farm. Boys got done digging potatoes in the field on Fountain Farm today.

October 21.—Sunday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 8:30 a. m. and will leave Logan for Salt Lake on invitation to visit on Monday, October 22nd, the Lehi Sugar works at Springville, Lehi, and Bingham Junction. Ellen goes with me.

October 22.—Salt Lake. We stayed at Joseph W. Taylor's House. Left Salt Lake at 8:45 a. m. and made the trip to Springville, Lehi, and Bingham Junction. Ellen left the train at this point to visit her brother Carl at West Jordan Ward. We had a pleasant day. Got dinner at Lehi. On our return from Springville went through all the plants during the day and saw the beets go into the plants and come out sugar at the rate of two bags a minute, 2,500 bags a day, and some days 3,000, from 1,000 to 1,200 tons of beets a day. Beet juice is piped underground from Springville to Lehi, 22 miles, and also from Bingham Junction in Salt Lake Valley, 19 miles. They use at each plant 350 tons of beets each 24 hours and make 250 pounds of sugar from each ton.

October 25.—Fountain Farm. At 11 a. m. I went to a Republican rally; Governor Wells, C. E. Allen, George Sutherland and Arthur Pratt were present. The three former were the speakers. Had a splendid rally with good turnout.

November 1.—Thursday. Logan. I went to County Courthouse and reclaimed some land I bought of Charley which was sold for taxes in 1898; cost me \$27.50 cash on Charley's account by his not reporting the matter to me. I have had interviews today with Apostle Lund, Andrew Jenson, Bishop Charley Hyde, and Mr. Arthur Pratt on vital questions of the day.

November 2.—Logan. After meeting of Stake Presidency at 11 a. m. I was busy the rest of the day counseling with Brethren and Sisters as they called on me at the Temple.

November 3.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m., when the building of a sugar factory was presented by Patriarch G. L. Farrell and discussed by the meeting. Apostle Lund was present; set apart 17 missionaries for Stake work.

November 6.—Tuesday. Richmond. I attended a Republican rally last night; James H. Anderson from Salt Lake City was present. Had a splendid turnout. I voted and took Sarah, Almira, and Maria to the polls to vote.

November 7.—Logan. I went and paid my taxes, \$437.39.

November 11.—Sunday. Richmond. Attended meeting. Brothers Widtsoe and Batt from the A. C. occupied the time in the evening.

November 12.—Richmond. I checked up my accounts with Richmond Co-op today, which took nearly all day; something over \$900.00 in the accounts in small amounts. The work going over the accounts all satisfactory.

November 15.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting at 11 a. m. with Presidents Snow and Cannon and eight of the Quorum of the Twelve. I was mouth in the Circle today. Went out to see Joseph in the afternoon. Weather very fine.

November 17.—Saturday. I am home today. Got young stock taken from mill summer pasture and put on upper Fountain Farm, 42 in number.

November 24.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. Miss Hilda Erickson came with me last evening to sew for Maria a few days. I am attending to home affairs today.

December 1.—Saturday. Logan. I attended Priesthood Meeting today at 11 a. m. Discussed several subjects—getting Tabernacle out of debt, paying our Monument fund account, etc.

December 12.—Wednesday. Logan. I wrote to President Snow today

and asked if he could assist me with \$600.00 (\$400.00 cash and \$200.00 produce) on old back account not drawn.

December 17.—Monday. Meadow Farm. Am attending to home affairs. Set two teams to plowing on Fountain Farm.

December 22.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. Boys came from Logan last evening for the Holidays.

December 23.—Sunday. Richmond. Weather mild, no snow, roads excellent. I went to Hyde Park today and took Amos with me; he spoke 35 minutes and I spoke 40.

December 24.—Monday. Richmond. I received complimentary from Woods Cross Canning factory one box, 24 cans, of tomatoes and one box, 24 bottles, of catsup as a Xmas present, for which I sent a letter expressing thanks.

December 25.—Richmond. Weather warm and beautiful. I spent the day with Ellen and Sophia. Ellen's Luella and Wilford not very well. Had dinner at Ellen's home.

December 28.—Friday. Logan. I attended our Stake Presidency meeting today. We sent High Councilmen to 15 Wards of Cache Stake to get Monument and Tabernacle funds.

December 31.—Monday. Meadow Farm. Jennie and Olga Edlefsen came to Meadow Farm yesterday at 4 p. m. Weather cold and roads excellent. Ma (Sarah) had all her children home for supper this evening with their wives.

1901

January 1.—Tuesday. Richmond. I took dinner with my daughter Libbie today at 2 p. m. Came to Logan in the afternoon. Roads frozen hard, and excellent.

January 4.—Friday. Logan. I attended Stake Presidency meeting at 11 a. m. Learned that all the Wards but three had paid their Monument and Tabernacle fund account; Hyrum, Millville, and Providence behind. We had an interview with Brother David Eccles on sugar factory business.

January 5.—Logan. I attended Stake Priesthood Meeting at 11 a. m. All the Wards were represented; had a good meeting. A sugar factory was favored and the Stake advised to raise 4,000 acres of beets, at least 40,000 tons.

January 8.—Tuesday. Meadow Farm. I went to the mill and got a sleigh and back to town, and arranged about the hired boy working at the mill to dam the river from going through the pasture. Came to Logan in a sleigh, the first sleighing of the season.

January 10.—Thursday. Salt Lake. I attended the last day's meeting of the Quarterly Conference of the Twelve. The First Presidency

met with us at 11 a. m. It was decided by vote to divide the Cache Stake. B. Young, M. W. Merrill, and M. F. Cowley were appointed a committee on division lines.

January 12.—Saturday. At home, not feeling well; am nursing myself. Got our young stock down from upper South Farm and commenced to feed them. I sold our white bull for \$22.00 and two small steers for \$50.00.

January 14.—I came to Logan and brought Ellen and her mother. Returned to Richmond at 3:40 p. m. Took Ellen, my wife, back home, but left her mother.

January 19.—Saturday. Richmond. I learned that Dessie McNeil died today, 22 years old.

January 21.—Monday. I attended Dessie McNeil's funeral at Fairview at 12 noon today. Spoke 20 minutes.

January 27.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference today. Spoke 40 minutes at the opening meeting. Not well today.

January 28.—Logan. I am confined to my bed all day; did not get up until 5 p. m. Now a little better. Brothers Teasdale and Cowley were at the Conference.

February 9.—Saturday to February 12, Tuesday. Richmond. At home these days quite ill, but attended the second funeral of my son Parley's children today, Tuesday, at 4 p. m.

February 17.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today. Snowing most of the day, fell about 6 inches. I attended meeting and spoke 20 minutes. Called 12 young men as missionaries.

March 4.—Monday. Meadow Farm. I am looking after the sale of my young stock, 45 head. Have bargained them off at \$21.00 a head, but the party buying them, White & Sons, has not seen them yet.

March 5.—Tuesday. Richmond. Had a dairy Board meeting today. Decided to sell our Preston skimming station. C. E. Merrill, W. H. Lewis, and Alma Merrill were appointed a committee to attend to the sale.

March 9.—Saturday. Meadow Farm. I am almost laid up with la grippe in my back, but got around some today. Out to Fountain Farm. Found that my offer on 45 head of young cattle had been accepted, viz., \$21.00 per head, by Brother White of Salt Lake, and the cattle were gone and a check for them was left at Richmond Co-op.

March 15.—Friday. Logan. I attended with my Counselors a Stake meeting. Had 36 missionaries and talked with them about their missions; 20 of the 36 agreed to go soon, the balance of them some time in the future.

- March 19.—Tuesday. Richmond. Attended a Board meeting of the Cache Valley Dairy Company at my office and heard the report of the committee and adopted said report about selling the Preston station for \$1,550.00 cash and \$903.00 in dairy stock.
- March 31.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended the special fast meeting today and spoke 15 minutes. Went to visit my deceased son Marriner's family after meeting.
- April 1.—Meadow Farm. Left money with Sarah to pay Chris and with Ellen to pay Joe Erickson \$20.00 each for the month of March.
- April 3.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. and we adjourned at 1 p. m. At 2:30 p. m. we met at the Bee Hive House with Temple workers, about 200 in all, to celebrate President Lorenzo Snow's birthday; he is 87 years old today. Had songs and speeches; I spoke for 20 minutes. Had refreshments for all. A nice good time.
- April 5.—Friday. Salt Lake City. After Conference meeting this afternoon I went to Joseph's for dinner, and back to my room at 8 p. m.
- April 7.—Sunday. Salt Lake. Brother M. F. Cowley came to my room after meeting, and we met with some parties and adjudicated a long-standing difficulty.
- April 8.—Salt Lake City. Received a letter from W. A. Skidmore of Preston, Idaho, accepting my offer of \$600.00 cash for his place in Richmond.
- April 9.—Arrived home at 11:45 a. m. Went out to Will Lawrence's to see my fine stud horse that was left there sick and could not get home last Monday, April 1st. He is not likely to live; will have him hauled home in the morning.
- April 16.—Tuesday. Logan. I came to Richmond on 10:50 a. m. train, met Loney Skidmore, received his place and took the keys to the house, and paid him \$600.00 cash, and returned to Logan on 1:30 train and went direct to Salt Lake to attend President Cannon's funeral.
- April 17.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended President Cannon's funeral today, which took nearly all day. He died in California on Friday morning. After the funeral at 5 p. m. I went to President Joseph F. Smith's place in company with the Twelve Apostles and others; had a good social time. Brother F. M. Lyman took me home to my room at 11:20 p. m. in a buggy.
- April 18.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with the Twelve and President Joseph F. Smith at 11:30 a. m., President Snow not being well enough to attend. At 2:30 p. m. we repaired

to the President's office and set Brother F. M. Lyman apart for his mission to England (to preside over the European Mission). I went to my room and rested until 5 p. m., then went to my son Joseph's place, No. 227 West 3rd North Street. Found no one at home and returned to my room at 6 p. m.

April 22.—Monday. Richmond. I am having my young stock branded, dehorned, and castrated by Prof. Lewis A. Merrill.

April 28.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference today and resigned as President of Cache Stake, and my Counselor, Joseph Morrell, was sustained as President. Cache Stake was divided into three Stakes and named Cache, Hyrum, and Benson Stakes, with headquarters at Logan, Hyrum, and Richmond.

May 8.—Wednesday. Logan. I cashed a check for \$300.00 from Richmond Co-op on my note account, and one from dairy for \$300.00 on note account, and one for hay for \$124.20. We have 43 for endowments.

May 9.—Arrived at Richmond from Logan at 1:40 p. m. Am arranging to get a car of oats loaded tomorrow.

May 14.—Tuesday. Richmond. I came to Logan today and brought my son William to be baptized for his health, which was done. I took him home, leaving at 3 p. m.

May 15.—Richmond. We had a very heavy rain in Richmond last evening, and a cloudburst on my upper Fountain Farm did considerable damage on both upper and lower farm. I am getting the cows and young stock down to the mill pasture.

May 18.—Saturday. Richmond. I am getting my main crop of potatoes planted today. We are laying the ground off two ways and covering the seed with hoe. I have Roan (Moroni) Bair, Joseph Erickson, Melvin, Elna, Nellie, and Orella cutting the seed. Got about 3 acres planted today.

May 20.—Monday. Meadow Farm. Melvin, Roan Bair, and Willie got done planting potatoes in the field today. Have planted over 5 acres. Clarence Funk and Laura had their baby boy drowned this evening in the mill race at 6:30 p. m.; aged 2 years.

May 21.—Tuesday. Richmond. I went to the mill to comfort the best I could the bereaved. Took with me my wife Almira. Came back at 11 a. m. Went to the South Farm where my wife Maria is sick in bed. Then back to town and left for Logan at 4 p. m.

May 22.—Logan. I go back to Richmond to attend the funeral of my grandson Dee Funk today. Leave here at 8 a. m. Returned at 7:50 p. m.

May 25.—Saturday. Richmond. We had a very hard east wind yesterday; lasted until 2 o'clock this morning. Did a great amount

of damage in blowing down chimneys, shade trees, fences, etc. My loss will be \$75.00. Trees just south of Maria's house 25 years old and 18 inches thick or through were taken up by the roots. They stood within 10 feet of the house. Besides them and others on Fountain Farm I also lose many nice trees in town. Fruit trees were damaged very much also.

May 26.—Sunday. Brigham City. I attended Conference here today.

May 28.—Tuesday. Brigham City. I stayed all night last night with Brother Ensign, Lewis' father-in-law; took supper with Brother David Rees, Lorin's father-in-law. Went home by train, went to the mill and out to Fountain Farm. My wife Maria is very ill; has nurse Abby Lewis nursing her and a girl to do the work. Went back to town, down to Meadow Farm, and on to Logan. Took Hilda Erickson with me to Logan. We finished planting corn today on upper South Farm.

NOTES FROM JOURNAL NO. 5

1901 (Continued)

May 30.—Thursday. Richmond. Decoration Day. My family went to the cemetery and decorated our graves today. I also went. Afterwards I went out to my son Willard's place and bought his surrey and wagon for \$180.00. He is called on a mission to the Western States. I hired him to water for me tonight.

June 3.—Monday. Meadow Farm. I sent Melvin and Joe Erickson to work on mill race today; it had broken out. I got my check from Clarence for my oats, \$470.00.

June 8.—Saturday. Richmond. At home today attending to watering in Big Field hay land from my pipe line put in last year. Have a nice stream through it.

June 10.—Monday. Richmond. I attended Quarterly Conference at Preston again today. Took Almira, my wife, with me; stopped at my son Freddie's place. Took Sarah, my wife, with me yesterday and stopped at my son Olonzo's. I again spoke 45 minutes. Rained some today.

June 13.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with the First Presidency and seven of the Apostles. It was decided to ordain High Councilmen as High Priests and set them apart as High Councilmen; also decided that it be the rule in the Church for those administering the sacrament, for only one to kneel when asking the blessing on the bread and water, as in our circumstances the whole congregation cannot kneel. Went to Dinwoodey furniture store and bought 32 yards of wool carpet for \$24.00 for

my wife Ellen's parlor; also a wardrobe for my bedroom at Ellen's place for \$9.50. I took supper with my son Joseph.

June 17.—Monday. Richmond. I arranged and started my summer-fallow plowing today, and also arranged about loading a car of flour and bran, and came to Logan in the evening. Brought my wife Almira with me.

June 18.—Tuesday. Logan. We have 472 for baptism today. I sent J. P. Jenson with 300 bricks by horse and wagon for Maria's and Almira's chimneys that blew over in the recent wind storm. He took the boys Preston's and Ambrose's trunks, as school closes today and they go tonight.

June 20.—Thursday. Richmond. I am looking after home affairs, getting lots hoed and cultivated. Ambrose commenced to use the water in our reservoir today; two teams plowing summer fallow; have 25 acres to plow yet. Very much behind with our work; no lucerne cut yet; others are cutting and hauling, and some are done with first crop.

June 25.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left at 5:45 for Logan; brought my grandson Marriner Wm. Hendricks to be baptized, he being born on November 11th, 1892.

June 27.—Thursday. Logan. Have this day sent \$1,110.00 to H. G. Whitney, Secretary of the Utah Sugar Company for 111 shares of the new stock of the company.

July 2.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left at 5:45 for Logan and brought Ellen with me to get naturalization papers from the District Court with Sophia and Hilda Erickson.

July 3.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 42 for endowments today. Weather extremely warm. Ellen and Sophia got their naturalization papers yesterday. Ellen got nearly all her teeth extracted while here by Dentist Gowans.

July 4.—Thursday. Richmond. I am at home today attending the celebration, the parade, and the meeting. Amos, my son, gave the welcome address, and my son T. H., the Bishop, was the orator of the day. Both gave very fine addresses. I attended a meeting at 2 p. m. with President Lewis and Counselors and the Bishops and Counselors of the Benson Stake and gave them some instructions.

July 5.—Friday. Quite cool; had frost last night.

July 7.—Sunday. Fountain Farm. I am not well today. Did not get up until 10 a. m. Resting today. Lewiston was declared headquarters by Brigham Young (arbitrarily) for Benson Stake. A large majority of the people of the Stake are not satisfied with this unjust ruling.

- July 8.—Monday. Meadow Farm. I left at 5:45 for Logan to attend our Temple Board meeting at 10 a. m. and the members' meeting at 2 p. m.
- July 11.—Thursday. Salt Lake City, Taylor Block. After Quorum meetings today I went out to Saltair at 2:20 p. m. and returned at 5:20 p. m. President Snow and some of the Twelve went. I went and came in President Snow's private car.
- July 14.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home resting today, being somewhat exhausted by the heat.
- July 17.—Wednesday. Logan. Chloe McNeil was married to one Howell today.
- July 21.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home at Almira's place, she being very ill and not able to sit up for several days; has erysipelas on face and left leg and ankle.
- July 24.—Wednesday. Meadow Farm. Most people are having a holiday; all my hands are working in the hay and grain but Preston; he went to the canyon yesterday.
- July 30.—Tuesday. Richmond. I am home looking after harvesting and hay hauling. Boys are hauling hay from Big Field. Albert and Freddie are helping us. Weather very hot.
- August 1.—Thursday. Richmond. Lewis A. Merrill's little girl Myla died at 2 a. m. this morning. I am looking after getting Sophia a stove and other things.
- August 4.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today. Attended the funeral of Lewis and Effie Merrill's little girl Myla from our house. Funeral at 10 a. m. Prof. Kerr, Prof. Tanner, and myself were the speakers. She was about 4 years old.
- August 8.—Thursday. Fountain Farm. Am looking after getting the garden fenced on the Skidmore place. Am putting a picket fence around it.
- August 9.—Richmond. Boys finished hauling hay in Big Field today. We had 80 loads there this year. We commenced to cut 2nd crop of lucerne on the Skidmore place today.
- August 11.—Sunday. Richmond. Almira, my wife, no better on the whole; has been in bed now 2 weeks and more. Erysipelas and gall stones passing the cause of illness. Sarah, my wife, not returned from her brother John Atkinson's funeral.
- August 13.—Tuesday. Richmond. I am getting water works repaired on Fountain Farm.
- August 14.—Richmond. I am home today looking after general business on the places. Putting in a bridge to Big Field.
- August 17.—Saturday. Richmond. Got done cutting oats on lower Fountain Farm and commenced on upper farm today.

August 22.—Thursday. In Logan today. Came down last night. Temple cleaning and repairing going very slowly.

August 25 and 26.—Sunday and Monday. Attended Quarterly Conference in Hyrum. Went with Brother Morrell. Organized the Stake in full today. Apostle John Henry Smith also present. We three and President Parkinson set apart all the officers of the Stake. Brother Smith did the catechising of them to find out if all were in harmony with the Church.

August 28.—Wednesday. Richmond. We got done threshing today; had 1,256 bushels of wheat and 815 bushels of oats. Crop very light this year. Are having our trenches dug to put the water to the houses and barns in town.

September 1.—Sunday. Fountain Farm. I attended fast meeting today; spoke 10 minutes. I received a letter from President Snow asking me to go with Brother George Reynolds to the Big Horn country to attend a Conference there if I was able to go. I wrote him and also Brother Reynolds that I would go. To leave next Wednesday evening at 11:30 p. m.

September 3.—Tuesday. I went to Logan today and arranged about opening the Temple tomorrow for work.

September 4.—I left home at 11:30 p. m. for Big Horn country in company with Brother George Reynolds, who is to meet me at Cache Junction.

September 5.—Thursday. Arrived in Butte at 5 p. m. We were entertained there very kindly by Brother A. Gunnell, President of the Butte Branch of the L. D. S. Church, until 12 midnight, when we left on a Northern Pacific train for Billings.

September 6.—Left Billings at 10 a. m. Got dinner at a section house at Toluca, as there is no town here, only a railroad and warehouse and a section house. Leave here at 12:40 tonight for Frannee, 85 miles distant. Cold now.

September 7.—We arrived at Frannee, Wyoming, at 6 a. m. No town here, only a small shanty for a ticket office and a small warehouse, a barren, desolate place. We left by team for Bryan, one of our settlements, 14 miles distant. Held Conference at 10 a. m. I spoke 45 minutes in the morning meeting and 40 in the afternoon meeting. Went to bed at 7 p. m. very tired.

September 8.—Sunday. Bryan. A beautiful morning. We have a Sunday School Conference at 10 a. m. and regular Conference at 2 p. m. I spoke 50 minutes and assisted in organizing an Elders' Quorum in the Big Horn Stake of Zion.

September 9.—We left Bryan at 7:30 a. m. to hold meeting at 10 a. m. in Lovell Ward 10 miles distant. Held meeting in Bishop Jolley's house. Had a full meeting. I spoke 45 minutes and gave such counsel as seemed fitting to the circumstances. Left at 12:45 noon for Burlington Ward 35 miles south and east. Traveled over what is called the Bad Lands for 25 miles. Stayed with Bishop McNevin, where all was done for us that could be. I was not well and exceedingly tired, but rested fairly well the latter part of the night.

September 10.—Tuesday. Burlington. We held meeting here at 9 a. m., then proceeded to Otto, 11 miles, and held meetings at 2 p. m. Here we organized the Otto Ward. Left at 5 p. m. for Burlington, where we again stayed over night with Bishop McNevin. Brother Seymour B. Young here caught up with us, he being delayed on the road.

September 11.—We left Burlington at 7:30 a. m. for Bryan, 32 miles. Arrived there at 12:10 noon, took dinner with President Sessions, and left via Cowley for Frannee, the railroad station, where we arrived at 5 p. m. We saw the boring machine at Cowley; it runs by an 8-horsepower gasoline engine, but they were out of gasoline and were not at work. Cowley is like other towns; the most of the people live in tents and wagon boxes. There are about 35 log cabins in Bryan and about the same number in Cowley, but only a few are finished so they can be lived in.

September 12.—Thursday. Frannee. We stayed with Mr. Morris, a rancher, who keeps a sort of public house. We had poor fare and dirty, miserable beds, and spent a miserable night, and I am quite unwell this morning at this hour, 9 a. m. Brothers Young and Reynolds are very kind in waiting on me. We are waiting here for a train to take us to Toluca, 87 miles, and don't know at this time whether we will get away from here today or not. A special train and officers' car came along and took us to Toluca, arriving at 3 p. m. Stayed a few moments, then on to Billings, where we stay until 1:45 tonight. The railroad officials were very kind to us and feel very kindly toward our people. We arranged with them to transport 1,000 pounds of the colony's vegetables and grain to the Utah Fair at Salt Lake City free of cost.

September 13.—Friday. Billings. We stayed at a nice hotel until 1:45 this morning, when we took a Northern Pacific train for Butte, where we arrived at 11:50 a. m., 235 miles. Took dinner with one of our Sisters at 2 p. m. and left on the Oregon Short Line. Had a berth in the sleeper. I went on to Ogden, where I met the Cache Valley train. Arrived home at noon and found all well.

- September 16.—Monday. Richmond. Preston, Leon, and Willie are hauling 3rd crop of hay and lucerne and putting it in the new barn on the Skidmore place.
- September 19.—Thursday. Richmond. I attended President McKinley's memorial services in Richmond today at 11 a. m.
- September 21.—Saturday. Richmond. I got two loads of sand placed along the pipe line on the hill on upper Fountain Farm; also got the two barrels of cement out from depot. In the afternoon Melvin hauling manure. Joe Erickson hauling manure on Meadow Farm, and Leon cutting the 3rd crop of lucerne on the Skidmore place.
- September 22.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Richmond today. Elders Willie Harrison and James Funk were the speakers.
- September 23.—Monday. Left for Logan at 6 p. m. Ambrose, my son, came with me.
- September 28.—Saturday. Richmond. Am much annoyed with toothache today and last night.
- September 29.—Sunday. Richmond. I am quite ill today with neuralgia in all my teeth and head. Suffered much pain and distress all day, and confined to the house.
- September 30.—Monday. Richmond. I am attending to getting ditches surveyed on my lower hay field. Ambrose, my son, is doing the surveying and Preston and Melvin are helping.
- October 2.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended our Quorum meetings today at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m. The subject of establishing missions where the Gospel has not been preached was the subject discussed today at both meetings. In one or more of the South American Republics was decided on.
- October 6.—Sunday. I took dinner at Brother Hyde's home this evening, and Brother J. W. Taylor took me to my room in his buggy.
- October 7.—Monday. Salt Lake City. Took supper with Joseph, my son.
- October 10.—Thursday. Logan. President Snow died today at Salt Lake City. We have only 19 for endowments.
- October 12.—Saturday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with the Twelve in the President's office and arranged for the burial of President Snow in Brigham City tomorrow.
- October 13.—Sunday. Salt Lake City. I attended the funeral of President Snow today. Met at Tabernacle at 10:30. I opened the services by prayer. B. Young, J. H. Smith, and J. W. Taylor

were the speakers, President Joseph F. Smith presiding. Took train for Brigham City at 1:30 p. m. The O. S. L. Railroad furnished a train of six cars free of charge.

October 14.—On arriving home I found that my sewer pipe from Kansas City had arrived, and I arranged for unloading and hauling it up on the hill at Fountain Farm. The freight on the car was \$189.85; the pipe itself was \$190.85.

October 17.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. Attended meeting with the Twelve in the Temple, President Joseph F. Smith presiding. After prayers, of which I was mouth in the Circle, we organized the First Presidency again. Joseph F. Smith was unanimously sustained as the President and was set apart as such by his brother, Patriarch John Smith. He chose his Counselors, John R. Winder and Anthon H. Lund. Apostle Brigham Young was set apart as President of the Twelve Apostles. It was decided to call a General Conference on November 10th to ratify the action of the Apostles as above.

October 24.—Thursday. Meadow Farm. I left for Logan at 6 a. m. and arrived at 8 a. m. Met a man representing a syndicate that is buying all the flour mills in Utah and Idaho. I told him I would sell my mill at a fair price.

October 31.—Thursday. Logan. I went down to sugar plant today; they have 10,000 tons of beets on hand and they are coming in fast every day. Will not start the plant for 2 weeks yet.

November 2.—Saturday. Richmond. We are digging our beets; just commenced.

November 3.—Sunday. Richmond. I am at home looking after the sick folks—Sarah, Almira, and Ellen all sick.

November 6.—Wednesday. Logan. I paid my taxes, \$460.35, today.

November 12.—Tuesday. Richmond. I went to the mill twice this forenoon; the mill has been broken down for over a week. Will start up again today.

November 13.—Wednesday. Logan. The sugar-beet factory started up on Monday evening, November 11th, and is now running in full blast with 20,000 tons of beets on hand.

November 15.—Friday. My pipe line is finished on Fountain Farm; I get 7½ gallons of water per minute.

November 16.—Saturday. Logan. I saw Attorney Maughan about my water case with Lewiston people; it is now in progress. I was very sick yesterday up on pipe line on Fountain Farm. Am better today.

November 18.—Monday. Richmond. I am home today getting the young stock on the hill on Fountain Farm. Ambrose and Melvin

are home today. Measured the pipe line on the hill and found it 319 and 2-tenths rods long. It cost \$127.50 to lay; total cost of pipe line 1 mile long and flowing $7\frac{1}{2}$ gallons of water to the minute is \$552.87.

November 19.—Tuesday. Richmond. I came to Logan at 6 p. m. and brought Sophia. Had a beef and pig killed at Ellen's place today; sent the beef around to the family.

November 22.—Friday. Logan. I go with Secretary Bullen and Trustee Joseph Howell of B. Y. College to decide on a road through College grounds to Mendon.

November 24.—Sunday. I attended Quarterly Conference of Benson Stake in Richmond Sunday and Monday, November 24 and 25.

November 27.—Wednesday. Logan. I put the difficulty about the water for my flour mill on Cub River entirely in Attorney W. W. Maughan's hands for settlement and adjustment.

December 2.—Monday. Fountain Farm. Ambrose and Brother Nebeker, college students, came up from Logan and laid off my reservoir today.

December 23.—Monday. Richmond. At home today looking after the stock; found two yearlings killed on upper Fountain Farm by straw stack falling on them.

December 24.—Tuesday. Richmond. Am paying off my hired hands; Bert Erickson, \$25.00; George Albiston, \$15.00; Christopherson, for fixing barns and corrals, cash \$50.00 and store order \$20.00. Gave families \$15.00.

December 25.—Wednesday. Fountain Farm. Got breakfast with my wife Maria and dinner with Almira, with all her sons but Lorin, with their wives and children, and also Libbie and children.

December 26.—I went to Logan today and took Alma, my son. He gave me eight personal notes for \$250.00 each, total \$2,000.00, payable quarterly from December 26, 1901, at 7 per cent interest. I sent two checks to Apostle M. F. Cowley, one for \$1,000.00, and the other for \$2,000.00. Alma and I started back home in a terrible blizzard, but it lasted only 30 minutes.

December 31.—Tuesday. Richmond. We commenced to put up our ice today; Bert Erickson and Preston are hauling and got 4 loads. Dairy also commenced to put up ice today.

1902

January 1.—Wednesday. I went out to Maria's place for dinner and took Sarah and Almira. Present: Brother Wm. D. Hendricks and wife Almira; Lewis Swendsen and wife and daughter-in-law, George's wife; Sister Funk.

- January 2.—I came to Logan today and brought Sophia and Lizzie with me. Weather still mild and foggy; no snow on the ground.
- January 5.—Sunday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 1 p. m. A thick heavy fog hangs over the Valley and obscures the sun. Temperature 10 below freezing at night and about 3 above during the day. We got our ice all hauled yesterday—16 loads, about 25 tons;—the ice about 7 inches thick and is clear and solid.
- January 7.—Tuesday. Logan. I wrote to all my boys about donating a little monthly to a missionary fund to help Willard on his mission. Sent all the letters off today.
- January 11.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended a meeting in Fairview Meeting House today at 11 a. m. with all the directors of the water companies of Lewiston, Fairview, Preston, Whitney, and Franklin to see if these various companies are willing to acknowledge my prior right over all said companies to water in Cub River to run my mill. All agreed I had the prior right over all to the water and appointed a committee of five directors, one from each company and two from Lewiston, to further determine in detail about sending the water down to me, or renting my water, as the case may be. I had Apostle Owen Woodruff, President George C. Parkinson, and Wm. H. Lewis to assist me in talking after I had laid the matter before the meeting.
- January 22.—Wednesday. Logan. I leave for home at 3:30 and take Ellen, my wife, who came to Logan with me yesterday to have her teeth fixed over so she can wear them.
- January 26.—Sunday. Richmond. Thermometer 14 below zero this morning. I left by team for Preston, Idaho, at 9:30 a. m. and took Cyrene from the mill. We stopped at Olonzo, my son's, at 11:30 a. m. I attended a Ward meeting at 2 p. m. in the Academy. I spoke 50 minutes. Did not divide the Preston Ward, as was anticipated by President Parkinson.
- February 2 and 3.—Sunday and Monday. I attended Conference in Oneida Stake at Preston. Apostle Rudger Clawson and President Seymour B. Young present. We divided the Preston Ward and made four Wards.
- February 9.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today resting; not well; did not go out or leave the house.
- February 15 and 16.—Saturday and Sunday. I am home; not well.
- February 23 and 24.—Sunday and Monday. I attended the Benson Stake Conference at Smithfield and spoke at three meetings, 5, 15, and 40 minutes.
- February 25.—Tuesday. Meadow Farm. I am looking after my wife Maria's family, who are quarantined with smallpox, which was

discovered on Sunday morning, February 23rd. All are doing well. I left for Logan at 3 p. m. Road very bad.

February 27.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with First Presidency at 10 a. m. and adjourned at 1 p. m. At 2 p. m. I attended a meeting as a committee with Apostles J. W. Taylor and Reed Smoot, appointed by the First Presidency to adjudicate a difference between Minnie J. Snow and the wives and heirs of the late President Lorenzo Snow with regard to property matters; held a 6-hour session from 2 p. m. to 8 p. m. and then adjourned for 1 week for the committee to formulate its decision, which is to be final.

March 3.—Monday. At home looking after my family on Fountain Farm who have been quarantined for smallpox for 1 week past.

March 4.—Tuesday. Richmond. Quarantine was raised on my Fountain Farm place today and the children will now return to school.

March 6.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting in Temple with First Presidency at 10 a. m. Did routine business and adjourned at 1 p. m. I then took lunch with President Smith at Bee Hive House, and then met with Apostles Taylor and Smoot and decided the Minnie Snow and Snow heirs' case. Got through at 6 p. m.

March 13.—Thursday. Logan. I went to B. Y. College at 11 a. m. today and went at 2 p. m. yesterday; sat 2 hours each time to have my portrait painted by one Mr. Taggart.

March 14.—Logan. I have been to B. Y. again today and sat 75 minutes with the artist, Mr. Taggart, who thinks he can now finish without my sitting any more.

March 15.—Saturday. Richmond. Am home today looking to the hiring of hands for the season. I succeeded in hiring Joe Erickson for \$25.00 for the first month, commencing Monday, March 17, and \$30.00 per month after that for 6 months, or up to October 17th; also hired Carl Olsen for the same time at the same salary.

March 17.—Monday. Richmond. I attended Relief Society meeting in commemoration of the first organization 60 years ago by the Prophet Joseph Smith. Had a good time.

March 23 and 24.—Sunday and Monday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference of Hyrum Stake in Hyrum City.

March 28.—Friday. Logan. I wrote to Willard, my son, in Pueblo, Colorado, today. I go home by train this evening. Roads very muddy yet and difficult to get around.

April 5.—Saturday. Salt Lake City. I attended Conference again today and did my speaking this afternoon; spoke 25 minutes.

Wore a new suit of clothes that cost \$28.00 and got extra pants that cost \$8.00.

April 7.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I attended General Priesthood Meeting at 10 a. m. in the Assembly Hall. President Joseph F. Smith, Counselor Winder, and John Henry Smith were the principal speakers. Many topics were treated, principally the watershed question. It was decided to favor the Federal Government's withdrawing from the market all public lands in the mountains so the water may be stored there for the farmers. I ordered and paid \$10.00 for two water jackets for Sarah's and Almira's stoves.

April 13.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Lewiston today; spoke 30 minutes. After meeting I went to my daughter Rhoda's place; she has been quite ill. Sarah, my wife, was with me. We found Rhoda better.

April 15.—Tuesday. Meadow Farm. This is Arbor Day; boys are all out of school and putting in garden, except Leon and Willie, who are harrowing and rolling the meadow on Meadow Farm. I left for Logan at 3:30 p. m.; brought Preston with me. Ambrose and Melvin go to Logan with Temple horse and wagon.

April 18.—Friday. Arrived in Logan from Salt Lake at 11 a. m. and went direct to the Tithing Office, where I bought a purebred Durham bull 20 months old from Bishop Wm. B. Preston for \$75.00.

April 22.—Tuesday. Attended a B. Y. Trustees' meeting at 11:30 a. m. President Joseph F. Smith present.

April 27.—Sunday. Logan. I attended Quarterly Conference of Cache Stake. Spoke 30 minutes against our people joining secret orders.

April 29.—Tuesday. Richmond. Got our young stock branded, marked, and castrated yesterday. Lewis, my son, from A. C. College did the work of castrating.

May 4.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Preston to attend Quarterly Conference today. Took Sarah, my wife, with me. Stopped at Ezra J. Merrill's place. We had a rough day, cold and windy, and it rained most of the day. Road very bad on coming home in the evening. I spoke 30 minutes. Brother Melvin Ballard, who came with Brother M. F. Cowley, occupied nearly 1 hour—double the time that belonged to him and more than is usually occupied in a Conference by the Elders.

May 5.—Monday. Richmond. I took cold yesterday and am quite unwell today. Went around the places and looked after the planting, etc. Ground very wet again.

- May 11.—Sunday. Richmond. Emma, my daughter, from Vernal, Tooele County, came home yesterday to be confined.
- May 13.—I am now looking after the stock; moved the cows and young stock to the bottom pastures at the mill—44 head of young stock, 3 dry cows, and about 26 head of milch cows. Hiram Chatterton commenced to work for me yesterday in taking care of and milking the cows at \$25.00 per month.
- May 20.—Tuesday. Richmond. Still raining. Roads in a terrible condition. I came to Logan and was 3½ hours on the road. No farm work can be done.
- May 27.—Tuesday. Richmond. I received a check for \$368.05 for my oats, and one for \$497.80 for the balance of my hay, having received \$209.00 previously.
- May 30.—Friday. Richmond. This is Decoration Day. I went up to the cemetery today with the most of my family in Richmond and decorated with flowers the graves of our dear ones lying there. Many people visited the cemetery and decorated the graves.
- May 31.—Richmond. I had seven men at work on my water trench from the County Road down to Ellen's place. Marriner's boys have done 60 rods of the trench.
- June 1.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home today. Almira's family, 8 sons and 4 girls, met at Libbie's place and took dinner at 2 p. m. Emma's father-in-law, Brother Sharp, was present.
- June 3.—Tuesday. Richmond. Alma and Amos commenced to lay pipe line from County Road in Richmond down to Ellen's place. Carl Olsen and Leon are plowing on upper Fountain Farm.
- June 10.—Tuesday. Richmond. We commenced to thin and cultivate our beets with six hands, all told. We have about 6 acres.
- June 14.—Saturday. Richmond. I am tending the water today on lots in town and out on the Skidmore place.
- June 15.—Sunday. Logan. I went to A. C. College and attended the services there; President Lund delivered the address to the students.
- June 19.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting in Temple and a banquet at Bee Hive House at 4 p. m. on invitation of President Smith.
- June 20.—I left Salt Lake City at 7 a. m. and arrived in Logan at 11:10 a. m. Went direct to B. Y. College and settled a difference between Brother Ephraim Mickelsen and the College, all satisfactory.
- July 3.—Thursday. Logan. Very cold last night; snowed in the mountains and low down on the benches of the mountains. Very cool today. We have 40 for endowments today.

- July 7.—Monday. Richmond. We cleaned our mill race with 12 men on Wednesday and Thursday last week.
- July 8.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 6 p. m. and brought Laura and children, Joseph's family, to Logan with me.
- July 10.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with the First Presidency and Twelve at 10 a. m. and adjourned at 1 p. m. I bought one pair of spectacles from Doctor Stauffer on recommendation of President Joseph F. Smith; cost me \$7.50.
- July 21.—Monday. Richmond. Got done hauling hay from Big Field today; hauled 35 loads from there to Fountain Farm this year, stacked 40 loads in the yard on the meadow, and hauled 9 loads for tithing.
- July 22.—Tuesday. Richmond. I left for Logan at 5:30 this morning to look after the Temple repairs, and will leave my buggy in Logan for repairs and painting. Will go home in Ellen's surrey, as Elna will come down with it. Sophia will also go to Richmond this evening.
- July 24.—Thursday. Richmond. We are celebrating in Richmond today. Hence all my hands and boys are off the work.
- July 27.—Sunday. Logan. I am quite unwell today, but attended Quarterly Stake Conference and spoke 50 minutes in the afternoon.
- July 29.—Tuesday. Richmond. We will get done hauling hay from the Fox and Lewis Twenties today and from the Hobson Twenty tomorrow.
- August 2.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. I discharged Bert Erickson last Monday, July 28th, and Joe Erickson left me on Monday evening. Both were hired for 6 months.
- August 3.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended Quarterly Conference ~~in Preston~~ today. Went with two horses and Ellen's surrey. Took Almira and Ellen, and Leon to drive for us.
- August 4.—Heber, Preston, and Leon commenced to work on mill dam today with two teams to fill up waste gates, as we can't make them tight. Ambrose cutting wheat, Melvin and Ed Larson working in the beets, and Willie weeding garden. Very hot today.
- August 8.—Friday. Richmond. Preston, Leon, Orella, Lizzie, Ellen, Elna, Hilda, Loretta, Willie, Nellie, and Lenora all went to Logan to the circus; cost me \$8.00 for them to go.
- August 9.—Saturday. Richmond. Boys and hired men are all working in the beets; got done shocking wheat this forenoon. Ambrose went to Malad; started at 4 a. m. this morning.
- August 10.—Sunday. Richmond. I am home today resting. The children have gone to Sunday School Conference in Lewiston.

August 16.—Saturday. Richmond. We got done threshing our wheat on upper Fountain Farm at 12:30 today. Had 2,626 bushels; the crop was splendid, and went from 25 to 38 bushels to the acre.

August 17.—Sunday. I attended meeting in Hyde Park today; took Sarah, my wife, with me, and met Heber, my son, there. He spoke 30 minutes and I spoke 55.

August 22.—Friday. Richmond. Joseph, my son, (Doctor Merrill) came on the train yesterday; just returned from the East, where he has been for 2 months.

August 28.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended weekly meeting at 10 a. m. A number of the Apostles were absent; adjourned at 1:10 p. m. I went to the theater at 2 p. m. and saw the play, "Corianton." Came to my room very tired.

August 29.—Friday. I left Salt Lake at 7 a. m. and arrived in Logan at 11:10 a. m. Went and ordered 50 feet of hose for Ellen's place, as I have now got the water to both Sophia's and Ellen's places; have a good force at both places.

September 9.—Tuesday. Richmond. Got done threshing our oats; had 1,470 bushels on both places.

September 10.—Wednesday. Boys commenced to plow on upper Fountain Farm today with five teams, and two teams are working on the mill dam.

September 18.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting in the Temple, only six of the Twelve present, President Winder presiding. I was granted leave to set apart two of my boys, viz., Heber and Preston, who are going to attend a medical school in Chicago for 4 years, to assist in missionary work on Sundays and what other time they may have to spare. After meeting I visited Apostle Brigham Young and administered to him in company with Apostle Teasdale. Then went to the President's office and arranged with Brother Spence for half-fare tickets to Chicago, which cost \$21.25 each. Then went to my room and rested the balance of the day.

September 19.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I left at 7 a. m. for Logan, arrived at 11:15 a. m., arranged my Temple work for the week, and left for home at 4:30. Stopped at Fountain Farm to congratulate my wife Maria on her 50th birthday. A number of our family and friends surprised her today with picnic, presents, gold watch, bookcase, lounge, etc. I stopped over night. Clarence Funk, boys from Logan, Ambrose and Melvin, spent the evening.

September 20.—Saturday. Fountain Farm. I was sent for early; my wife Almira very sick with gall stones passing. I went to Logan

at 4:30 p. m. to attend Quarterly Conference of the Hyrum Stake held at Wellsville.

September 21.—Sunday. Logan. I went to Wellsville with J. P. Jenson. Attended Conference there today; spoke 45 minutes in the forenoon and 15 minutes in the afternoon. After meeting drove to Richmond and found my wife Almira a little better but not able to sit up.

September 22.—Monday. Richmond. Lorin, my son, lost his fine mare worth \$125.00 at our barn last night.

September 24.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 49 for endowments today. I bought Preston a watch with B. W. Raymond movement in it; chain \$4.00, locket \$2.00, watch \$30.00. Left for home with Sophia at 4 p. m.

September 25.—Thursday. Richmond. It is raining this morning. This being my 70th birthday, we have a family reunion in the Richmond Meeting House; we will also use the Relief Society Hall. Expect about 200 of my family to meet and spend the day together.

September 26.—Friday. Richmond. I went to Logan early, looked after my Temple work, and left for home at 5 p. m. Had a good time yesterday; had 214 present. All present were my family but Brother W. D. Hendricks and wives, six persons.

September 28.—Sunday. This is "Auntie's" (S. A. Merrill) birthday. A number of her children and daughters-in-law surprised her by coming to dine with her. She is 68 years old today. I went to Logan and took Alva Retta there to school, the A. C.

September 30.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I attended our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. We adjourned at 12:30 noon. I went in a buggy with Brother Owen Woodruff to the State Fair and spent the afternoon there.

October 1.—Wednesday. Salt Lake City. I attended Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. Went to the State Fair again and spent the afternoon, then returned to my room.

October 2.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. Attended our Quorum meeting at 10 a. m. Lyman, Grant, B. Young, and Smoot were not present at any of our meetings. I went to the State Fair in the afternoon.

October 3.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I got a horse and buggy and went to South Bountiful today and visited my mother-in-law. Brought Sarah to town with me.

October 6.—Salt Lake City. Attended Conference today and spoke 30 minutes. Conference adjourned today for 6 months. At 4:30 I went out to Joseph's place and took dinner with them.

October 11.—Saturday. I attended a dairy Board meeting at 3 p. m. at the dairy. We decided not to rent our dairy to the Fort Company at present.

October 13.—Monday. Fountain Farm. I had to buy a new breaking sulky plow, cost \$50.00, to break with; also bought a disk plow to plow stubble land, cost \$42.50. Leon is using it today on Meadow Farm with three horses and plowing 10 inches deep.

October 16.—Thursday. Richmond. At home today. Paid \$110.00 on Richmond water works and \$75.00 on B. Y. College donation. Also paid \$50.00 to my son Willie for a plow.

October 19.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Franklin with my son, Bishop T. H. Merrill. Spoke 50 minutes and had good liberty. I spoke some on the propriety of getting good spring water piped to the village for culinary purposes. My wife Ellen and daughter Elna went along.

October 21.—Tuesday. Logan. We baptized 327 today. I paid my County and State taxes today, \$474.27, and attended to other business.

October 22.—Logan. I attended a B. Y. Board meeting yesterday at 2 p. m. and adjourned at 5 p. m. President Joseph F. Smith was present. We raised my son Amos' wages from \$450.00 to \$700.00.

October 30.—Thursday. Logan. I went to the sugar factory this afternoon and found they were doing all they could to take the beets from the people. They have 15,000 tons on hand and the sheds are all full but one. I went with my son Albert and down to his place to advise him about buying or building.

November 4.—Tuesday. Election day. I voted and had all my family that were qualified vote.

November 18.—Tuesday. Richmond. I am home today. Settled with W. C. Burnham for plumbing and putting in water system in Ellen's and Maria's places. Cost for Ellen's place, \$61.00, and for Maria's place, \$243.00; total, \$304.00.

November 20.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with First Presidency today at 10 a. m. We had a long meeting and many topics of interest were discussed. I went to my room after buying a hanging lamp for Ellen, my wife. Joseph, my son, visited me at my room this evening.

December 1.—Monday. Richmond. I am home today looking after the mill dam, which is not done yet; waste gates are completed but not the riprapping. Alma, my son, has charge of the work. Ezra, my son, has moved to the mill to work there.

December 9.—Tuesday. Fountain Farm. Leave for Logan at 1:30

p. m. with two horses on the buggy. Roads very bad indeed; arrived at 5 p. m.

December 12.—Friday. We have only 35 for endowments today. Rained and snowed the most of the night. I go home on the train today at 11:30 a. m.

December 22.—Monday. Logan. I again attended the Hyrum Stake Conference at Hyrum. At noon I dedicated President Parkinson's new house.

December 25, 26, 27 and 28.—Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. At home these days spending Holidays.

December 29.—Monday. Richmond. The flour mill broke down this morning; main driving wheel was stripped of all its cogs; will take several days to repair it. Ambrose and Carl Olsen are hauling rock to mill dam, commenced today.

December 30.—Tuesday. S. A. Merrill has all her boys at home today for dinner.

1903

January 1 and 2.—In Logan making up my Temple ordinance report for 6 months ending December 31, 1902.

January 9.—Friday. I left Salt Lake at 7 a. m. and came direct to Richmond and attended the funeral of Lorin and Laura Merrill's 3-month-old baby at 3 p. m. at the dairy house.

January 18.—Sunday. Richmond. I go to Coveville today to attend meeting at 1 p. m. I spoke 1 hour; Willie, my son, spoke 15 minutes. We returned home at 3:30 p. m.

January 20.—Tuesday. Richmond. Got up six loads of ice today, which make 12 loads, or about 20 tons, which we think is enough for our use.

January 25 and 26.—Sunday and Monday. Logan. I attended Cache Stake Quarterly Conference. Apostles Woodruff and Smith (Hyrum) were present. I came home Monday afternoon. About 4 inches of snow on the ground; road terribly rough, as it froze hard last night. I brought 5 gallons of molasses to Maria, 5 gallons to Almira, 5 to Ellen, and 2 to Sarah.

February 1.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Preston and attended Quarterly Conference there. Almira, my wife, Alva Retta, Leon, and Orella all went with me in bobsleds; sleighing most excellent. We went up in 85 minutes and back in 80 minutes. Very cold; thermometer 11 below zero in Franklin this morning.

February 3.—Tuesday. Logan. We baptized 809 today. I wrote to Heber and Preston in Chicago and to Willard in Pueblo, Colorado, today.

February 6-15.—Logan. Weather very cold. Thermometer 24 below zero some of the days.

February 17.—Tuesday. It was expected that all the sand would be hauled today for the Richmond Tabernacle, about 300 loads. I got sand hauled for my reservoir on Fountain Farm, 33 loads, and will also finish hauling sand for the new Richmond Co-op building.

February 22 and 23.—Sunday and Monday. Attended Quarterly Conference meetings in Brigham City.

February 26.—Thursday. Logan. I sent Preston \$100.00 today, making nearly \$500.00 he has had since starting in school in Chicago.

February 28.—Saturday. Richmond. I deposited with James W. Funk \$3,000.00 for Richmond Co-op, new company, and S. A. Merrill \$300.00 for same purpose and \$100.00 February 17th.

March 2.—Monday. Richmond. Had another miller commence work in the mill today; mill now runs nights. I left for Logan in sleigh at 4 p. m. Sleighing good yet.

March 5.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting in the Temple at 10 a. m. with the Council of the Twelve and First Presidency. Received word at 12 noon that Reed Smoot was sworn in as Senator of the United States.

March 6.—Friday. Logan. I deposited \$3,000.00 in Thatcher's Bank today to the credit of the Richmond Co-op.

March 8 and 9.—Sunday and Monday. Richmond. Am home; feeling very poorly.

March 11.—Logan. I am not well, hardly able to be in the Temple.

March 12.—Logan. I am still very unwell.

March 14.—Saturday. Richmond. At home today nursing myself.

March 15.—Sunday. Richmond. At home today. Went to meeting.

March 21.—Saturday. Richmond. I am looking after home affairs today. Am very unwell.

March 25.—Wednesday. Our new Richmond Co-op opened for business today in old Co-op store fitted up by John Christopherson. We pay \$10.00 per month rent.

March 28.—Saturday. Richmond. Held a Co-op Board meeting at my office tonight and looked at plans and specifications and opened the matter for bids to build the new building complete.

March 29.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting and spoke for 30 minutes.

March 30.—Monday. Richmond. Ambrose, my son, is surveying and laying off the Co-op building today.

April 3.—Friday. Salt Lake City. I was in my room the most of

the day. In the afternoon went down to my son Joseph's place but found no one at home, so came back to my room and sent for him to come and see me, which he did at 7:15 p. m.

April 6.—Monday. Salt Lake City. I attended the two meetings of Conference today. President Joseph F. Smith took me in his carriage to Sister Mary Schwartz Smith's place, where we had dinner. I spoke 20 minutes in the Conference this afternoon. Reed Smoot and John Henry Smith were the only other members of the Twelve who spoke.

April 7.—Tuesday. Salt Lake City. I attended Priesthood Meeting today at 10 a. m. Went to my son Joseph's place with Alma and Willie for dinner.

April 15.—Wednesday. Logan. I went to Salt Lake and attended the funeral of Brigham Young.

April 21.—Tuesday. Logan. I attended B. Y. Board meeting today at 11 a. m. and adjourned at 5 p. m. Did lots of business. I went to see my wife A. J. Merrill, who is sick at my son Albert's place.

April 27.—Monday. Richmond. At home today. Storming all day. Had all our young stock branded and marked by Ambrose and Melvin and Leon on Saturday, April 25th.

May 1.—Friday. Logan. I go to see my wife A. J. Merrill at Albert's place before I go home. She is now improving.

May 3.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to Preston, Idaho, and attended Quarterly Conference there. Took Cyrene, my wife, with me.

May 4.—Monday. Richmond. I sold a pair of 4- and 5-year-old black mares today for \$250.00.

May 13.—Wednesday. Logan. My wife Almira went home today; has been here nearly a month under treatment for gall stones. I got a telegram from President Joseph F. Smith to come to Salt Lake tomorrow.

May 14.—Thursday. Logan. I left for Salt Lake at 8:15 a. m. and arrived at 1:15 p. m., 1 hour and 15 minutes late. Went to the President's office and signed a paper, which was the object of my being called to Salt Lake. Went to my home at 3 p. m. and left for Logan at 5:45 p. m.

May 17.—Sunday. Richmond. Snowing hard this morning and continued to snow and rain the most of the day. However, I went to Newton Ward with Alma, my son, of the Presidency of Benson Stake, and attended a Ward Conference. I ordained Martin Clark Rigby and set him apart to preside over the Newton Ward.

May 23.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended Quarterly Conference of Benson Stake held in Richmond. Apostle Clawson present and stayed at our house.

- June 5.—Friday. Logan. I attended the closing exercises at the B. Y. College at 10 a. m. Exercises lasted until 1 p. m., when I came to the Temple and left for home at 4 p. m.
- June 6.—Saturday. Richmond. We organized a condensed milk plant with seven directors; it is to be built at Richmond. I attended a dairy Board meeting at 3 p. m. Had a very busy day.
- June 9.—Tuesday. Logan. I attended the A. C. Commencement exercises at 11 a. m. today.
- June 14.—Sunday. Richmond. I was home resting today. My legs and feet quite bad, and trouble me very much. I do not get rest at nights; hence feel bad and languid next day.
- June 15.—Monday. Richmond. Had a Board meeting of the condensed milk plant at my office at 10:30 a. m. Present: President J. W. Hendricks, Vice President B. Pond, Directors A. L. Hyer, M. W. Merrill, and C. Z. Harris.
- June 17.—Logan. I attended a Board meeting of the B. Y. College at 10 a. m. today.
- June 23.—Tuesday. Richmond. Boys are thinning beets and breaking new land.
- July 1.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 80 for endowments today. I commenced to make my 6-months' report today.
- July 4.—Saturday. Richmond. Had a general celebration today. Had a good time. No accidents.
- July 5.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended fast meeting today. Had a fine meeting.
- July 12.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting in Richmond today. Spoke 20 minutes on card-playing clubs and had good attention.
- July 13.—Monday. Richmond. We are cleaning the mill race; have 13 hands at \$2.00 per day each. Got done about 4 p. m. Alma, my son, had charge at \$2.50 per day.
- July 14.—We got done hauling first crop of lucerne on Fountain Farm today. Had about 90 loads. Also got done hauling hay at the mill today; crop very light this year—about 20 loads in all.
- July 15.—Wednesday. Logan. Had our Temple Board meeting on Monday, July 13th, but no quorum present. Members' meeting also very slimly attended, only 15 being present. We commenced to cut our hay in Big Field and also on Meadow Farm (Fox Twenty) today.
- July 20.—Monday. Richmond. Ambrose is watering our lucerne ground on Fountain Farm; the rest are hauling hay.
- July 30.—Thursday. Logan. We have 45 for endowments today. My health very poor; legs and feet much affected.
- July 31.—Logan. We close the Temple today until September 1st.

- August 13.—Thursday. Logan. I came to Logan early. Wrote to President Joseph F. Smith asking him if he thought it wisdom to release Willard, my son, to come home on account of his wife Bessie being very ill.
- August 15-19.—Richmond. At home these days nursing myself and trying to get better. Weather very warm—94 degrees in the shade yesterday at 3 p. m. Willard, my son, got home on Tuesday evening (August 18) at 10 p. m. Lacks 6 days of being 2 years and 2 months since he left home.
- August 29.—Saturday. Richmond. I am in bed the most of the time today. Got done threshing on upper Fountain Farm at 2 p. m. today; had 1,199 bushels of good wheat up there. Commenced on lower Fountain Farm at 4 p. m. and threshed 10 acres or 190 bushels of wheat, making a total of 1,389 bushels of wheat this year.
- August 30.—Sunday. Richmond. I attended meeting at home today and heard Willard, my son, speak, he having just returned from a mission of 26 months in the State of Colorado.
- August 31.—Monday. We got done threshing on lower Fountain Farm at 10 a. m. Had 466 bushels of oats there.
- September 1.—Tuesday. Logan. We opened the Temple today and baptized 407, living and dead. Weather still very warm.
- September 4 and 5.—Friday and Saturday. At home these days very unwell but looking after the farm work.
- September 8.—Tuesday. I left for Logan at 5 p. m. and brought Sophia to care for me, as my legs and feet are troubling me very much.
- September 11.—Friday. Richmond. Ambrose left for school at the University in Salt Lake today.
- September 15.—Tuesday. Almira and her family came to Logan today for the school year of 1903-4 to keep house for the children, viz., Melvin, Leon, Alva Retta, and Orella.
- September 16.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 66 for endowments today. Elna and Nellie came to Logan today to commence in school at the B. Y. and board with Jennie Jacobson Merrill. Melvin is cutting our oats on the Hobson Twenty, but not all of them ripe yet.
- September 17.—Thursday. Logan. Children registered at the different schools today.
- September 25.—Friday. Logan. This is my birthday; 71 years old today.
- October 2-21.—Richmond. At home and for 1 week kept my bed at Ellen's place, feeling very unwell. Brother George Teasdale was sent to see me on Sunday, October 11th, also President George

C. Parkinson and wife. C. W. Nibley and wife came to see me and found me in bed Monday, October 12th. On Wednesday, October 14th, I got up and went to town and stayed at Sarah's place. Went to Logan Wednesday, October 21st.

October 23.—Friday. Logan. Doctor David Budge gave me an examination today at 11 a. m. to determine the seat of my ailments.

October 24.—Saturday, to October 27, Tuesday. At home; not able to be out much. On Tuesday, the 27th, had a Richmond Co-op Board meeting at my office. All the Board present but my son T. H. Merrill. Had quite a favorable report from Superintendent Funk about sales, etc., being about \$75.00 per day this month.

October 29.—Thursday. Logan. I went to Thatcher's Bank and deposited \$500.00 for Richmond Co-op today, and made arrangements to get money at 8 percent if we need it.

October 30.—Friday. Logan. Doctors Budge and Calderwood came to the house and examined me to find out my ailments last night.

November 3.—Tuesday. Richmond. At home, attended election, and came to Logan very unwell yet.

November 5.—Thursday. Logan. We have 58 again today for endowments. I did four sealings today. Feeling quite weak and not able to go to the Circle.

November 11.—Wednesday. Richmond. We had our family Reunion, 35 of my own children present and 126 grandchildren and 21 invited guests. We had a very enjoyable time. I received from the family a gold-headed cane worth \$150.00, and a gold ring with ruby in it worth \$20.00 from President Joseph Morrell. My wife Sarah received a gold ring from me worth \$7.50, a gold watch from her children worth \$40.00, and a gold ring from Sister Joseph Morrell worth \$6.00; this being the 50th anniversary of our wedding day caused the occasion.

November 12.—I came to Logan and brought my wife Almira. It snowed all day. I went to the Court House and paid my taxes, \$618.58, then to house very tired.

November 20.—Friday. Logan. I bought six Wyandotte chickens from Brother Burnett for \$6.00 for Sophia; will take them home with me today. I leave for home at 3 p. m. I am improving slowly.

November 22.—Sunday. Richmond. Apostle John Henry Smith and Doctor Seymour B. Young called on me today to see how I was.

November 26.—Thursday. Richmond. At home today at Meadow Farm; got Thanksgiving dinner there.

December 9.—Wednesday. Logan. We have 60 for endowments today. I sealed seven young couples. Still very unwell.

December 18.—Friday. Logan. I leave for home at 2:30 p. m. School students all going home; team and buggy coming after them.

December 24.—Thursday. Salt Lake City. I attended meeting with First Presidency and Twelve and was administered to by them.

December 25.—Stayed in Salt Lake City and left for home at 5:45.

1904

January 1.—Friday, found me at home at Ellen's place.

January 5.—Tuesday. I came to Logan in my buggy although sleighing excellent; buggy is easier to ride in.

January 7.—Thursday. Logan. We have 78 for endowments today. I finished my 6-months' report to the First Presidency today.

January 21.—Thursday. Logan. I came to Logan yesterday. Have been home since January 8th, being in bed the most of the time, very unwell. Am a little better today but not able to sit up all day.

January 31.—Sunday. Richmond. At home. Apostle George A. Smith came to see me. Held two meetings in Richmond with full house each time.

February 1.—In the evening Apostle Cowley, President Joseph Morrell and wife, also Brother Orson Smith came to Richmond to see me.

February 12.—Friday. I am in the Temple, and had my father's family sealed to him and mother, T. H. Merrill, Rhoda L. M. H., and Lucy Alcena Merrill Funk representing with myself the family.

February 22.—Richmond. I was very poorly and stayed indoors most of the day.

February 25.—Thursday. Logan. Am in the Temple. Was subpoenaed by U. S. Marshal Heywood to be at Washington on Tuesday, March 1st, to testify in the Smoot case; Alma, Hazen, and Charley were all subpoenaed also and in the middle of the night.

February 27 to March 10.—Richmond. I was at home quite ill and not able to be out for fresh air or exercise, or but very little. On Friday morning, February 26th, T. H. Merrill, Alma, and C. E. Merrill left for Washington on the Reed Smoot case.

March 10.—Thursday. Logan. I am in the Temple today; came yesterday. Was four hours getting here, the roads the worst I have ever seen. I had two horses on the buggy.

March 11.—Friday. Logan. I left for home at 2:30 p. m.; was four and a half hours on the road.

March 17.—Thursday. Came to Logan on train, arriving here at noon feeling better. Walked up to the Temple, which I had not done before for some months. The Condensed Milk Plant started up on Monday, March 14th, and condensed 5,000 pounds of milk. Charley, my son, got back from Washington on Saturday evening, March 12th, and Hazen and Alma got back on Sunday, March 13th.

March 31.—Thursday. Richmond. I have been home and confined to the house the most of the time since March 20th. Came to Logan today by train. The roads are impassable all through the Valley; it has been raining and snowing every day in this month.

May 6.—On May 4th we turned our dry stock out on the hill on upper Fountain Farm; have fed them up to that time. Turned 46 head of 2- and 3-year-olds over to Olonzo to sell for me during the summer if he can.

May 21.—Saturday. Richmond. Twenty years ago today the Logan Temple was opened for ordinance work. I was set apart as President.

May 25.—Wednesday. Richmond. We got done putting in oats in Big Field and commenced to drill oats on Hobson Twenty today. Ground hardly dry enough yet; it rained some, but not enough to stop putting in the oats. Planted corn on upper Fountain Farm yesterday. I am still feeling poorly.

May 29.—Sunday. Richmond. I went to meeting and spoke 30 minutes today.

June 1.—Wednesday. Richmond. I went to Salt Lake today and was very weak and tired when I got there; was in bed the rest of the day. On Thursday, June 2nd, I was not out of the house. It rained most all day. Still raining at intervals on Friday, June 3rd, and I did not go out.

June 4.—Saturday. Salt Lake City. I went up to the President's office; met President Smith and Counselors, then went to my son Joseph's place, stayed a short time, then went home and rested until 5:45 p. m. when I took train for home. Brother Joseph Silver furnished me a buggy and driver today. Maria and Joseph's wife Laura came and took dinner with me at 3 p. m., Maria coming with me to Salt Lake on Wednesday.

June 10, Friday, and June 11, Saturday.—Richmond. At home. Very poorly in health. Preston got home from Chicago on Tuesday evening, June 7th.

June 15.—Wednesday. I came to Logan and brought my daughter Loretta with me, not feeling safe to go alone. Hilda E. Merrill came on the 9:30 p. m. train and waited on me while I was in Logan.

- June 24.—Friday. In the Temple attending to its affairs. I came home in the evening. Sister Jenson, my mother-in-law, died at 7 p. m. this evening. She had been very poorly for some weeks but not confined to her bed.
- June 27.—Monday. I attended Sister Jenson's funeral in Smithfield at 1 p. m. Spoke 15 minutes. Got home at 4 p. m. very tired.
- June 28.—At home. Gave \$100.00 to the Tabernacle today.
- June 30.—Thursday. Richmond. I went to Logan early this morning and took Sarah, my wife, with me to care for me, as Hilda is in Salt Lake disposing of our property there.
- July 1.—Friday. I am in the Temple again today working on my report but have not finished it yet. Apostle Lyman visited me this forenoon at the house and stayed about two hours and blessed me before he left.
- July 3.—Sunday. Richmond. I went out and dedicated my daughter Hattie's house today. Had a nice time, but very tired when I got back.
- July 11.—Monday. Logan. I attended the Temple Board and members' meetings and was again elected President for four years by the members. Had harmonious meetings at 10 a. m. and 2 p. m.
- July 15.—Friday. Logan. I am in the Temple today. Had an interview with Representative Howell about who should be the post-mistress in Richmond.
- July 22.—Friday. In the Temple; came home in the evening. President Joseph F. Smith, his wife, and son came to our house this evening at 10:30 p. m.
- July 23.—Saturday. Had a celebration today and I laid the cornerstone of the Richmond Tabernacle at 2 p. m. Spoke 15 minutes to a large audience. President Joseph F. Smith offered the prayer before the laying of the cornerstone. He visited the Condensed Milk Plant at 4 p. m.
- July 29.—Friday. I came from Logan and brought Melvin a new harness, cost \$45.00.
- August 7.—Sunday. At home. Honorable James T. Hammond visited me in the interest of being Governor of the State. I am still very unwell.
- August 11.—Thursday. Logan. I attended to some business about Temple repairs and left for home at 3 p. m.
- August 12.—Richmond. I went to Logan early this morning and got back at 9:30 a. m.
- August 26.—Friday. Richmond. Have been home since August 15th feeling quite unwell all the time. Am putting a cement floor

in my mill basement; have used $6\frac{1}{2}$ tons of cement, which cost me \$130.00. The floor is now fine and will last indefinitely. Am also repairing flume and penstock; total cost will be about \$300.00

August 31.—Wednesday. Richmond. Got done threshing on Fountain Farm at 10 a. m. today. Had 1,620 bushels of good wheat on upper Fountain Farm and 202 on lower; also 320 bushels of oats.

September 3.—Saturday. Richmond. At home very unwell. I paid \$600.00 on the Richmond Tabernacle today.

September 13.—Tuesday. We commenced to plow on upper Fountain Farm with five teams and also commenced to drill in wheat.

September 15.—Thursday. Richmond. I attended the funeral of my little grandson, Charley's little boy 13 months old; then went to Logan in the evening.

September 23.—Friday. Richmond. We held our Family Reunion; had over 200 present; had a very enjoyable day.

September 25.—Sunday. Richmond. This is my birthday; 72 years old today. At home.

October 4.—Tuesday. Got done threshing on Meadow Farm at 9 a. m. today. We had 622 bushels of oats and 223 bushels of wheat. Weather very fine. The last two cars of brick from Salt Lake for the Richmond Tabernacle are being unloaded today; 110,000 have been shipped from Salt Lake City.

October 8.—Saturday. At home. Emma and Orella are both very ill with typhoid fever.

October 9.—Sunday. At home. Brought Sophia from her home over here to Sarah's residence in town to assist me, Sarah A. M. being at her mother's at Woods Cross, Davis County, who is dangerously ill.

October 19.—Wednesday. Richmond. Emma and Orella are very low with typhoid fever.

October 23.—Sunday. Emma still very low and not expected to live very long; Orella some better today.

October 26.—Wednesday. I went to Smithfield and engaged 25,000 brick for Sophia's house.

October 30.—Sunday. At home. Emma still lives and is some better today; Orella much improved and is up most of the time.

October 31.—We will nearly get done digging our potatoes today; we have a fine crop this year, some weighing four pounds.

November 1.—Tuesday. Two teams are hauling brick from Smithfield for the Richmond Tabernacle.

November 4.—Friday. Logan. I had a visit from Apostle Lyman

last evening on important Church business. Came home this afternoon.

November 19.—My teams got done hauling brick today from Smithfield for Sophia's house; hauled in all 29,000. I went to Logan this week and attended to Temple business.

November 20.—Sunday. Richmond. President Lund came to our house, and President Joseph F. Smith came this morning and are attending the Benson Stake Conference. I attended meeting this morning but was too tired to attend this afternoon.

November 23.—Wednesday. I came to Logan yesterday and brought some geese for Thanksgiving dinner for Temple workers on Thursday, as we do not close the Temple.

November 24.—Thursday. I took dinner with Sophia today. All is quiet in Richmond today, no work being done and all business places closed.

November 26.—Saturday. Went to Smithfield this morning and paid \$195.00 for 29,000 brick for Sophia's house.

December 8.—Thursday. I went to Logan to see about Temple affairs. I was summoned to Washington on Tuesday morning at 7:30, December 6, by U. S. Marshal Donehue to go to the above city and take with me all Temple records. Of course I am not well enough to go and sent three doctors' certificates instead of going.

December 10.—Saturday. Found my wife Sarah very ill when I came from Logan last night.

December 13.—Tuesday. Finished putting roof on Sophia's house today.

December 14.—At home today. Hanson commenced to build feed racks on Fountain Farm today.

December 17.—Saturday. Richmond. I attended the funeral of my granddaughter, Alma and Rebecca's baby about one year old. Sarah better and is up and around again.

December 27.—Tuesday. Very cold. Thermometer 21 below zero at Ellen's place. Christopherson putting in box stalls for cows at Ellen's place.

December 28.—Wednesday. I settled my tithing today; paid \$639.42 this year.

1905

January 3.—Tuesday. I went to Logan and stayed in the Temple until Friday, January 6, making up my semi-annual report to the First Presidency, and came home in the afternoon. Sleighing excellent.

January 12.—Thursday. I went to Logan to attend to the Temple

work. Subscribed for all of our usual Church papers and sent \$31.00 to pay for them.

January 23.—Monday. Attorney Rogers came to Richmond to investigate my witnesses in the Cub River water case. We telephoned for an engineer to come up today.

January 24.—The engineer went to the mill this a. m. and measured the wheels, ditch, and also the water to run the mill and decided that we need 41 second-feet of water to run at full capacity. The suit was withdrawn this evening on consultation with six attorneys; all agree that my water in Cub River could not be legally taken from me.

February 10.—Friday. I was in the Temple attending to its affairs. I came home and brought Leon to drive for me. Colder now and roads not so bad.

February 19.—Sunday. At home. Apostle Rudger Clawson came to see me and stayed all night last night. We held a Richmond Co-op Board meeting in my office last night and heard the yearly report, which showed a gain for the year of a little over \$1,000.00. We declared a dividend of 8 percent on the capital stock of \$10,000.00. Paid the Directors and Secretary \$50.00, and \$159.00 to reduce the building account, which consumed all the earnings for the year.

April 5.—Wednesday. Hilda and Anna Mae came up to Ellen's place and I took them back on Saturday, April 8th.

April 19.—Wednesday. I married Victor Johnson and my daughter Elna. Also married seven other couples today, the first I have done for over 1½ years. Came home and attended the reception.

April 20.—Maria L., my wife, went to the hospital of Budge and Calderwood of Logan and at 2:30 p. m. was operated on for appendicitis.

April 21.—Friday. Maria very weak and low but not dangerous.

April 22.—She is some improved.

April 23.—Sunday. Maria getting quite well.

May 17.—Wednesday. Logan. Held meeting at my office at 2 p. m. with Joseph Howell, J. H. Linford, and Hershel Bullen, Jr., and arranged salaries for 1905-06 in the B. Y. College. President Joseph F. Smith appointed us a committee for this purpose. He also appointed myself, Joseph Howell, and J. H. Linford a committee to build a Mechanic Arts Hall for the B. Y. College, the cost to be about \$12,000.00.

June 11.—Sunday. Richmond. We got done planting our potatoes on Thursday, June 8th; weather has been fine this week; had a

- nice shower on Friday, June 9th. Boys are cleaning out water ditches. I was not able to go to Logan this week; am very ill today. Hilda E. Merrill came up on Thursday with Loretta; goes back today with Alva Retta, who goes to Summer School at the A. C.
- June 18.—Sunday. Rained yesterday most of the day. Leon has been plowing, Preston watering, and Ed Larson and Willie have been cleaning water ditch and hoeing in garden this week. I went to Logan on Wednesday, June 14th, and back on Friday, the 16th. I have been very poorly all the week and no better today. Today is fine but cool.
- July 14.—Friday. Richmond. We have all of our first crop of lucerne cut and hauled. Alma, my son, put up the first crop on Fountain Farm and got done hauling yesterday; he gives me three-fifths and takes two-fifths for putting it up. Melvin is watering lucerne ground; the other boys, viz., Preston, Ed Larson, Brother Stens, and Willie, are putting up the hay at the mill and are hauling the best of it to town to bale and ship next spring. My health is very poor now; I get out but very little, or have for the past few days.
- July 31.—Monday. Has been extremely warm the last week, the thermometer ranging from 89 and 96 in the shade. Melvin commenced to cut grain on upper Fountain Farm on Wednesday, July 26th; the grain all ripe up there now. Melvin and Ed are harvesting; the rest of my hands are hauling hay from the Lewis Twenty today. Commenced to cut our hay in Big Field on Saturday, July 29th. My health has been very poor for the past few days; have been confined to the house for over a week.
- August 13.—Richmond. Joseph, my son, and family are visiting us for a few days. Hazen, Alma, and Willard all got done threshing the past week; crop rather light. My health continues poor. I went to Logan on Thursday, August 10th, and back on Friday, August 11th. Lorin, my son, drove me down and back. Lorin will commence as Temple Recorder on September 5th. Charley Abischer will commence as doorkeeper on Monday, August 14th, in place of J. P. Jenson, who leaves that date for Scandinavia on a mission.
- August 20.—Sunday. Richmond. Apostle F. M. Lyman stayed with us last night and went to Franklin today to attend the Quarterly Conference held there today and tomorrow. Preston, my son, took him in my buggy.
- August 22.—Tuesday. Boys are working in the lucerne on Meadow Farm; Preston and Melvin are cutting lucerne on lower Fountain Farm. Got all our grain cut except in Big Field, where it is very late. Weather continues very warm and my health very poor; thermometer 90 in the shade at 2 p. m. today.

September 2.—Saturday. We got done threshing; had 2,150 bushels of wheat on upper Fountain Farm; up to date we have about 3,500 bushels of wheat and oats in all, on all the farms, but our late oats in Big Field are not cut yet.

September 17.—Sunday. Richmond. We have been plowing and putting in our fall wheat on upper South Farm the past week. I went to Logan on Thursday, September 7th, and back on Friday, September 8th. Am very weak and in ill health; could not attend President Wm. H. Lewis' funeral. Apostle John Henry Smith and Seymour B. Young stayed over night with me on the 8th and attended the funeral on the 9th.

October 8.—Sunday. Richmond. My health very poor indeed. Have the towers nearly done on the Richmond Tabernacle and are now cementing the foundation walls.

November 5.—Sunday. Richmond. Alma, my son, plowing Hobson Twenty for me this past week. Weather fine now. Alma, my son, was set apart as President of Benson Stake today at the Quarterly Conference at Smithfield by Apostles Lyman and Penrose. Brother Lyman stayed with us two nights.

November 19.—Sunday. Richmond. My health continues very poor but I go to Logan every week and look after Temple affairs. I have the Hobson 20 acres now plowed and drained, the corn gathered, and my fall work well along. Alma, my son, is plowing for me.

November 30.—Thursday. Richmond. It is quiet in Richmond and all work suspended. Joseph Sharp is here to see his little daughter Beth, who is staying with her grandmother, Almira, my wife.

December 10.—Sunday. My health continues very poor. Plasterers are at work plastering the Richmond Tabernacle. I sent Preston \$100.00 today. Almira, my wife, quite ill and has been so for several days; confined to her bed the most of the time. Alva Retta and Orella have both been sick also.

December 24.—Sunday. Richmond. Thermometer 10 above zero this morning. Almira, my wife, very ill and has been for several weeks past. I went to Logan this past week and made out my 6-months' Temple reports. On December 23rd I hired Andrew Anderson for 1 month for \$20.00.

December 31.—Sunday. Richmond. Snowed about 4 inches last night; fine sleighing now. Temple closed this week. We are putting up our ice; got it up in town and have hauled four loads to mill. Ice very good this year. Have put up 40 tons this year—24 at mill and 16 in town.

1906

January 3.—Wednesday. Quite cold, thermometer playing about zero every night. We are putting in telephone in Almira's house today so Doctor H. K. Merrill can hear from her every day without coming from Logan. She is still very ill and confined to her bed strictly.

January 21.—Sunday. Has been storming the most of the week; only on 2 days the boys could haul wood from upper Fountain Farm; it has rained and snowed 4 days nearly all the time. Almira improving slowly; can sit up about one hour a day. I am still very poorly.

January 26.—One of the electric hands commenced to board with Auntie at \$5.00 per week; he is wiring our houses in town; has Auntie's wired and will get Almira's house done today.

January 27.—Saturday. Weather real pleasant, winter weather, and excellent sleighing. I was again subpoenaed today at Sophia's place to go to Washington on the Smoot case. I am very feeble and my health much impaired; not able to comply with the terms of the document as commanded.

Thus endeth father's diary. He died February 6, 1906.

Chapter 5

FUNERAL ACCOUNTS AND EDITORIALS*

Obsequies of Apostle Merrill

(From "The Deseret News" of Monday, February 12, 1906)

Special Correspondence; Richmond, Cache County, February 10. The funeral services over the remains of President Marriner W. Merrill were held in the new Stake Tabernacle at this place at 11 o'clock this morning. President Anthon H. Lund and President Francis M. Lyman, Rudger Clawson, Hyrum Smith, George Albert Smith, and C. W. Penrose of the Council of the Twelve, and Patriarch John Smith, Angus M. Cannon, the Stake Presidency, and a large number of prominent Elders from different points were in attendance. Bishop T. H. Merrill of the Richmond Ward presided. An immense throng assembled and about eighteen hundred were inside the building.

The Richmond choir sang, "O, My Father," and Elder Samuel Roskelly offered prayer. The Logan Temple choir sang, "In the Home of My Father in Glory Above."

President Lund stated that it had been the intention of President Joseph F. Smith to attend these services but he had been prevented from doing so by sickness. Messages from Senator Reed Smoot, in which he expressed sympathy to the family of President Merrill, and also from Elder John Henry Smith were read.

President Lund stated that he had known President Merrill quite intimately since they had been called to the Quorum of the Twelve 17 years ago. In all of that time he had known him to be a man of God, and a wise counselor, and beloved by every member of the Quorum. His constant testimony was that this is the Lord's work. He had been true to that testimony and had fought a good fight, had kept the faith, and had gone to his reward.

The speaker read several verses from the vision of the three glories. "Elder Merrill," he said, "had come near to living up to the standard of the Celestial Kingdom."

Elder Charles W. Penrose said that in his 40 years acquaintance with President Merrill, he had always recognized him as a practical man, a stalwart in Israel, a man able to lead others and direct their labors. While he was always a prominent man of affairs, he was also spiritually minded and received many remarkable manifestations. The Twelve, he said, always appreciated his wisdom and coun-

*Supplied by Joseph F. Merrill.

sel. "I rejoice that Brother Merrill has been released from the trials in this world and has entered into a new and greater sphere of action, in a wider field to continue the work of redemption of the dead, in the spreading of truth among the myriads of the spirits of those who have died without a knowledge of the Gospel. Elder Merrill's body is here before us; it will be dissolved, yet it shall be quickened and rise again to an immortal and eternal life. He will associate now with the prophets and brethren who have gone before, but his joy will not be full until he receives his body again. By living the Celestial law, by putting on Christ, we prepare ourselves for the Celestial glory. Though our bodies crumble away we will appear at the bar of God and be judged according to our works. We should examine our lives and see that we put on Christ so that we may be His at His coming. We should repent of wrong doing and do the works of righteousness.

M. J. Ballard sang, "I Know that My Redeemer Lives."

Elder George Albert Smith said he had visited Brother Merrill 2 years ago and was much impressed by his personality; on that occasion Brother Merrill had told him that of all his sons and daughters there was not one but was true to the faith and living up to the commandments of God. Brother Merrill had come to Cache Valley as a pioneer and had been closely identified with its history for 46 years. He felt like saying, "God bless the memory of Brother Merrill, who has made the world better for his having lived in it."

Elder Hyrum M. Smith said he felt that there should be no remorse at his death, he had served the Lord, he had filled his mission and had gone to his reward. He hoped his sons and daughters would emulate their father's example, for it was a sad sight to see the sons and daughters of good men seeking to destroy the work that their fathers had labored to establish.

Miss Annie Thomas sang, "Rest Thee, Sad Heart."

Elder Rudger Clawson felt that the world was better for the lives of such men as Elder Merrill. He had been true to his family, true to his people, and true to his God, and had laid up for himself a crown of righteousness in the kingdom of God. The speaker related circumstances of a visit to President Merrill of his deceased eldest son, several years ago. President Merrill had grieved over the death of his son in the prime of life and could not understand why it should be; while in the Temple his son had spoken to him and told him to stop grieving, that his death was necessary that he might labor behind the veil, in which labor he was constantly engaged.

President Francis M. Lyman referred to President Merrill's wish to be buried from the new Tabernacle; that wish had been gratified. More than eighteen hundred people are here to pay their last respects

to his memory. He has left us but his work goes on. If there ever was an all-around useful man, Brother Merrill was that man. He has gone to his reward and will sit in the presence of God and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

The Richmond choir sang a selection entitled "Somewhere," and President Angus M. Cannon pronounced the benediction.

Owing to the oft-expressed wish of President Merrill to be buried from the new Tabernacle, it was decided to hold the services in that building, although the interior was far from being finished. A great deal of work was necessary to put the building in shape for the funeral but the people arose to the occasion and the work was accomplished. Cloth was tacked up at the windows, paper was laid over the temporary floor and temporary pulpits and seats were provided and stoves put up to heat the building. While it was far from comfortable, the people bore the inconveniences patiently. The floral wreaths presented by the family and friends were beautiful and artistic. The coffin was of plain workmanship and made from native wood.



Richmond Tabernacle

Six of the sons of President Merrill acted as pall-bearers and the remains were tenderly laid to rest in the Richmond cemetery.

A GREAT MAN GONE

(Editorial written by Charles W. Penrose, editor of the Deseret Evening News, Wednesday, February 7, 1906. At the time he was a member of the Council of the Twelve and had been well acquainted with father for at least 40 years.)

The announcement of the death of Marriner W. Merrill, President of the Logan Temple and one of the Twelve Apostles of the Church

of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, will not occasion as much surprise as regret. Brother Merrill has been a sufferer from ill health for a long time. If he had not been blessed with a strong constitution he would doubtless have succumbed much sooner. But through his faith and that of his family and numerous friends, his life has been prolonged. He is now released from his earthly toils and labors, and has gone to a higher and wider sphere of action where he will associate with the faithful servants of the Most High, holding the Holy Priesthood, who have preceded him and who will give him a royal welcome.

Elder Merrill has been a prominent character, particularly in the northern part of this State, for many years. He was a Cache Valley pioneer. Of a practical turn of mind and vigorous, with the gift of a leader among men, he was a striking figure in movements for the development of that region and in things spiritual as well as temporal, exhibited qualities that gained for him the respect and regard of the people with whom he associated. As Bishop of Richmond, as President of the Cache Stake before it was divided, as one of the Twelve Apostles and as President of the Logan Temple, he exhibited those qualities that fitted him for the position he was called to fill, and he will be remembered as one of the stalwarts of Israel, always true and steadfast and reliable, and one who could be looked up to and trusted by the Latter-day Saints. His departure comes as a happy release to him; and his numerous family, while grieved at the loss of a loving husband and father devoted to their welfare, will recognize the fact that he now is free from suffering and his soul is at peace. A great man has gone from the Church on earth but he will be a big gain to the Church behind the veil. May divine comfort come to the bereaved!

PARAGRAPHS FROM AN ACCOUNT OF "FUNERAL SERVICES OF APOSTLE MERRILL"

(From "The Salt Lake Tribune," February 11, 1906)

The funeral services over the remains of the late Apostle M. W. Merrill occurred at Richmond at 10:30 Saturday morning. The services were held in the new Tabernacle, the audience filling all available space, many being compelled to remain on the outside in the snow. The building is not half completed, the window spaces being temporarily covered with canvas, while there are many openings in the floor. There was but one stove and this smoked constantly. The discomfort was almost unendurable, but the people bravely bore it because the dead Apostle had expressed as his wish that he be buried from the new Tabernacle.

Crowd From the South

Arrangements had been made with the railroad people by the Presidency of Cache Stake for a special train service from the various settlements in the southern end of the Valley, and fully five hundred people responded to the invitation extended to the Saints to attend the obsequies from Wellsville, Hyrum, Logan, and Smithfield. The floral tributes were beautiful and abundant, evincing the high regard in which the deceased Apostle was held by the Saints in Cache Valley.



M. W. Merrill's Funeral Procession

Large Family Present

The most imposing and impressive spectacle and which attracted the attention of all, was the large family of wives, children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren conspicuously assembled at the front and grouped about the platform and surrounded by near relatives and sympathizers, reaching back well into the body of the house.

Eight Wives in Attendance

The casket was placed just under the platform, with a large floral design, surmounted by a white dove at the head, above and back of

which was a large portrait of the deceased. On either side of the casket were commodious rockers for the accommodation of the wives, four being placed on either side of the casket.

Six Apostles Attend

Six apostles were in attendance from Salt Lake, these being Lund, Lyman, Penrose, Clawson, George A. and Hyrum M. Smith.

ANOTHER QUORUM VACANCY

(Editorial in "Salt Lake Tribune" of Thursday morning, February 8, 1906.*)

Marriner Wood Merrill, an Apostle of the Mormon Church, is dead. He was one of the most intense men of his Quorum. Holding supremely to the professions of faith as they were enunciated from time to time and to the private construction which the high authorities of the Church as Living Oracles were wont to place upon doctrines and public demonstrations, he remained from the time of his first service as an Apostle until the day of his death solely a subject of the Church and Kingdom of God.

Apostle Merrill was of sturdy stock. Born in New Brunswick, an inheritor of the virile character of the people who settled and conquered in that land, he showed throughout his whole career the most unyielding nature. According to personal statements made by him which are now recalled, his joining of the Mormon Church was the result of a special vision accorded to him from On High. At 9 years of age he was working in the hay field when suddenly he became unconscious, and before recovering his normal sense he had seen Joseph Smith, Brigham Young, Nauvoo, the Salt Lake Valley, and had realized the various experiences through which the Mormon people were to pass. He became convinced of the truth of the religion established by Joseph Smith, including plural marriage, by the vision which came to him at that early age. Ten years later, when he encountered the Mormon elders he was baptized. With this startling experience, which seemed to him a reality, it was but natural that Apostle Merrill should be utterly regardless of the outside world, its opinions, its conventionalities, and even its laws—for those offended against he sought to present what he believed to be a divine commandment.

It should always be remembered of this man, to his credit, that

*This editorial was published while the "Tribune" was still bitterly anti-Mormon. The issue of February 8, 1906, carried anti-Church editorials on the same page as the following.—J. F. M.

he did not seek to cover his religious convictions and his practices by a cloak of falsehood. He was too brave to lie, and too honest to equivocate. He lived out his life according to professions of faith, a devotee of plural marriage, Apostle in the Church, a believer in the literalness of a temporal Kingdom of God "established in these last days in these valleys of the mountains" to rule all the world.

Apostle Merrill was an extremely practical man and entirely successful in business. He had a big heart; he was intelligently benevolent, was gentle and forbearing with his neighbors and while not a man of extraordinary brilliancy, was justly esteemed as the possessor of a powerful intellect. His memory will be revered in the annals of his people.

Chapter 6

ESTATE OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

Abbreviated Record and Report of the Committee of the Merrill Family Appointed February 10, 1906, to Ascertain the Wishes and Desires of Marriner W. Merrill, as far as Possible, to Take Immediate Charge of the Affairs of the Estate, and to Look After the Needs of the Family

(The committee was appointed at a meeting of the family at the home of Mrs. Sarah A. Merrill at 7:30 p. m. on the day of the funeral of Marriner W. Merrill. The committee appointed consisted of the following: Hazen, Parley, Charles, James Funk, and Alma.)

The committee met immediately after the meeting at which it was appointed and elected T. H. Merrill Chairman and J. W. Funk Secretary.

At one of the early meetings of the committee the Chairman said that the plan of division of the estate that he would suggest was as follows: The home of each wife in which she is now living be given her, irrespective of any deeds, and that the remaining land be divided among the different wives pro rata according to the number of children in each family; that the same plan of division apply to the horses, wagons, implements, cattle, etc.; that stocks (holdings in corporations) be divided into eight equal parts, one of such equal parts going to each wife; finally that this proposition be presented to the wives of M. W. Merrill and if they concur in it they are to sign an agreement obligating them to comply with the proposed division irrespective of what division the courts would make; further, that this matter be presented and explained to them before any of the papers (deeds, etc.) are examined. The committee unanimously endorsed the plan.

T. H. Merrill explained that "the home" as contemplated

in his proposal meant the dwelling house, barn, corrals, and buildings and a small piece of land from 3 to 5 acres.

A subcommittee composed of Hazen, Alma, and James was appointed to visit the different families in reference to the above plan and also to consult an attorney about it. This subcommittee later reported that the folks were all willing to be governed by the plan. Judge C. H. Hart of Logan of the law firm of Hart and Nebeker had been consulted. He said that difficulties would arise in the proposition that in law would be hard to overcome. An agreement, he said, binding all the heirs to the plan would be almost impossible.

The committee opened the safe of M. W. Merrill and found 43 property deeds and stock certificates for the following:

- 465 shares, Utah Condensed Milk Company.
- 285 shares, Utah-Idaho Sugar Company, preferred.
- 285 shares, Utah-Idaho Sugar Company, common.
- 20 shares, Amalgamated Sugar Company.
- \$8,500.00 in Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Company stock.
- Stock in Bullion Beck and Champion Mining Company, no value.
- 1,000 shares in Sterling Mining and Milling Company, no value.
- Stock in U. O. M. & B. Company, no value.

An inventory of the property and stocks belonging to the estate was made by the committee. The cows, young stock, calves, colts, horses, wagons, farming tools and implements, hay, and oats were valued at \$2,363.00; the accounts and bills receivable at \$21,200.00; interest in the Richmond Co-op at \$8,500.00; and the condensed milk and sugar stocks at \$9,450.00. In addition there were the 43 pieces of deeded property or land, including those on which the homes of the wives stood.

Steps were then taken to have the estate probated in accordance with the requirements of the law, and Hazen was appointed administrator.

The committee, acting for the family, purchased a monument and had it erected over the grave of Marriner Wood Merrill in the Richmond cemetery. The cost was \$600.00.

Chapter 7

SERMONS AND SPEECHES OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

(Forewords by Joseph F. Merrill)

“A tree is judged by its fruit.” Contemporaries of Marriner W. Merrill, who were well acquainted with him and his activities, have passed or are rapidly passing away. This book is written to provide his posterity with a picture, as faithful as may be, of their great forebear. He, like everyone who lives a worthy life, had a characteristic personality and a guiding philosophy. These were expressed by the things he said and did. The outlines of some of his philosophy can be accurately drawn from sermons he preached.

Stenographic reports of sermons preached at the General Conferences began to be published in pamphlet form in October, 1897. From these pamphlets extracts are herewith given of several of Father Merrill’s sermons. All who knew him could see in these sermons a faithful representation of his guiding principles.

According to the record the first sermon he preached in the Salt Lake Tabernacle, after being made an Apostle in October, 1889, was on the first day of the Annual Conference, April 4, 1890. No stenographic report of this is published but a summary was printed by the Deseret News, April 5, and is as follows:

I have had many reflections today in looking back over our history. I was not personally connected with the history of the Church before coming to this country but I have been somewhat familiar with that of our people since 1853, that being the year I came to America. I have attended many Conferences in this city—in the old Tabernacle here, in the old Bowery, and more recently in this building (the Tabernacle). I have been led to ask myself the question, where are our Brethren whom we saw upon the stand in years gone by? Where are President Young, Jedediah M. Grant, Heber C. Kimball, George A. Smith, Orson Pratt, and other Apostles? Many of those present

have perhaps heard these men bear faithful testimony to this work, they having been identified with it from the beginning. But they have gone on the other side of the veil, where they are actively engaged in promulgating the Gospel of the Son of God.

It has been said by some people in recent years—by those who know not our people, our methods and designs—that those men whom I have just named were not loyal to the Government of our country, that they encouraged bloodshed, anarchy, and opposition to law. I, for one, having had personal acquaintance with our deceased Brethren, know that these statements are untrue. They were not only loyal to the Government, but faithful and true to their Church and people. They sought the welfare and salvation of the Saints and of the whole world. During the settlement of the north by the Saints, where we were surrounded by the Indians, people hostile to us, when some of our Brethren were actually slain, President Young's advice to the Saints was this: "Don't shed their blood; it is not our mission, it is not our calling to shed the blood of our fellows. Feed them rather than fight them." This has been the policy of our leaders all the time, both in the north and in the south, and among all the people scattered throughout this land—to save, not to destroy, the lives of men.

We are called upon to build temples; but we learn in the Sacred Book that David was not permitted to build a temple because he was a man of war and bloodshed. The Lord does not require his people to shed the blood of their fellowmen, but he requires them to have a crown of light set upon a hill to the God-fearing, honest, straightforward, and upright in all the affairs of life—an example to all the world.

We are assembled here today from various States and Territories, to hear the word of the Lord through His servants. If we want a good Conference and to enjoy the Spirit of the Lord we must come into this building humbly and peacefully, seeking to know the Lord and to hear His voice through His servants. The Lord has been very merciful to us ever since we first came into this place, when it was an unfruitful desert. He has blessed this land of Zion to us, and will preserve it until He sees fit that we should go somewhere else. We must not, however, set our hearts upon the things of the world to the neglect of those duties required of us as the servants of God.

I exhort you all to seek the Lord earnestly, that you may know Him for yourselves. I know that God lives, that this work is true, that Joseph Smith was a prophet of God, that Brigham Young and John Taylor were prophets of God, great and good men and filled with the power of God as also are those who lived after them. God revealed this work to me when I was but a child and I bear record

of it today. Do not depend upon parents or those around you, but know the Lord for yourselves, so that you may be able to give the reason for the hope that is within you of eternal life.

Our next reference is to a sermon delivered at the October Conference in 1897. These are extracts from the published stenographic report. Notice how family prayers, profanity, spiritual guidance, and the advice of living Priesthood oracles are treated.

Excerpts from His Sermons Taken from Conference Pamphlets

I am aware that there are families in the Church that neglect their prayers. Heads of households neglect to call their families around them and entreat the Lord for His protecting care over them during the day or during the night. Is there anybody under the sound of my voice that neglects to do these things? If you do, you fail that much in living up to the requirements of the Gospel. There are in some parts of the Church people who profane the name of Deity. Now, they ought to know that this is wrong, yet this spirit of profanity is too prevalent in some parts of the country. As officers and as members of the Church, we ought to rebuke such conduct in our Brethren, and tell them kindly that it is not a proper thing to do. It is a bad example. It brings the displeasure of the Lord. It drives away the Holy Spirit and we are not in a position to have the heavens opened to us, and to have our prayers reach unto the ears of the Lord. If there are any Latter-day Saints here that indulge in profanity, I want to exhort you to cease from this time forth and return unto the Lord with full purpose of heart.

* * * *

Every man and woman has a right to have a testimony of this work. We may have the evidence for ourselves. The hands of the Elders of the Church have been placed upon our heads, and it has been said unto us, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost," and we have a right, if we have sincerely repented of our sins and turned unto the Lord with full purpose of heart, to a witness. My conviction is that no man need be without a testimony of this work, whether he be young or old. The Lord is no respecter of persons, and we may know for ourselves, for our private use and good, not that we may have revelation or a testimony for somebody else, only for ourselves. The heavens have been opened, and they are open to the faithful people of God today. Our prayers may be heard and answered, if they are

right and inspired by the Holy Ghost. This is the privilege of the Latter-day Saints.

* * * *

We need the guidance of the Holy Spirit. We are not able to stand alone. We need the counsel and encouragement of our Brethren; we need the advice and encouragement of each other. We may think we can stand alone; we may think we can go on our own responsibility, but we will fail in the end, because the Lord has designed that the counsel of his Priesthood shall be respected among the Latter-day Saints. We ought to sustain our Bishops, and not speak evil against them, or against the Counselors, or the Teachers, or the officers of the Ward. Let not our tongues be found speaking evil against our Brethren. It tends to darkness and to sin, and will lead whoever indulges in it out of the Church, unless he repents speedily. It is a dangerous thing to be found criticizing the Authorities of the Church—not that they are perfect men because no man is perfect. It is possible that I may do wrong, that I may give some wrong counsel; but that can easily be corrected, because here are the living oracles of God, and they are worth more to the Latter-day Saints than all the Bibles, all the Books of Mormon, and all the books of Doctrine and Covenants that are written. The Bible is a good thing, the Book of Mormon is a good thing, and the book of Doctrine and Covenants is a good thing. They are the words of the Lord. But I say that the living oracles of the Church are worth more than all of them. If we could have but one of them, give me the living oracles of the Priesthood for my guidance. Of course, it is proper and a good thing to have it all, because the living oracles of the Church work in harmony with what is written, and their counsel will not come in conflict with the words of the Lord in former ages. But the conditions of mankind change. The counsel that was suitable for the Saints 40 years ago may not be so suitable today. Hence the importance of having in our midst the living oracles of God to guide us day by day in the performance of our labors.

* * * *

I feel it is a good time to be Saints. It is a good time to turn unto the Lord and live, and not turn away from the Lord and die. I tell you that God has revealed himself in our day and time. He has raised up our Presidency and the Apostles for the guidance of the Church, for the establishing of his work and the building up of Zion on the earth; and we cannot do without them. We would be scattered to the four winds if we did not have the living oracles of God in our midst for our guidance. I feel happy in this work. I hope I will continue to the end. I have not only had one testimony from the

Lord of its truth, but many have been added from time to time. I have seen the marvelous workings of God visible in my behalf, and I feel this morning to praise the Father because of His goodness and mercy, and because of His sparing my life to bear record of His name and to bear testimony to my Brethren and Sisters and friends of the truth and divinity of this great work.—Conference Pamphlet, October 4, 5, 6, 1897.

In the following Conference sermon, preached in April, 1898, notice the earnestness with which tithing is preached and the great value attached to its faithful observance. Father hated mortgage debts and extravagance. With respect to these things he practiced what he preached.

I was conversing with a Brother some 3 or 4 years ago, and he was telling me his condition. He was very much depressed financially. He had been under the necessity (he thought) to mortgage his home, and he was very much embarrassed. He was an intimate friend of mine and he asked me what to do. I said, have you paid your tithing of late years? "Well," he said, "No, not so strictly as I ought to have done." I said to him, "You go home now and pay your tithing strictly, as you get income; don't you sign any more notes to anybody; don't give mortgages on any more of your property; curtail your expenses at home, retrench a little for I believe there is room for retrenchment; trust in the Lord, and ways will be opened up whereby you may extricate yourself." I met him at this Conference, and he said he was getting along finely. He has nearly all his debts paid, and he has lifted the mortgage from his home. I said, "Then you have paid your tithing?" He said, "Yes, paid my tithing strictly and honestly."

* * * *

I am just as confident as I am that I am standing before you, that if the Latter-day Saints from this very day will pay their tithes honestly and strictly, and cease to mortgage their homes, cease to incur obligations as individuals, and begin a system of retrenchment in all their homes, the Lord will prosper them and they will be free from debt. I know it can be done; and if the Latter-day Saints will do these things as a people, the time is not far distant when we will be relieved from our financial troubles.

* * * *

Tithing is a law of the Lord, and it is important that the Latter-day Saints live up to the law, that this land may be a land of Zion unto the people. * * Brethren and Sisters, if you will observe these things, begin now to pay your tithes and offerings in full, if you will

cease to sign notes, if you will cease to give mortgages on your homes, and retrench from this time forth, and turn to the Lord with full purpose of heart, I will promise you that the way will be opened up and every faithful man and woman will be able to extricate himself and herself, and the time will be in your life time when you will be a free people.

I have always raised my voice against mortgaging and obligating ourselves. Wait until we have the means and then make the purchase, and do not make the purchase until we have the means.

* * * *

This system of retrenchment is important and necessary. Not only here in the City, but everywhere throughout the country we see extravagance among the Saints, and carelessness and indifference with regard to the things that the Lord blesses us with. There is extravagance in the household; there is not that care and attention bestowed that ought to be. * * * There has been more or less of extravagances financially; it is very important that nothing should be wasted. President Young used to talk about these things wherever he went. He cautioned the Saints to be prudent and to be careful with the means that the Lord had blessed them with.—Conference Pamphlet, April 6, 7, 8, 10, 1898.

We quote only briefly from his sermon at the October Conference, 1898. His testimony was convincingly sincere and it never wavered.

Perhaps I am lengthening out too long in my remarks. But I know, my Brethren and Sisters, that this work is true; I know it is from the Lord and I bear record of this. I have had many testimonies from my youth up; testimony upon testimony with regard to the truth of this work, and I bear you this testimony, that this work is true, that the eye of the Lord is upon us, and He has organized His Church according to His mind and will and according to the dictations of His Spirit, and the Brethren who stand at our head are inspired men of God.—Conference Pamphlet, October 6, 7, and 9, 1898.

Father was a practical man of excellent common sense and always spoke out of the abundance of his experience. In the following sermon at the April, 1899, Conference observe how a testimony of the divinity of the work may be obtained, how the worthy poor are to be treated (as per the 1936 Church Security plan), what young people at marriage-

able age should do, and of what the religion of Jesus really consists:

I said a few moments ago that the Latter-day Saints may satisfy themselves with regard to the divine mission of the Prophet Joseph and what does it require to become satisfied? It requires time and attention and a prayerful and thoughtful consideration of the doctrines of the Church, and of the scriptures. Entreat the Lord in regard to it and no man will be turned away.

* * * *

Apostle Lund referred to home manufacture. But little has been said about it of late years. There was a time when there was quite an excitement raised throughout the country about home production. I presume those things are going forward gradually, as we can find a great many things of home production throughout the country. It is a good thing and we should encourage it, sustain it, think about it, study about it, not only here but in all of the organizations of the Church. It is a grand thing to be self-supporting. An individual, a family, or a community that is self-supporting is the best off.

* * * *

I believe we have made many mistakes in the past as a people and as individuals; and there is no doubt but that we will continue to make mistakes from time to time, because our judgments are not perfect, and we follow the solicitations of our families and of our friends, and indulge in things that we should not indulge in. It is my opinion that we are being led into habits of extravagance and the result will be serious. I was thinking while Brother Lund was talking about the poor being employed, that if every man and woman in the Church (because there are Sisters that are managing things for themselves) that are able would employ some one or two or more, as their circumstances would warrant, there would be nobody looking for work. There are people that have natural endowments enough from the Lord to direct the labors of others to their own profit and to the profit of those whom they employ. This is a matter for consideration by those who have means, to employ some of our poor. In some of the counties they begin to feel like throwing the poor on the County to support. They say: "We pay our taxes to the County and the State and the poor should receive consideration from our officials in the County capacity or in the State capacity, as the case may be. I do not think this is the proper thing. I do not think there should be anybody foisted upon the County for support. If we turn the poor off, peradventure the Lord will turn us off.

* * * *

I heard the day before yesterday from an eminent financier, a remark that struck me with considerable force. This Brother of long experience, who had passed through the mill, told me how to get out of debt and how the people could get out of debt. I listened with a good deal of attention because I thought it was worth something, a something that all of us ought to know, for a great many of us do not know and have it yet to learn. It was simply this: "Stop immediately from going into debt. Don't go into debt another dollar until you get out and are free." That is a simple way, too, if we would do it. Stop going into debt; don't buy anything you can't pay for from this time henceforth until it can be said, "Israel is free." I believe this. I have heard promises from our eminent Brethren of experience to the effect that the Lord will help us this one time if we would help ourselves in the future and cease our habits of extravagance. Everywhere, in all of our homes, we should consider these habits of extravagance; learn to economize; learn to save; learn to be prudent, wise, and judicious in the administration of our affairs.

* * * *

And young people that are of a marriageable age should get married. I do not mean to become engaged and then wait two or three years or one year—to become engaged and think they are just about as good as married. I advise them to get married when they are the proper age, and when they are married to cease as soon as possible to work for wages. Go out and do something for yourselves. Go somewhere; there are many opportunities in the West and in the South. We receive letters from people all over the country telling of opportunities for young people to commence in life, settle down and become independent; where they can make themselves homes and rear their children in the fear and admonition of the Lord. This idea of people always working for a salary with nothing else to depend upon, I do not believe is a good thing for young people. I believe they ought to become independent and not depend always upon someone else for a livelihood. It is true it is very pleasant to be in the city. It is very pleasant to have the society there is in the city and to have the amusement and the natural advantages that accrue to the people; but the question is, can you afford it as young people? I know there is an idea growing up in the midst of the young people that they cannot get married until they have as much as their father or their mother; they must have a nice home, well furnished before they can take a life partner. I believe this is wrong. I believe young people of a proper age ought to get married and they ought to depend upon themselves; and a young man should marry a young woman that is willing to put forth her efforts to help. Get a helpmeet; one

that will help to make your advances in life; help to make you a home; help to sustain the family; and will do something for the good of the community. This would be my advice and my counsel to our young people. Cease entertaining this idea that you can't get married until you have a home furnished and everything pertaining to it; nice surroundings, nice lawn and all such. Make the lawn yourself, and make your home just as beautiful as you desire. It is a good thing to have these surroundings; it is proper; but when it comes to putting off the important things in life, the important matters, for a few years until circumstances are such that they can marry, I do not believe it is a good thing. That is the way of the world. But it is a good thing for young people to reflect and think over these things; and when they earn a dollar they should know how it comes. People who earn their money know just exactly how it comes, and they know better how to save it. These things should have the consideration of the young people.

* * * *

Our people are a growing and a prosperous people, and we should observe the counsels of the servants of God in regard to these things. This is a matter that is becoming more or less in disuse among the Latter-day Saints—to listen to the whisperings of the Lord through His servants. I repeat, it is becoming more or less in disuse among the people, and the older ones are educating the young people that it is not so very important to listen to the counsels of the servants of God. But I want to say to you that according to my education and experience in the Church, there is no other way whereby we may be saved. We must yield to the whisperings of the Holy Spirit, we must yield to the counsels of the Priesthood no matter what the world may think in regard to these things. Those that will listen, and turn their ears to the Lord will be on the right side. According to my education and experience in the Church, and according to the teachings I have had and the suggestions through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, there is no man, I do not care what his standing is; he may be a President of a Stake, or an Apostle, no matter, he cannot safely gain-say the counsel of the Priesthood. If he does, he will have it to meet some day, just as sure as the sun rises and sets. I know this as well as I know that I look upon this congregation. We must observe the will of the Lord; we must observe the counsels of the Priesthood, no matter what the world may think in regard to these things. The Lord has established His work; He is about to establish His kingdom; He has revealed the Everlasting Gospel; and He has revealed the principles by which you and I may go back into His presence; but when we turn a deaf ear to these things, through some motive or other that

may arise in our minds, we will have to atone for it sooner or later. Write it down in your journals, if you please, because these are eternal principles of truth revealed to the Latter-day Saints.

* * * *

Brethren and Sisters, let us be just, let us be true, let us be kind, and give to the poor; let us pay our tithing as well as our offerings. This is the will of the Lord; and who among the Latter-day Saints is any poorer for having paid his or her tithing? Nobody who has done this and contributed to the building up of the Kingdom of God and to the spreading of the Gospel in various lands. Let us not forget the Lord in our tithes and our offerings. If we do, peradventure He will forget us. And if we want to be remembered of the Lord, we should remember Him in our tithes and our offerings; devote ourselves to the work of the Lord and the Lord will be merciful to us.—Conference Pamphlet, April 6, 7, and 9, 1899.

In the following fall Conference sermon, October, 1899, father again gives convincing evidence of his deep conviction of the blessings that will certainly follow the faithful payment of tithing:

When President Snow was inaugurated as President of the Church, everyone present at that time felt a testimony from the Lord that he was the right man in the right place. I want to bear testimony to you that the Lord has spoken to President Snow in relation to the law of tithing. The Lord has looked down upon the people and beheld their condition, and seeing that they were straining to a certain extent over the laws of the Lord, He brought this subject forth unto us, and I bear record that it is from the Lord. It means, too, just exactly what it says—that we must from this time forth pay our tithes and offerings to the Lord; not half do it, but do it completely.

* * * *

This is an important matter, my Brethren and Sisters. It applies to all of us. No man or woman is exempt. I say to you that if we will from this time on renew our diligence in regard to observing this law, the Lord will redeem us, and, as Brother Lund said, our faith will be increased. You mark it, the people who pay their tithing will have an increase of faith and an increase of prosperity. It is the shortest and easiest way to extricate ourselves from debt and to redeem the mortgages on our homes. I heard a man bear record to me two or three years ago on that point. He said: "I have paid my tithes recently, and I have been prospered. The way is opening up and things are becoming more easy with me."

The people in the north, and perhaps in the south, have met with some reverses this year on account of the frost destroying their crops to a certain extent. I have heard it said that in one of the Stakes of Zion there is at least \$10,000 worth of grain injured by the frost. A great many of the Brethren perhaps are more or less discouraged because of this. We say to you Brethren, be comforted, and be of good cheer. The hand of the Lord is in all these things and prosperity will come to you. Your fields shall be fruitful and the frost shall be stayed, because of your diligence in serving the Lord. He brings things upon us sometimes to try our faith and our devotion to His work; but He will lift us up, and we will be placed on a plane where we will have joy and consolation in the goodness and mercy of the Lord to us. Who that has watched the course of events for the last 40 or 50 years has not seen the hand of the Lord over this people in these mountain valleys, where, in early days, it was thought impossible to raise grain or vegetables? These valleys have been made fruitful; the elements have been tempered to the good of the people, the blessings of the Lord have been upon the land and the people as a whole are becoming wealthier every year, getting better homes, better surroundings, better meeting houses, better school houses and everything better. The blessings of the Lord are upon us, if we can only acknowledge the hand of the Lord in them.—Conference Pamphlet, October 6, 7, 8, 1899.

The following extract is from a sermon delivered at an overflow meeting, held in the Assembly Hall. It treats of temple work—work very dear to father's heart:

There is one subject to which I wish to briefly refer. I wish to call your attention to your temple work. This is a very important consideration, or should be, in our lives and in our home affairs. Let us contemplate it. Thousands, and I might say millions, of dollars have been expended by this people through the commandments of the Lord in building temples. We have four in this State. They are convenient to a great majority of the people of the Church, not only in this State, but in the surrounding States. Now, we must all remember, that a hundred years hence, in all probability, everyone of us will be on the other side of the veil, and we have kindred there, fathers and mothers, grandfathers and grandmothers, and great-grandfathers and great-grandmothers. A great many of our kindred have left this existence, and many of them without a knowledge of the Gospel, perhaps the majority of them. We are here as their children and they have an interest in us and we have an interest in them, because the

keys have been revealed whereby the hearts of the children are turned to the fathers, and the hearts of the fathers to the children. Those keys and powers have been revealed in our day and time, and we now have opportunities, while in life, to prosecute this labor in their behalf and to extend to our kindred beyond the veil the greatest redeeming plan of salvation. The opportunity is now afforded us. Opportunities are also continually opening before us, whereby our genealogies may be obtained. Now, Brethren and Sisters, do not forget this labor. Do not put it off until you are entirely ready because, if you do, perhaps you will not get ready at all. Your way may be hedged up, for Satan is on the move and is looking into our affairs continually and he may hedge up our way, wherever the opportunity is afforded him, that we shall not be able to redeem our kindred dead. Therefore, I wish to urge this matter upon you. In the midst of all our duties and labors, let us not forget our fathers and mothers, and our kindred on the other side of the veil.—Conference Pamphlet, October 6, 7, 8, 1899.

In the following sermon, April, 1900, the influence of Satan in a number of directions is pointed out and the Saints are warned and urged to be faithful:

I appreciate the opportunity of meeting with you and testify that this is the work of the Lord; and thousands of you people know it just as well as I do. But this knowledge of the truth will not save us, unless we abide in it. If we let the cares of the world envelop our minds to such an extent that we lose interest in the work of the Lord, we are in a pitiful condition. But if we place first and foremost our obligations to the Church, then we have a good chance to remain in the Church and to retain our fellowship with each other. And when we have fellowship with each other, we have fellowship with the Spirit of the Lord, which will direct us in all our ways, and we will be preserved in the truth.

* * * *

I know as well as I see you that Satan is abroad and his ministers are in the land by the thousands. They are perhaps in this Tabernacle. At any rate, they are in our midst, and they are prompting individuals unknown to them in the morning, at mid-day and in the evening, and trying to divert their minds from the truth and from the work of the Lord. They are trying to stir up division and discord among the Saints, and they succeed in a measure.

* * * *

We feel sometimes that it is doing no particular wrong if we associate ourselves with secret societies. But it is drawing us away

from the work of the Lord and from the Priesthood. People who join these organizations will argue that it is important for them; it is a sort of insurance for their families; and they are not bad things because there is nothing bad done there. Of course I do not know anything about that personally. I speak simply upon principle and from that standpoint they are not productive of good to any Latter-day Saint. These secret organizations are what broke up the Nephite nation, and there is one society after another being organized in the midst of the Latter-day Saints. And whose work is it? Do the leaders of the Church advise it? Do they countenance it? I do not know that they do. I know that I do not personally indorse any of these things, because I do not think they are productive of good. On the contrary, they will result in those who hold the Priesthood losing the spirit of the Priesthood and going into darkness. The Lord has given us the most complete organization there is in the world. You can't find anything like it anywhere. It is a safeguard and an insurance to the people. Who among all the Latter-day Saints is allowed to suffer? If the husband should be taken away, if any of the family should be taken away, are those remaining not provided for? Why, tens of thousands of dollars of your tithes and offerings go to provide for the needy. Hence in the Church of God there is no necessity for any of its members being associated with secret societies. There are people, of course, who do not belong to the Church living in our midst; they may associate with any society they please, but for Elders of Israel, some of whom have traversed the earth in preaching the Gospel, to lay down their Priesthood and join secret societies, it is different. Hence I warn my Brethren and Sisters, especially the young, that these organizations are not for the Latter-day Saints. They belong to the world and I warn you against them.

* * * *

There are a great many amusements introduced among the Latter-day Saints wherein there is no profit. People get together and indulge in card playing. I do not know personally that there is any particular wrong in playing cards, but it is the example and fascination about it which leads to gambling, and this has ruined many men and families. It leads to drink and to many other evils. I believe in social gatherings, such as family gatherings, and gatherings of the Saints, where they meet together and talk about good things and rejoice together in the truth. I believe such gatherings are profitable; but when the table is set with intoxicants, I do not think they result in good. We should not encourage our families to engage in these things, because they lead to evil and away from the Lord and the things of His Spirit. There are plenty of good and profitable things to engage in; and these

things that are not profitable, let's not participate in them. When we are invited here and there to sociables and gatherings, we ought to consider it. Is there going to be any profit in this for me? Oh, yes; it is going to be a grand thing; we are going to have a nice program. Well, I have thought sometimes that we are getting so much program that everything will be run by program by and by, if the Presidency of the Church will only sanction it. I heard not long ago of Relief Society meetings having programs. I asked them what they had a program for. "Oh, we have a program so as to make it interesting." "You leave the Lord out, then; you have everything cut and dried, learned by heart, and you do not depend upon the Spirit of the Lord." I do not believe in too many programs. In some cases we might have programs, which would be very nice and profitable. But to carry these to the extreme, like we have our politics, I think will do an injury.

* * * *

How many of you Latter-day Saints neglect your prayers? How many fail to call your families together in the morning and in the evening, or have you so much to do that you cannot attend to it? Do you have to go to some secret organization, and you have not time for family prayers? I want to advise you personally to drop all these organizations wherein there is no profit; associate yourself with things wherein there is profit and wherein you may have more influence with your households, in persuading them to obey the laws of the Lord. There are a great many things for Latter-day Saints to do, and we know what is best to be done if we only sit down and think about it. Let us consider our condition before the Lord and place ourselves in the position of the Prophet who said, "Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me; and lead me in the way everlasting." Why cannot we adopt that sentiment? If we will do so, and observe these things, we will be glad of it by and by. When we get through with this short career of ours and we look back upon our lives, if we have kept the commandments of God, what joy and satisfaction it will be to us. We shall go in peace and associate with the just behind the veil.—Conference Pamphlet, April 6, 7, 8, 1900.

Visiting and teaching the Saints in their homes is a topic that has always been prominent in Church teachings. For many years father was in contact with this matter—a characteristic of Church government. What he here says is typical:

I have thought sometimes that many fathers and mothers do not give that attention to their children which they ought to have. They turn them over to the organizations of the Church; in the first place to the Primary, and then to other associations as they grow older; and they neglect them at home. I have heard young men say that their fathers never ask them to pray in the family, and I have heard girls say the same. This shows a lack of attention on the part of parents.

* * * *

I am quite confident that many of the organizations in the Church are neglected. Take, for instance, the Teachers Quorum. Every Ward in the Church is supposed to have efficient men to labor as Teachers among the people. I believe that this important organization in the Ward is, in many instances, materially neglected. If the duties of Teachers were carried out as the Lord designed they should be, we would see a marked improvement in the midst of the people. These Teachers are not confined to spiritual things. They can talk and advise about temporal things also. In many instances, however, Teachers' visits are hurried over while in others they are put off. If the Teacher is expected to visit once a month, he puts it off until the last day before the Bishop requires him to report, and then he hurries around and does not take the time that ought to be taken.

* * * *

How many of the Teachers who go into your homes, gather the family together and pray with the family or ask some of the family to pray? I question whether this is very strictly attended to. Now, it is the Teachers' duty to talk about all matters of interest to the Saints, connected with the Kingdom of God. It is their business to inquire of the family if they pay their tithes and offerings, that the poor may be sustained and the hands of the Bishop upheld. In going into the congregations of the Saints it is very seldom that I hear an elder pray for the Bishop, or for his Counselors, or for the Teachers. Teachers need not discuss the condition of the weather, for this is not part of their duty. They should go into the houses of the Saints enjoying the Spirit of the Lord that they may have a refreshing from the Lord with that family. They go there to bless the family and to do them good, and in order to do this successfully they must concentrate their minds on the object of their labor in the midst of the people. By this means the Saints are instructed in their homes.—Conference Pamphlet, Oct. 5, 6, 7, 1900.

With respect to temple work, the awakening spoken

of by father in the following extracts from his April Conference address did take place. In 1936 the amount of temple work done was many times greater than in 1900. During 1936 each of the seven Temples had a relatively heavy program whereas in 1900 each of the four Temples had a light program:

The Saints have done pretty well, considering their circumstances; but the spirit of temple work has not yet permeated the hearts of the people as a whole. A number have done a good work, and have sought diligently the records of their fathers; while others have been indifferent. I feel in my heart that there should be an awakening among the people in regard to this matter. While we have the opportunity—while the day lasts—let us avail ourselves of this privilege. Some are putting it off because they have only got a small record, and they say to themselves, “I guess I’ll wait a little longer until I can increase my record, so that when I do commence I can continue.” I do not think that is a good idea. If you have the record of but few, those few ought to be officiated for; and when you have attended to them, if you are diligent, the way will be opened up whereby you may obtain other records. This has been the case frequently. We cannot afford to wait when we have the opportunity.

* * * *

My Brethren and Sisters, I feel the importance of having an awakening among the Saints. Do not think to attend to great things by peculiar measures, as Brother Smoot referred to yesterday, such as having special fast meetings for the benefit of somebody. Take the order of the Church as it is, and do not seek to bring in side issues and change the ordinances of the Gospel. If we change the ordinances of the Gospel, we will soon break the covenant we have entered into. The Lord complained to ancient Israel that they transgressed His laws, changed the ordinances and broke the everlasting covenant; and He chastized them because of their iniquities. On another occasion He told them that they had robbed Him. They wanted to know wherein they had robbed Him. “In tithes and offerings.” How many of us have robbed the Lord in tithes and offerings? While there has been a very commendable increase in this direction, I feel in my heart that we have not yet fully come up to the mark and satisfied the feelings of our beloved President because he comprehends these things, and God is with him to inspire and direct him in his counsels to the Latter-day Saints.—Conference Pamphlet, April 5, 6, 7, 1901.

In his October, 1901, Conference address father again urged the Saints to seek counsel in business ventures, to be good citizens and to banish saloons, as the following extracts show:

In early days here, we did not think of doing anything or going anywhere without first consulting with our Brethren; and we usually went to President Young. When I first came to this country I did not know any better than to go to President Young, and to ask his counsel and to receive his blessing. From that day to this I have always felt that it is good for the people of the Church to seek counsel from their Brethren. Let us work in harmony, whether it be to colonize some new country or to build up our own homes.

* * * *

I do not think it a proper thing for any of the Elders of the Church to go off somewhere on their own responsibility, without saying a word to anybody. It shows that they are following their own inclinations, and are not directed by the Spirit of the Lord. In the colonizing of this country you know the course President Young adopted, and we can see that it was attended with success all along the line. Success has always attended observance of the counsel of the President of the Church. And are we going to depart from it now? Are we going to go off on our own responsibility? We might as well break off and try to establish a church of our own. I want to tell you that we will learn by and by, if we have not already, that we will never, in this life or in the life to come, get from under the authority of the Priesthood. Hence it is not advisable for Latter-day Saints to run to and fro in the land without counsel and without discipline. The Church of God is a Church of order. We who bear the Holy Priesthood and are called to responsible positions should seek the counsel of our Brethren; we should counsel together; for in the midst of counsel there is safety.

* * * *

The Lord designs to make us a power in the land, and if we will be good Latter-day Saints we will be good citizens of the country in which we live, and we can be depended upon as being honest and upright. Many of our outside friends trust us now and they say we are a good people. A few days ago I met some of the officers of the Burlington Railroad and they gave us an excellent character for enterprise and sterling worth in developing and building up the country. I repeat, if we will be true Latter-day Saints and observe the counsels of the Lord, we will be good in the eyes of all honorable men. But we have got to educate ourselves and our families in this

direction. We must teach our children, as one of old said, to “remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.”

My Brethren and Sisters in all the Stakes of Zion, let us see to it that we will lend our energies to make righteousness prevail among the people and to do away with wickedness. Saloons ought to be done away with. I don't know whether this City, with its mixed population, could be without them or not; but in a great many of our towns and cities we have no more use for them than a wagon has for a fifth wheel. Yet there are Elders and Seventies, and in some instances High Councilors who are not willing to assist the Presidents of Stakes and Bishops of Wards to abolish saloons. President Young once said that an Elder of Israel who would put the deadly cup to his Brother's lip would go to hell, if he did not repent. It is a pretty broad saying, but, in my opinion, it is a true one. Now, we have good men everywhere to assist us in making this improvement that is necessary, but we want to infuse into them energy and zeal for the salvation of souls. We want to save our children. Oh, how we would grieve if we thought our sons would be lost to us! We are anxious to save them. Therefore, let us labor to the end that the Spirit of the Lord may be in all the home circles of the Saints.—Proceedings Semi-Annual Conference, October 4, 5, 6, 1901.

The following extracts from the April, 1902, Conference address show father's humility and his great faith in the power of prayer:

Fifty-one years ago the 9th of April I was baptized, when the ice was about three feet thick, and had to be cut away, and I have not lost interest in this work yet. I remember I was quite zealous when I was first baptized. I was soon ordained a Priest and sent out to teach. I acted 2 years in that capacity. When I came to this Valley I was appointed a Teacher in the North Canyon Ward, and labored in that capacity for 8 years; and then moved to Cache Valley, under the counsel of Apostles Orson Hyde and Ezra T. Benson. I was appointed Bishop there, and acted in that capacity 18 years. Subsequently I was appointed to labor in the Stake Presidency with Brother W. B. Preston and acted in that capacity for 10 years. Since that time I have labored in the Quorum of the Apostles. But I want to say that there never was a time when I felt that I was really qualified for the position I was called to occupy. I feel the same way yet. There is no disposition in me to boast. I am thankful to the Lord that I have been preserved in the Church for over 50 years, and I hope to continue

in it as long as I am alive. I know this work is from the Lord. I know that Joseph Smith was a great Prophet, raised up to usher in this last dispensation of the Gospel. I had evidence of this even before I was baptized, and it has never departed from me. I want to bear record to my Brethren and Sisters here that there is no other way of retaining the spirit of this work and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost than through faithfulness and diligence in observing to keep the commandments of the Lord.

* * * *

In the last 50 years I have seen many things that have given me a great deal of joy and increased my faith. I have seen the prayers of the Brethren answered. I have seen the prayers of little children answered in the homes of their parents. I remember a few years ago in Cache Valley we had a drouth for some years. There was very little snow and lots of grasshoppers to eat our crops. I remember Apostle Orson Pratt coming to visit us. We went to every settlement in the Valley, and he prayed everywhere that the Lord would send moisture upon the mountains and valleys. I traveled with him, and he never forgot this. He always prayed himself in the family circle, and he prayed every time that the snows might come. In fulfilment of his prayers the snows did come, and we had more that year than we had had for years before; the mountains were filled with snow. I have seen evidences of this same thing recently; some prominent Elders of the Church have prayed that the moisture might come, their prayers have been answered and the moisture has come. I do not know of any reason why our prayers should not be answered, if we pray in faith believing, and not ask amiss or for anything that we ought not to have. Do not let us be discouraged. This is the Lord's work, not ours.—Proceedings Annual Conference, April 4, 5, 6, 1902.

Fidelity is a beautiful virtue. Notice father's fidelity in these extracts to the teaching of the early Church leaders:

We have great cause to give thanks and praise to our Heavenly Father for His goodness unto us, and for His mercy in tempering the elements in these high mountain valleys. I can well remember when it was said that certain valleys in these mountainis would not produce the cereals of the earth, because of their altitude and the frosts; but this saying has been brought to naught. I remember very distinctly going with President Young on his first trip into the Bear Lake Valley. A number in the company, after we arrived there and camped, predicted there never would be any grain raised in the Bear Lake Valley, because it was too cold. But we find that the Lord tempered the elements. I remember what President Young told them in

the first meeting. He said, "You have come here to a cold, high valley; but if you will stay here and be contented, and serve the Lord, you will get rich." He assured them that they would be able to raise grain. We find that the elements have been tempered in all the high valleys. In Cache Valley we all huddled together, you know, on the low lands. I remember President Kimball saying one time when he was there that the day would come when we would want to crowd up toward the mountains, and cultivate the land on the high benches. That saying is verified today. Go into Cache Valley and you can see the Valley cultivated in places almost to the top of the mountains, while the lower part of the Valley is abandoned to grass.

* * * *

Now, every family in the Church, and every family in the district, whether they are in the Church or not, ought to be visited. They are the Lord's children, and they ought to be looked after. They ought to be visited at least once a month. Can we Bishops or Presidents of Stakes say, and say truthfully, that the flock over which the Lord has appointed us to preside is visited, cared for, looked after, and provided for? The Teachers, you know, have general jurisdiction. The office of a Teacher is an important one in the Church. I remember once going as a Teacher into the family of President Kimball, and President Kimball was there. Of course being a boy I felt bashful and very diffident in talking in the home of one of the Presidency of the Church; but it was not long before President Kimball made me feel perfectly at home, to talk there just as I would to anyone else, because of the spirit and kindness he manifested. He said, "I want you to preach the Gospel to my family. If you see anything out of order, I want you to tell them about it; whether it be indoors or out-of-doors, tell them about it; advise with them about it, counsel with them about it." Now, that has always been a lesson to me. I have always remembered it. The Teachers should advise with the people in regard to their interests.

* * * *

There is one very good thing that the Teachers might talk to the people about, and that is with regard to going in debt. Some of our people have had a great desire to go in debt, perhaps for the purpose of making as good a show as their neighbors. In my opinion, the time has come when we should desist from going into debt. We should not mortgage our homes. This is a subject that I certainly think the Teachers should talk about. I hope that it may be said from this time on that the Latter-day Saints will not mortgage their realty, their homes, their chattels, or anything they have. Under some circumstances it may be a necessity; but as a rule it is a bad thing, and

we ought to quit it. I have seen people turned out of their homes, owing to the mortgage being foreclosed. They have had to let it go for half its value, because it is seldom you can borrow on a piece of property the full value of it, and in that way their hard earnings are dissipated. Do not mortgage your homes. There was a time when there were no mortgages in all Utah; but it is not so today. I do not suppose there is a Stake of Zion that is now free from it. It is time, therefore, that we began to seriously consider our condition, and cease going in debt. Let us pay off our mortgages and our obligations as fast as possible; and the quickest and easiest way to do it is for every man to pay his tithing and offerings to the Lord, and He has made us stewards over what He has placed in our hands. Then let us pay our obligations to the Lord, no matter what our neighbor may say about it. Every man in the Church should pay his tithing, and pay it when he has it. Do not put off paying the tithing on your summer's wage until the fall, because that is not a good way. When you receive your monthly salary, pay your tithing right at the time; and do the same with whatever you get from any source. If you will do this, the Lord will open up your way and help you out of debt. Let us make a resolve not to go in debt any more, and the Lord will assist us to carry it out.—Proceedings Semi-Annual Conference, October 4, 5, 6, 1902.

The following are extracts from the last Conference address father gave in the Salt Lake Tabernacle. Ill health kept him away from other General Conferences between April, 1903, and the time of his death. In this last address observe how this great practical man of excellent common sense exhibits his unvarying faith in the principles that he always strictly observed and advised the Latter-day Saints generally to observe, especially his children and descendants:

The opening remarks of our President (Joseph F. Smith) gave us some text to talk upon, not only here, but when we go home. I think they should not be lost sight of by the Brethren from the various parts of the Church. The subject of training our sons and daughters in principles of usefulness deserves our attention. While some of the Brethren were talking about it, especially Superintendent Tanner (J. M. Tanner), I thought it would be almost impossible to teach all our boys in technical schools, if they were established. But there is opportunity to teach them trades if they do not have the advantages of a technical school. When they are taught trades, as they are in the

old world, they become very thorough—more so, I think, than they would in a technical school, unless they followed it until graduation. To my mind, this is an important subject, because we have so many young men and young women that need to be taught. We find that if we want to employ a mechanic it is difficult to get one that has been raised in our midst. Of course, there are a few scattered up and down the country, but it is difficult to secure skilled labor from among our own people. We need artisans. Our boys should learn trades. The Bishops and Presidents of Stakes should take this matter in hand.

* * * *

Another text given was in regard to not going in debt. Perhaps some of us are in debt, with our homes mortgaged. It is a bad thing, but it is done. Now, do not do it any more. Lift your mortgages and obligations the very first opportunity, and be free.

* * * *

I want to bear my testimony to another thing that was said, because I know it is true from experience and that is, that the easiest and shortest way to get out of debt is to pay our tithing, promptly and honestly, and then the promise of the Lord is that the way shall be opened up, and we will be able to liquidate our obligations. Let our families live within their income. If you get \$3.00 or \$5.00 a day, live on considerably less than that. I knew a young couple that started out in life, and the man worked for \$20.00 a month and the wife worked for \$2.00 a week. They were hired out when they were married, because they had nothing else to do. How much did they save out of that? I took pains to inquire into the matter and I learned that they saved \$12.00 a month. When they quit that work and went to house-keeping they had considerable means on hand, with which they bought what they needed. People think that cannot be done. We have high ideas about everything now. The young people must have everything that their fathers and mothers have. The first thing, they must have a house, well furnished, before they can get married. I do not think that is a good idea. My experience has taught me otherwise. Get married, young people. It is a duty of all who are of marriageable age to get married. And get married in the Temple. Then work together, put up with circumstances as they are, and improve them as fast as you can, but do not go in debt. Do not go beyond your means to buy fine furniture. Better live in a cabin.

* * * *

These are practical things, which should be of interest to our people. We do not want our young men and young women to float around; we want them to stay with the Saints. We want them to build up Zion wherever they are located. When they are called, then is the

time to go—not before. Do not run up and down the country to improve your condition, unless you can go by the counsel of the Priesthood. Use economy and live within your means. Teach the boys trades. Be a wise and a considerate people. Seek for the Spirit of the Lord to guide us. Seek for the counsel of the Brethren who preside. There are men appointed of the Lord throughout the land to counsel and advise with the people. Go to them for counsel; advise with them, and you will go about right. But when we undertake to go on our own hook, we are pretty sure to get off wrong.

* * * *

May the Lord bless and inspire the Saints to carry out the counsel given. May we make our lives useful and honorable in the earth. I bear you my testimony that this work is true. It is from God. Thousands of people have had this evidence and testimony, and we know the work is true. It is not our work; it is not the work of the Presidency of the Church; it is God's work, and He has placed these men to direct the affairs of the work and let us give heed to their counsel.—Proceedings Annual Conference, April 4, 5, 6, 1903.

Oration Given at Richmond, Utah, July 4, 1892

My Brethren and Sisters and Fellow Citizens of Richmond:

Our assembling together on this memorable day to celebrate our national independence is no doubt an act voluntary on our part. We are here because we love our country, we love its institutions, we are proud of the land that gave us birth, and we are proud of our adopted country. We are not here engaged in this celebration as partisans, but we are here as citizens and as members of one great and grand family of patriots desiring alike the welfare of our great and grand commonwealth.

The fundamental principles upon which our great and grand Government is founded were, we believe, given by inspiration and that inspiration from a Divine source. These principles of Government have stood the test of 116 years, although internal broils have arisen from time to time, but such broils have only served to strengthen our Government and bind the hearts of its people together with a three-fold cord.

During the time of our existence we have been invaded

by foreign foes and continental enemies who have been jealous of our growing greatness and power; but all such enemies have been repelled by the courageous hearts and strong arms of our armies and the wise generalship of our generals. Our country today is at peace with all nations, which is a cause for joy and rejoicing to all her people, for in war there is cause for sorrow and mournings as the natural results of war, while the natural results of peace are the opposite—joy and rejoicing. And may our statesmen and wise men at the helm of our Government be able to preserve our people in honorable peace. But should the occasion require, our mountain boys and Utah braves would be as willing to shoulder the musket and march to the music as any citizens in any part of our domain.

This, fellow citizens, has been demonstrated in by-gone days. In the case of 500 of our able-bodied men, and of some that were not so able-bodied, they took up the line of march across barren wastes and parched deserts to comply with their country's call and defend it against a continental foe. The achievements of this expedition have given to us in this fair Territory and in this beautiful Cache Valley and this town and in our peaceful homes here the right to the soil and the right to settle here and live under our glorious flag, the Stars and Stripes.

We are enthused here with a spirit of freedom; we breathe the pure mountain air, our sons and daughters are born in this spirit of freedom and can never, **no never**, submit to oppression or tyranny. The spirit of the American people will never bow or submit to kingly rule. Hence we need have no fears of either of the great political parties setting up a kingly rule or Government. This is a land of freedom. The Great Ruler of the Universe has made it so, and it is, we are told, a choice land above all other lands.

And when the Great Master shall come or make His appearance He then will regulate the affairs of Government to suit Himself. But we will be loyal, we will be true, we will

teach our sons and daughters to revere and honor the Constitution of our country. This we have done in the past, this we will do in the future. And the time will come when we will be better known and better understood by our fellow citizens. Ere long this doubt as to our loyalty will be swept away and covered by the stream of time, and our fair Utah will yet enjoy the rights and privileges of a free and independent State and shine forth in the galaxy of States as a great commonwealth not to be despised or considered **not worthy** or prepared for self government. This, fellow citizens, is our destiny. This period our children will see and surely realize as a matter of fact and take part therein in the government of our affairs. We then shall have voice as to who shall be our Governor, who shall be our judges to execute the laws, and who shall be our lawmakers.

We will not then be annoyed by U. S. Commissioners to gerrymander our election districts and make confusion in our elections for party purposes, but we will then be understood and judged by our fellow citizens on our merits and not by prejudice. Our experience has taught us that there is an overruling Providence that shapes and forms the destinies of men and also of nations and peoples, and that justice and equity are sure to come to the downtrodden and oppressed and the sunshine of peace rise upon them.

Our forefathers and sires were once upon a time oppressed by the strong arm of the law, and men and rulers were forced upon them without their consent or a voice in the affairs of Government. But time, the healing balm of time, cured these evils, and we may call it what we may, yet we are forced to the conclusion that an overruling Providence has had part and effect in the affairs of men and peoples. We may thus console ourselves and be patient, be charitable, and you, citizens of Richmond, will in the near future enjoy all the rights and privileges under our glorious Government that any other people in any part of our country enjoy.

Chapter 8

PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS, AS INDICATED BY HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS

Reminiscences of her Father Contributed by his Daughter Rhoda

I was with him and mother three summers in the construction camps when he was superintending the grading of the Utah Northern Railroad from Franklin, Idaho, to Butte, Montana. We lived in a large tent. It was my happy lot to help him with his estimates and payrolls. We would each take large sheets of figures and work them out independently and then exchange the sheets for checking to make sure there were no mistakes. I have appreciated this experience all my life. It was interesting to observe his way of obtaining obedience and order in camp. Every night at 9 o'clock he would call for prayers and we would all kneel in prayer; father did the praying and he would ask for divine help and protection for all in camp and for their families at home. I believe we never had an accident in camp. Father also insisted on having a blessing said on the food at each meal. He was a prayerful man as well as a hard worker.

In July and August of 1890 I had the great privilege of taking a very enjoyable trip with father to the place of his birth in Canada. That trip was one of the most enjoyable times of my life. In later years I also had the opportunity of taking many trips with him to the Wards and Stakes of northern Utah and southern Idaho and felt blessed and highly honored in the privilege of accompanying him.

Incidents in the Life of his Father as related by Amos N. Merrill

Father's Interest in Education

Incidents in the Life of his Father as Related by
many opportunities he gave his children who would avail

themselves of them. Before the public high schools were established in Utah father organized one in Richmond for his own family and for as many of his neighbors' children as facilities would allow. He employed Miss Ida Ione Cook of Salt Lake City, one of the noted school women of her day in Utah, and he paid for her services out of his own private funds. The school was held in the Relief Society Hall.

Father Was a Builder

During father's life in Utah it was a rare thing indeed when a year went by without his building something of a durable nature. It was either a barn, a house, a machine shed, a road on one of his farms, a storage bin for small grains, a corn crib, a flour mill, a dairy, a store, a mill race, a canal, or even a good fence. Visitors passing through Richmond admired the well-built structures, farm homes, and buildings that father erected.

Father Reached Conclusions only after Reflection

One of the most vivid pictures of father that I retain is recalled as I watch him again, in imagination, as he sat by mother's large dining-room table in the old armchair, always with his right arm on the table. Many a time he sat there, after reading the newspaper and casting it aside, with eyes half closed, his head poised easily, and rotating his lower jaw quite unconsciously as if masticating some important proposition. In this way he reached his conclusions about the events or discussions he had read.

Father Would Brook No Reflections upon his Honor

In his building operations father often needed expert workmen, especially carpenters. One such, a tall, raw-boned Scandinavian by the name of Ed Berg, he brought from Logan. He was a good workman. One day father sent him to the mill to do some repair and finishing work, and in a day or so went to see how he was getting along. In the course

of their conversation a dispute arose and Ed said, "Bruder Merrill, yaw lie!" No sooner was that said than father's right fist, with 225 pounds of force behind it, fell upon Berg's chest. The recipient of the blow thereupon turned and ran, with father hot in pursuit. Ed was overtaken and cornered in the basement of the mill and with great humility begged forgiveness. Peace was restored by father saying, "Now go to work and behave yourself."

Father Had No Disposition to Barter

Near the close of his life father decided to sell his Lewiston farm. One Mr. Pingree had a disposition to buy it, and with father looked the farm over. Finally he said, "Well, what do you ask for this place?" "Ten thousand dollars," father replied. "Oh! That is too much," said the prospective buyer. Without another word father stepped into his buggy, turned his horse toward Richmond, and drove at such a rapid pace that Mr. Pingree had difficulty in following. When father stopped in Richmond Mr. Pingree was ready to meet his terms and paid the amount asked.

Although he rarely borrowed money and preached the doctrine of keeping out of debt, he found it necessary to negotiate loans occasionally. At one time he needed \$1,000.00 for a few days. He stepped into a bank and asked for the loan, which was readily given. As he counted over the money he found that it was short \$25.00 and said so. "Oh no, it is all right," said the banker, "that amount has been deducted to pay the first quarter's interest." Without further ado father pushed the whole amount back with the statement, "I don't pay for money before I use it; I don't need it anyway," he said, as he walked out of the bank.

Father Was a Courageous Man

When father had his grading contract with the Utah Northern Railroad it became necessary at times to move from one job to another. At one time it was more convenient

to move by rail than by wagon. His outfit was accordingly loaded on to freight and box cars and the journey began. The train men stopped the train at a station where a saloon was temptingly near and they imbibed too freely. In this care-free condition they drove the train too fast for safety, and father protested without avail. He thereupon climbed to the top of the cars and applied the brakes to them, one by one, thus stopping the train, and he would not allow it to proceed until he was given assurance that caution would be observed the rest of the way.

Father Was a Good Provider

Father could never stand for living out of the paper bag. He bought on a much larger scale. At mother's place a slaughter yard was built for the killing of animals to provide meat for the family. One fall several fat steers were driven into this yard and slaughtered, and that performance was repeated as necessary. The meat was then distributed to each family in accordance with its needs, and the meat was salted and smoked and cured for future use.

Father Was a Republican

When the Mormons divided along party lines father espoused the Republican cause. He believed in the tariff, in home industry, in the gold standard. On one election day an amusing incident occurred which threw consternation into the ranks of the opposition. The result promised to be close, and excitement ran high. About noon the attention of the election crowds was directed toward a group of people coming toward the polls which proved to be the Merrills. Father and some of his wives and family were coming to vote!

Father Was Just

On Christmas day father was a very welcome caller at his homes. He carried in his vest pockets the "change"

which was to be distributed to the children according to age, the older ones of course getting the larger amounts.

**Statement of Helen Viola Jackson Kent, oldest Grandchild of
Marriner W. Merrill and Cyrene Merrill**

As I knew Marriner W. Merrill he was just the jolliest and most affectionate grandfather one could have. I am thankful I had the privilege of living at his home with my grandmother. There I saw him mete out justice to all and special privileges to none, and for this reason he was loved and respected by all.

His judgment and counsel were always given in a spirit of love. Not even the married sons seemed to question any advice he gave. When he told them at one time that he wanted the month's wages of each one no one questioned his authority but seemed to give it freely. I heard several of those sons say, "If Pa says he wants this month's wages he does, and that's all there is to it."

Grandfather Merrill seemed to be the happiest Santa Claus as he came in the winter in his big fur coat and robes, and often gave a whistle at the gate, when all in the house, including my grandmother, went out to meet him. There we always found something tucked in the sleigh for us, perhaps a quarter of beef, a box of raisins, and numerous other different kinds of provisions.

Memories of Marriner W. Merrill by his Daughter Ella

When we were railroading, father did not stay at the camp all the time; he had many other interests that claimed his attention. Whenever he came back to the camp we recognized him at a distance, whether he rode horseback or in a single-seated one-horse buggy. The seat was a high-backed affair and he nearly filled it. At the camp he had his bed in his own wagon, and as a protection to me he had me sleep at the foot of his bed although I was rather crowded there.

In the camp where I helped with the cooking the men were neighbors and friends from Richmond and Smithfield. We always had the blessing on the food, and family prayers in the evening. When father was absent the foreman in charge arranged for these devotions. All work stopped on Sunday, except that some of the men repaired harnesses and scraper tongues, and they also did their washing. Father did not permit drunkenness or carousing in camp.

When we moved camp it was sometimes my duty to drive the four-horse team on the cook wagon. Once when we had to ford the Portneuf River near the mouth of Marsh Creek one of the men offered to drive my outfit, but father said it was unnecessary as I was the best teamster on the works.

As I look back on those experiences I am impressed with the memory of how smoothly things seemed to run. There was plenty of wood chopped and carried, the meat was cut, and the water hauled. I know now that those things came about because of father's ability as an organizer. We had no refrigerators, so we hung our meat out at night and rolled it and the butter in the bedding in the daytime.

Once when father was sick Marriner's wife and I coaxed him to eat some chokecherries we had picked. We told him they were medicine. Finally he consented, but soon spit them out as he made a terrible fuss, saying that the medicine was worse than the disease. We laughed so hard that he laughed too. But father was not a joker or "cut-up." He was generally serious and full of business. It was in the days when plural marriages were sanctioned by the Church, and several married men asked father's permission to marry me. He always sent them to me. This made me so cross that once I talked to him about it. He said I would have to choose my own husband; he couldn't turn my suitors away. But I honestly believe that he got a lot of fun out of thinking how uncomfortable they would be, for he knew what I would say.

Father was not much of a singer. But he seemed to enjoy hearing others sing around camp or play mouth organs or accordions in the evenings. However, we didn't sing or dance much at nights because we were generally tired and ready for bed when the day's work was done.

At one time father told my husband about his experience with the first Book of Mormon he ever saw. He said he started reading the book in broad daylight and became so interested that he lost all consciousness of the passage of time. When he was interrupted and laid down his book it was almost dark, so dark indeed that he always thought it miraculous that he was able to read with so little light.

Incidents Related by Peter Edmond Van Orden, Son-in-Law of Marriner Wood Merrill and Cyrene Standley Merrill

Can I just record two incidents in the life of Father Merrill? One is a statement I heard him make as regards card playing. He said that perhaps a game of cards is not an unpardonable sin, but it leads to evil. That statement impressed me so much that I have always remembered it, and it has been a guide to me in life.

The other one was a true prophecy, which I heard him make in the Lewiston Meeting House when he was visiting the Ward. It was as follows: "Sometime you people in this place will be blessed with pure water for culinary purposes instead of this unhealthy well water you are forced to drink now. I do not know where it will come from, but probably from Mink Creek," and he pointed to the northeast. Just a few years after this prophecy I, with a few others, was able to purchase a spring of pure water from a William Lowe of Franklin, Idaho. This spring is located in a northeasterly direction from Lewiston, east of Franklin. In the course of about 4 or 5 years we had this water piped to Lewiston, and we have been privileged to realize the fulfillment of his prophetic words.

Reminiscences of Marriner Wood Merrill by his Daughter-in-Law, Mary Ann (Molly) McCann Merrill

I rejoice that I came into the Merrill family while Father Merrill was still actively engaged in his usual routine, and that I thus had an opportunity to learn some of his virtues. My introduction to him occurred June 6, 1895, in the Logan Temple, of which he was President. On that day he performed the ceremonies that united Lew and Effie and Ezra and me in marriage, after which he invited us four to join him in the Temple dining room, where a good dinner was awaiting us.

Three weeks later my husband left for a mission to the Southern States, where he labored 37 months. Such a honeymoon meant lonely hours for me even though I had the satisfaction realized by those who sacrifice in a worthy cause. My new father did not say, "Molly, come into our homes and we will provide for you while Ezra fulfills a mission." Such consideration would have been contrary to his methods of thrift—to compel every one able to do so to provide a livelihood for himself. I had acquired the art of dressmaking and was thereby capable of earning my living, and I remained in Logan for a time.

While Father Merrill did not offer me board and "keep," he did offer me the help I most needed, by saying, "Any time you need counsel or advice come to me; I shall gladly receive you; come to the Temple in the evening when I am free to visit with you." My own father being dead and my husband away, I naturally availed myself of the opportunity, and frequently the evening found me climbing Temple Hill. I was always gladly received by my father-in-law. Often I took with me Ezra's letters from the mission field and these we read and discussed. Sometimes when a cloud of despondency hovered around me I felt impelled to go to him; and though I refrained from telling him my feelings, Father Merrill seemed to understand and to see my heavy heart, and

he gave me the help I needed, so that I returned home uplifted in spirit.

In his private room in the Temple stood a large, old-fashioned, roll-top desk, which contained a volume of clippings and poems, some of which he would weave into our conversation on certain occasions. I was always a lover of poetry and he seemed to grasp this fact and often read to me some poetry containing the thoughts he wished to convey.

One evening I was exceptionally despondent so I journeyed to the Temple to seek comfort from this new father of mine. He immediately saw that I needed encouragement. Opening the desk, he drew forth a roll of poems and selected and read to me one of the most fitting and inspiring. I felt lifted to a higher plane. He then told me an incident whose moral stuck to me so that thereafter, when I was inclined to get "blue," I said to myself, "I need to get more sand in my craw."

Here is the incident he related: "While officiating in the Cache Stake Presidency and the town of Lewiston was young and the conditions there rather uncomfortable, I was instrumental in choosing Brother Wm. H. Lewis to locate there and serve as Bishop over that sandy, desolate place. For a time he struggled valiantly against the odds. Then one day as he was driving past my flour mill and saw me he halted his team and exclaimed, 'Brother Merrill, what sort of a grudge did you have against me in choosing me to locate in such a forsaken place? Water is scarce and the wind blows constantly. I simply can't stand it any longer; I am quitting.' I said, 'Well, Brother Lewis, what you need is more sand in your craw. Go home and try it some more.' This seemed to anger him. He lashed his horses and drove away."

"Obstacles were gradually overcome and Lewiston flourished and became a very rich and desirable farming community. Then one day Bishop Lewis came to me with an

apology, and thanked me for making him angry on the occasion referred to. He said the thought of lacking 'sand in his craw' filled him with a determination to stick it out and make good. And he did."

I well remember Father Merrill's sermon on thrift and industry in the Logan Tabernacle when he denounced the newer methods of recreation among the young. He said, "We are spending huge sums in building gymnasiums for our young people's recreation, and while they are enjoying this new sort of pastime the wood-chopping is left to the father and the dish-washing to the mother." His idea of the best exercise was good, useful work.

He was of the sturdy type who was strong for thrift and industry. No doubt his children at times felt him a bit overbearing along these lines. Nevertheless he was a guide whose leading was toward the right, and his family and works speak for themselves.

As we bow our heads in reverence
To our father who has gone,
We can see him moving 'round us
By the works that he has done.

He was truly blessed and prospered,
And his family, one by one,
Hold his memory ever sacred
By the works that he has done.

We can think of pleasant evenings
With him in the church or home,
And it makes our souls grow bigger
When we think what he has done.

We can see him in God's Temple
Doing work for those now gone;
Yes, indeed, our Master knows him
By the works that he has done.

He is taken from our presence,
From our memories he's not gone,
And each day we know him better
By the works that he has done.

How we bless and love his memory,
And ere judgment day doth come
May we each and all grow better
By the works that he has done.

**Excerpts from Statements about Marriner W. Merrill, Made
by his Son Charles E. Merrill to his Wife Anna Victoria
and his Daughter Anna, in the Winter of 1930, as
Recorded by the Latter who, in 1931, Became
the Wife of Robert H. Daines, Jr.**

Father was one of the small group which served as the backbone of this community (Richmond) and this section of the country until his death.

A man of such marked ability as was father could not help being recognized and appreciated by the people with whom he dealt. And the confidence and faith they exercised in his ability are manifested by the many positions of trust which he held.

During the first 7 years of the 18 years he was Bishop of Richmond he was temporal as well as ecclesiastical leader. During his term of office many community projects were undertaken—building school and church houses, fencing lands, digging an irrigation ditch from Cherry Creek and another from High Creek; these were big undertakings but father succeeded because he was willing not only to supervise but to do his share, or many times his share.

That a busy man is the growing man was certainly well exemplified in father, as his field of activity was so broad and varied.

I doubt that the Richmond Condensed Milk Plant would have been built had it not been for the moral support he gave it.

Father was a man of sound judgment, keen wisdom, and clear logic. He possessed both insight and foresight and was one of the most highly respected citizens of the Territory of Utah. As a boy he was a leader and a doer.

As an example of his unselfishness and his desire to see others get along in the world, when President Young granted him 100 acres of land in Bountiful father presented his father-in-law, Brother Atkinson, with 33 acres and shared the balance with one of the Scandinavian Saints.

In each and all of the positions he held he proved himself a worthy ambassador and leader. His record as a leader in education is an enviable one. His efforts in providing education for his children as far as his means would permit constitute an open record known to all his family.

I might sit here for hours and sing father's praises and yet fail to give him due acknowledgment for the things he accomplished. He was one of the very finest men I have ever known.

Characteristics of Marriner W. Merrill Related by his Son Albert Merrill

Haste vs. Waste: Sublime Faith

Father was ever calm, deliberate, composed. When I was young I could not understand him at times. I thought he was almost criminally deliberate, when circumstances seemed to demand speedy action. We might be at a meal and in the midst thereof a neighbor, or a neighbor's child, would come running with, "Brother Merrill, come quick and administer to mother" (sister, or brother, as the case might be). "She is very sick and we're afraid she is going to die."

"All right," father would say, but instead of getting up and running, as we thought he certainly should, he would go on deliberately with his meal. (He always took plenty of time at his meals.) After finishing his meal he would calmly get up, take his hat and cane, and amble off as if he had an eternity of time.

As I view such circumstances now in the light of years I think father was right, and that we, not he, lacked balance. Something like this must have been in his mind: "We are all in the hands of God; we can trust Him; whether people

are to live or die remains with Him; our getting excited and rushing about like mad will not change His irrevocable plans."

Father, then, had a sublime faith, a confidence in God, that we did not understand, but which we must now admire. He believed and lived the principle that we all profess to believe: "Thy will, not ours, be done."

Marriner W. Merrill a Great Believer in Education

Father was very anxious that his children should enjoy the educational advantages that were denied him. He accordingly made many sacrifices in order that he might achieve his ambition in this respect. He used to say, "I may not be able to leave my children any property, but if I can give them an education I shall be satisfied."

A little incident that impressed me as a young man was the following: When we were living at the house on Temple Hill father said to us one night as we gathered around him: "Boys, do you know what an education means?" As we evidently did not, he said tersely and without further comment, "An education means five dollars a day." As we had been accustomed to think of employment mainly in terms of common labor, which at best brought only about \$1.50 a day, we thought the training that would bring the huge sum of \$5.00 a day was something certainly worth while, and we doubtless redoubled our efforts at school during the next few days at least.

Incident Related by his Daughter-in-Law, Julia Etta Lewis Merrill

Father's Sense of Humor

Father Merrill had a fine sense of humor which was displayed frequently. Here is one little incident: As his family well knew, he had a marvelous set of teeth which he retained practically intact until his death. He must have been nearly seventy when one of his front teeth came out.

The vacant space was then quite noticeable. Upon meeting him one day I said, "Why, Brother Merrill, you have lost a tooth."

"O no, I haven't," he said, as he calmly took it out of his vest pocket, "here it is."

**Statement about Marriner W. Merrill Contributed by
Effie Ensign Merrill, Wife of Lewis A. Merrill**

I spent the school year of 1892-93 in Logan attending the Brigham Young College. The first time I met Brother Merrill was at the Temple House on the northwest corner of the Temple grounds. Louie (Lewis A. Merrill, later to become my husband) had invited me to go to Richmond over the week-end about Christmas time of 1892. There was snow on the ground, so we went in the two-seated cutter, Brother Merrill driving. Before leaving the house he looked at the thin rubbers I was wearing and then went and got a pair of his white woolen socks for me to pull over them, for the weather was very cold and it took a long time to jog to Richmond, 14 miles away. I have never forgotten his thoughtfulness in looking after my comfort.

Another very thoughtful and considerate thing he did for me occurred when he was on a visit to Brigham City attending Stake Conference. He came and stayed at our home, giving us an opportunity to get better acquainted. We enjoyed and appreciated the visit very much.

During the summer of 1893 Louie had worked very hard on the farm, so about July 24 his father handed him \$10.00 and told him to go and see his girl. Louie thereupon came and visited me about a week. I have always considered that a thoughtful thing to do when he had so many boys to think of.

Another remarkable thing he did was to provide every member of his family with something worth while to do. School seemed to stand first with him, then farm work, the store, the mill, the dairy, teaching them to be industrious

instead of wasting their time on the streets and other places.

When we had pictures taken of the family we always remembered Brother Merrill with one. He kept them in his room in the Temple. Before he died he gave me back mine with the suggestion that my children would appreciate having them as they got married.

Louie and I and Ezra and Molly were married by Brother Merrill in the Logan Temple the same day, June 6, 1895. After the ceremonies he was the first one to hug and kiss the brides. Then he gave us a swell dinner in the Temple to which the immediate families were invited. After the dinner he showed us through the Temple, another thoughtful, lovely thing for him to do.

Louie and I invited him to name our third baby girl. When he named her Edna we were so pleased and surprised, because we really expected him to give her some old-fashioned name. How he did laugh over that!

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Agricultural College of Utah when Louie was first employed at the College in 1896. We gave him credit for getting Louie his position there, but he claimed that he had nothing to do with it.

He was strong for education, willingly paying the expenses of his children in school so long as they remained single. He was anxious that the Utah Mormon boys qualify themselves for the positions then occupied by Eastern men. One time Louie expressed a regret that he had not had an opportunity to fill a mission abroad. His father told him that he had a fine opportunity to do missionary work at the College.

Some of the pleasantest evenings I ever spent were in the big living room in Mother Almira Merrill's home in Richmond listening to the rich experiences and stories of Brother and Sister Merrill. The evening was always closed by family prayer. One reason I enjoyed it so much was because of the large family. I always admire a couple who have raised

a large, successful family. As long as we lived in Logan from 1896 to 1905 we spent Christmas time with Mother Merrill in the old home. I was always impressed with the generous store of provisions provided. Everything was there that one could desire and it kept everyone busy getting it ready and then clearing up things afterward so we could have the opportunity to visit. One time there were twenty-five of us there over the week-end. Brother Merrill was not always present, but the family knew when to expect him and I think he never disappointed them. I have always felt thankful that we visited the old home often, as Sister Merrill passed away in April, 1906, when she was 56 years of age, and just 2 months after her husband died.

I have often heard Brother Merrill speak in the Logan Tabernacle. He made one feel his spiritual nature even when he spoke on such subjects as keeping fences up in good condition and whitewashing and painting buildings. I understand that Brother Merrill prided himself on being able to write on one page of writing paper all he ever had to say in one sermon.

**Incidents Related by Laura Liona Rees Merrill,
Wife of Lorin A. Merrill**

Marriner W. Merrill stands out to me as a great practical and spiritual leader who early learned self-dependence and industry. His greatest success, in cooperation with his splendid wives, came in rearing and training one of the largest families in the Church. In spite of all his responsibilities and high positions he maintained a close, fatherly interest in his children after they were married, and I would like to tell of a few personal items showing that interest.

In 1901, Lorin (my husband) and I were moving from Charley's ranch out on the mountain side out to the creamery north of Richmond, where Lorin had obtained a position. Knowing the scarcity of papers with which to pack our things, Brother Merrill brought a bundle of old newspapers

from the Logan Temple for us to use for that purpose. It was a very thoughtful thing to do and I appreciated it.

Later when we lived in Logan he brought us fruit, vegetables, and meat on several occasions as he came from Richmond to the Temple. And it never seemed to matter which home he came from, whether Aunt Maria's, Aunt Elna's, Aunt Cyrene's, Auntie's, or Mother Merrill's, they all shared with me. It is not usual to have more than one mother-in-law, but as a matter of fact all of Brother Merrill's wives always treated me as though I had married their son.

He met Lorin and me shortly after we were married and among other things he told us that no matter how little we earned we should save part of it. Many of his sermons were pregnant with the advice that people should live within their means and refrain from going into debt. We followed this advice and taught it to our children. However, it seemed easier for us to practice it than it seems to be for them, under the changed conditions, but nevertheless that advice is still good.

Statement of Orella Merrill about her Memory of her Father, Marriner W. Merrill

One of the things that stand out quite vividly in my memory of father is the times he came to the gate at our home and whistled and asked me to get him a drink from the **northeast** corner of the well.

Another remembrance is the fact that in his declining years he loved to have his feet rubbed, and I did it many times.

Items and Characteristics about Marriner W. Merrill Related by his Son, Joseph F. Merrill

I first remember father in the period 1872-75 as a hard-working farmer engaged in the work incident to those early days in Richmond. He plowed and sowed, watered and harvested, made fences and put up buildings, working early and

late. As a small boy I turned the grindstone on which he sharpened the knives of his mowing machine, and O, how tired I got! Mother sometimes relieved me. At other times I carried out to him in the hayfield a bucket of cool buttermilk mixed with cold water. He preferred the mixture to the straight buttermilk.

Even in those early days father was somewhat corpulent, in spite of doing hard manual work. As he was not a heavy eater I used to wonder how a man could be so fat and eat so little.

Father was simple in his tastes and plain in his manner of living. Illustrative of the axiom that "the luxuries of today are the necessities of tomorrow," I slept in my childhood in unheated bedrooms on straw mattresses (springs were unknown to us), bathed weekly in a washtub in the kitchen, read by the light of homemade tallow candles and later of small portable "coal-oil" lamps, and wore homespun clothes. We never had tooth brushes. Homemade rag carpets were used. Our meals were simple but ample; sugar was a rare article and our few desserts were sweetened with homemade molasses; salads and fancy dishes were unknown to us; bread and milk or corn mush and milk provided a wholesome supper.

We had little or no money; we needed none. We raised our food, made our clothes from home-grown wool, built our own houses, and burned wood brought from near-by canyons. Our groceries and store goods were bought with butter, eggs, grain, cattle, etc. Doctors and other professional people were almost unknown to us. Faith and mild herbs served us in illness. We were contented and happy. But all worked—father, mothers, children. Father believed in thrift and industry and taught these to his children. He was a good provider and was eager to improve his homes and make them more comfortable, with the result that they were outstanding in the community. He was also anxious

to provide his children as much education as they desired. He was a strong believer in education.

In many ways father was a remarkable man. He was modest and not self-assertive; a man of few words, his presence was nevertheless always impressive. He had a personality that commanded respect. Though his family was large none disregarded his expressed wish. He did not argue; he spoke in plain words but these were sufficient with his family to secure compliance with his wishes. His children never "talked back" to him. How did he obtain this ready and complete obedience? Not by the use of the rod or harsh words, though he had a temper and sometimes displayed it. His very presence dispelled any thought of disobedience or rebellion, so strong was his personality.

During father's railroading days he rode horseback up and down the line frequently to see how the work was progressing. The horse he rode was Fanny, a little bay mare, wiry and fleet. I used to wonder how so small a horse could gallop along under so heavy a load. The end of father's railroading in 1881 was also the end of his horseback riding. At home, both before and after his railroad days, he rode from farm to farm in a one-horse buggy drawn in the seventies by "Old Kate." I can see him now traveling to and from our home at the mill in this single-seated, open buggy behind "Old Kate" traveling at a slow, jogging gait. Occasionally it was my happy privilege to ride with him. He did not talk much, but as the mare jogged along he would hum or sing in soft tones some of the well-known Mormon hymns.

As a rule he was quiet and undemonstrative, if not diffident, but he could laugh heartily and he was not slow to anger. He seemed a matter-of-fact, unemotional man, yet his personality was strong. He did not impress one as very devout religiously, yet his faith in Divinity was very strong and his spirituality, especially in his later years, at times attained high levels. Yet in material things he seemed al-

ways to be a very practical, cool-headed man of affairs. Inclined to be independent, he was yet always respectful and loyal to the General Church Authorities.

One cold night in December, 1888, I was driving him from Richmond to the Logan Temple. I ventured to ask him if I could go to Ann Arbor to the University of Michigan the following year. Instantly he replied "yes, and I will keep you there as long as you let the girls alone, and devote yourself to study." And next he added, "I have been handicapped all my life by a lack of education. So I decided to give my children an education instead of leaving them anything to quarrel over after I am gone!" This explains why he was always a friend of the school and the college.

One fall in the early eighties father wanted to repair the mill dam. He arranged with Brother H..... of S..... to saw the heavy timbers and place them in the dam. But cold winter weather came and H..... had not done his work. We were at dinner and father was there. H..... came to see father, who greeted him coldly. H..... then remarked: "Brother Merrill, I suppose you will not have the work done at the dam this season?" Father replied: "Brother H....., I don't want you to say anything to me about the dam, or I'm afraid I'll say something I shouldn't. You have lied to me and fiddled along, promising to do the work and haven't." Then in much heat father proceeded to give H..... a thorough "dressing down" for failure to keep his agreement.

In the early eighties Sunday meetings were held at 2:00 and 7:30 p. m. in Richmond. At one of these evening meetings a scripturian from Cove—north of Richmond—was the speaker and he talked a long time on the subject, "The Immaculate Conception." His long talk tired everybody, including young Joseph. Finally the preacher said, "This is one of the mysteries of the kingdom." Father immediately spoke up and said, "Brother, sit down. We don't care anything about the mysteries of the kingdom."

In confusion the Brother said, "I thought the mysteries were for the Saints," and slumped into his seat. Father was not one of those orators who expand a 2-minute thought into a 2-hour address.

Accounts Related by James W. Funk, Son-in-Law

Marriner W. Merrill and the Building of the Richmond Tabernacle

For some years prior to 1902 the need for a better and larger place of worship in Richmond had been recognized and much discussed by the Church leaders there. How to meet the need was the problem. It had long been a desire of M. W. Merrill, if not an ambition, that Richmond should have a meeting place not only adequate for the needs of the Ward but also large enough and of a type suitable to accommodate the people of surrounding Wards when occasion required, such as Stake Conferences, special cooperative meetings, etc.

It was therefore about 1902, after the Benson Stake was organized, that he initiated the move for the construction of such a building. One element that entered into the picture was the friendly rivalry between Richmond and Lewiston to become the headquarters of the new Stake. As Brother Merrill felt that Richmond was the logical place for it he entered upon the project with great zeal and determination. He called a meeting of the Ward Bishopric and other Ward leaders and said that it was time to make a start.

Accordingly, a committee was appointed and plans for the new building were soon under way. The architect's plans were elaborate and provided for a building much larger than was contemplated by the committee. But Brother Merrill said he thought the building would not be too large and that we had better go ahead with its construction. The wisdom of his viewpoint has many times been demonstrated since that time, for on numerous occasions the Tabernacle

that was built in harmony with his ideas as to size has been filled to its full capacity. The first of such occasions that taxed the building to its capacity even before it was fully ready for use was his own funeral that was held in it as the only place large enough.

The generous contributions Brother Merrill made to the building clearly demonstrated his faith in the need for it as well as his willingness to pay a large part of the cost. Up to the time of his death he had contributed nearly \$8,000 for that purpose. It was known by those with whom he confided that he was arranging to pay \$2,000 additional. Had it not been for his death he would have turned that amount over to the building committee within a very short time. His determination to see the building completed was the impelling motive that caused him to sell his flouring mill in order to obtain funds to pay on this project.

If the amount contributed by the Church be subtracted from the original cost of the building, and if the money raised by the Ward through the sale of its Missionary Farm and other business transactions be likewise deducted, it would be found that Marriner W. Merrill paid almost one-half of the total amount donated by individual members of the Ward. The original cost of the building was about \$50,000. However, about \$20,000 was later required for remodeling the building and finishing the basement, etc.

M. W. Merrill Believed in and Practiced the Golden Rule

The spring of 1901 was a late one following a long hard winter. Nearly everybody's hay stacks were gone and feed for farm animals was very scarce. The few who had hay to sell could demand almost any price and those whose cattle were suffering for the want of feed would have to pay the price. M. W. Merrill, having sold his young stock during the previous autumn, had a good supply of hay left on hand when winter was breaking and spring was at hand.

Several different men had approached him asking him

to name a price on the entire lot, some 75 to 100 tons. It would have been to his advantage to sell the hay in one lot and to receive his money in one check. These men wanted to buy it and sell it in small lots at high prices to those who were urgently in need of it.

Brother Merrill, as everyone (who did not say "Pa") called him, appointed me as his agent to sell the hay in small quantities to those who actually wanted to feed it to their own cattle and who would not buy it to resell at a profit. He said \$8.00 per ton was a fair price and that it should be sold at that price. When it became known that the hay, first-class timothy, was offered at that price people came to get their load or two—the limit allowed to any one until all others in the community had had a chance to supply their immediate needs.

Then came, one at a time, several men who had hay to spare and said to me who was handling the Merrill hay, "why sell so cheap? There is a distinct shortage of hay and we few who have a little to sell may as well get \$12.00 to \$15.00 per ton as not." The proposal was presented to Brother Merrill, who, after thinking for a moment, said "eight dollars per ton is a fair price. That gives me a reasonable profit for producing it and it is all that those who are short of feed can afford to pay. Continue to sell it at \$8.00. After mine is gone those who demand more may sell for whatever they can get." Then he said, "get up Dock," and drove away. (Dock was the name of the horse he was then driving.)

The incident showed his sense of fairness and his disposition to do unto others as he would like others to do unto him. He was richly endowed with a high sense of fairness and justice.

The Part Played by Marriner W. Merrill in the Establishment of the Utah Condensed Milk Company at Richmond, Utah

Two rather small creameries had, for a number of years, served the farmers of Richmond and Lewiston and

the surrounding territory by supplying a market for their milk. Butter and cheese were the finished products and these were sold to the consuming public at very low prices. Thus butter sold for 15c to 20c a pound, and cheese 8c to 12c a pound. Such prices for dairy products meant that the butter fat in the farmers' milk must be sold at prices so low that there was no profit whatever in producing milk for such a market. It therefore became a serious question with the farmers whether they should abandon the dairy business or find another outlet for their product. The situation was critical because there was nothing else in sight to which the people could turn in producing a marketable commodity that would bring in the much-needed cash. What could be done was a burning question that occupied the intensive thought of the community leaders.

Evaporated milk was a new commodity which in some parts of the country was being produced at a profit both to the manufacturers and the farmers supplying the raw or fluid milk. A movement was therefore started looking to the establishment of an evaporated milk plant in Richmond. A committee was sent East to investigate such plants in other parts of the country. The members returned with a favorable report and a recommendation that an effort be made to start a factory in Richmond. It was of course a tremendous undertaking for those times. Upwards of \$100,000 would be necessary to finance the project, but with the united efforts of the people of the vicinity and with some outside help by way of stock subscription, it was believed possible of accomplishment.

Committees were formed, and every man in Richmond, Cove, and Lewiston was solicited and urged to take as much stock as he possibly could. The stock shares were offered at \$10 each, and most of the subscriptions were for one to ten shares. A few of the more venturesome who could afford it subscribed for as many as 100 shares, and about a half-dozen men went in for 150 shares each. A lesser number

obligated themselves for 200 shares each, and two or three individuals subscribed for even more. The largest bank in Cache Valley agreed to take 500 shares. With the purchase of all these shares promised, everybody's faith in the enterprise increased and hopes for a "condenser" ran high. It seemed practically assured. A month or two of earnest work on the part of the committees resulted in promised subscriptions of some \$60,000 or \$70,000. This was not enough with which to build the factory and commence operations, but it was a good start. It was hoped that the sum might be added to by those who had already subscribed or by others who might become interested.

At this point discouragements arose. Reports (for the most part unverified) were circulated that companies trying like ventures in other localities had failed, that the market for evaporated milk was glutted, and that the Richmond product could not be sold even if the factory should be built and operated. As a climax to these dark rumors the bank above referred to received a report that one of the chief promoters of the project was going to receive a "graft" through the purchase of the plant equipment. Because of this and other rumors the bank had decided to withdraw its subscription. Others immediately followed the bank's lead. Probably one-half of those who had agreed to subscribe for stock now got "cold feet" and indicated that they were through. It was indeed a dark hour for this hoped-for enterprise. The committees were discouraged and ready to quit.

It was then decided that a mass meeting be called in order that a report of the situation might be made and the whole thing called off. There were a few in the group, however, who had met obstacles before in other ventures and had overcome them—and Marriner W. Merrill was one of the foremost of these. The meeting was held. More than a hundred men who had been interested in the undertaking and had subscribed to the limit of their financial ability

attended the meeting. The committees reported their labors, the difficulties they had met, the obstacles they had overcome, and now how they were in turn so overcome by the opposition they were meeting that they felt it was useless to attempt to go on with their efforts. Gloom and despair dominated the meeting. A number of the subscribers spoke, but none encouragingly.

Marriner W. Merrill had been a good listener through it all but had said not a word. He finally arose and said: "Mr. Chairman, I believe that we have had enough discussion. I move that we proceed to build the plant and that we break ground tomorrow morning. The way will be opened up and we shall have an industry that will be a great benefit to the people. Our people will rejoice in the undertaking and will be proud of the institution." That was all he said but it was enough. The whole atmosphere was changed. No further questions were asked. It was only a matter of putting into effect the motion which had carried unanimously. Many of those who had "backed out" renewed their subscriptions. Some increased the amount previously subscribed, and a few said, "I'll double mine." Some new subscribers came in.

The way was verily opened up and what has been the chief industry of this community and surrounding country from that day to this was established. That meeting was held early in 1903 and within about a year evaporated milk was being produced. The industry has been, as was promised, a great benefit to the people. The stockholders have received handsome returns on their investment, and the dairy farmers have received much better prices for their milk than under the old system.

I am happy to relate this incident as showing the wise and far-sighted leadership characteristic of Marriner W. Merrill, who was not overcome by discouragement or opposition.

Melvin's Reminiscences of his Father, Marriner W. Merrill

About the earliest recollection I have of father, affectionately and yet respectfully called "Pa" by all his family, was when as a youngster about 5 years old Pa told me to pick up shingle debris from an old shed that had recently been torn down. The order indicated that father believed that children should do some definite work and not devote all their time to play. But I was much more interested in play, and especially since at that time, a beautiful spring morning, the "stack yard" had several lively calves running around in it with tempting tails that were such a delight for young boys to hold on to as the calves pulled them merrily about the yard.

So I slipped away from the drab, dusty shingles to engage in the exciting sport of trying to hold on to those fascinating tails. By and by Pa made an inspection trip about the sheds, barn, corrals, yards, and haystacks to see that everything, including gates and fences, was in good order and repair. He found everything O. K. except Melvin—he was not at work with the shingles. And when he was found he was having such a glorious, care-free time that he enthusiastically, although thoughtlessly to his immediate chagrin, said "I won't do it," when his paternal parent saw him with the calves instead of the shingles and kindly suggested a change of occupation for the time being. That was the only time in my life that I ever said those words to him. I was then and there given an age-old treatment that effectively cured that non-conforming attitude. "Come here to me," said father so sternly and earnestly that resistance was not even contemplated. He himself then did the picking up of a shingle he found close at hand, and with my supple little body bent in the good old-fashioned way over his protruding knee he applied the shingle to that portion of the anatomy where it did the most good in instilling a lasting lesson of obedience. And the lesson was well taught and

remembered. In later years I marveled many a time at the youthful audacity exhibited on that occasion. We live to learn.

One of the characteristics I have which I think I must surely have inherited from my father is my dislike to wait for anyone or anything. To stand in line waiting for any service surely goes "against my grain." As a boy on the farm I was once sent into town at Richmond to get something from the store for mother and the girls who were busily engaged in sewing and dressmaking. But for some reason the material was not immediately available at the store and I had to wait for it. I was accordingly on a nervous tension over it because I knew I was badly needed back on the farm. In the midst of my agitated waiting father appeared on the scene. Seeing me there, he jumped to the conclusion that I must be loafing around the store in the middle of that afternoon. He said he wanted me to understand that he did not allow his boys to waste their time in loafing about town. Naturally that little undeserved chastisement only added to the discomfort I already felt in having to wait.

During the days when Pa was on the "underground" and had to exercise great caution in moving about among his families because of the activities of the Federal "deputies" in arresting the polygamous men of the Church for what was termed "unlawful cohabitation" with their plural wives, I well remember the caution also used by the older boys and other members of the family to protect father from arrest. As a mere child I was once in the hay field below the house on the South Farm where Pa was staying temporarily. Olonzo (Loney), an older brother, warned me that I was not even to whisper Pa's name or mention it in any connection if I saw any strangers anywhere on the farm or on the road leading to the house. These instructions were so impressive that I wondered how the "deputies" happened to be blessed with such remarkably keen hearing.

Even if they had come to the house I think they would not have been able to find father, so careful had he been to provide a hide-away. This was under the floor of one of the closets. So expertly had this floor been made that even a very close examination would not reveal the cracks where the trap door of the floor could be lifted up. Immediately below this trap door was a well-built ladder down which Pa could descend easily, and when he reached the bottom of the dark pit a chair was awaiting him on which he could sit in comfort as long as the search for him continued in the house. The pit was heavily walled in with thick rock walls. One side of the pit formerly opened by a door into the cellar, but because of the danger of detection this opening was sealed up with a solid rock wall. There was a very slight indication, if one knew about it and looked closely, of the place where the old and the new wall joined. But probably not one person in a million would ever see the suture or suspect its cause. However, at times when my mother was in the cellar she would look rather anxiously at that wall and wonder and worry whether the deputies would notice the joining place and thus find the pit on the other side. As interesting and as exciting as it would have been for father to have been forced to use that hide-away, I never witnessed such an emergency, and so far as I ever knew the deputies never did come to the house. Hence all that precaution was wasted in desuetude.

Well do I remember the numerous occasions when father came to mother's home. It was always a joyous occasion, and mother was especially happy. Pa was a hearty eater, mother was a wonderfully fine cook, and the meals we had on those occasions were superfine, though the family always had an abundance of good, wholesome, nourishing food well prepared. Before the evening and morning meals we always had family prayers. In Pa's absence mother was always in charge of the home, and she would either lead in prayer herself or call on one of us children. However,

when father was present he always did the praying. And I remember how as a boy I used to watch the clock and note that the usual length of his prayers was 5 minutes. And such beautiful, wonderful prayers they were! It seemed to me as if he always talked to Deity in a matter-of-fact way as though he were conversing with a friendly comrade sitting before him as he kneeled. In my later years as I have been cognizant of the hatred, the strife, the bitter jealousies, the turmoil, the desire or willingness of many to take unfair advantage of their neighbors, the absence of the spirit of brotherly love and kindly Christian dealing, I have many times thought that if every home in the land could hear such prayers in them twice a day by the head of the family as my father used to utter in such humility, earnest sincerity, kindly confidence, cordial good will, genuine devotion, and brotherly anxiety for the welfare and blessing of mankind and the reign of love and peace and good will upon the earth, the difficulties between man and man would quickly vanish and the threatening clouds of conflict melt away into the azure blue.

I came into the world when Pa was 52 years old. By that time he had largely passed the days when it was necessary for him to do manual work. His boys and hired men did that, as he supervised their activities and engaged in business enterprises and church duties. Hence I never remember seeing my father when he was not dressed up. And he always looked very distinguished. Well do I remember the sweet kisses he used to give me with his bearded face. As he did not indulge in alcoholic drinks or use tobacco in any form his breath was always sweet, his face and whiskers immaculately clean, and his whole appearance was wholesome, attractive, and saint-like. In his arms I felt that I was being caressed by a kind, noble, and loving man. In keeping with his well-dressed appearance he usually had one of us children shine his shoes while he was at the home. I was very painstaking with the front and sides and got them

in good shape, but he always turned them around and examined the heels. I can still see and hear him laugh as he did so to my embarrassment when I returned to the job that was only partly done. When the shoes were shined satisfactorily, however, there was always a nice shiny dime to reward the effort.

And O, how scarce money was in those days! In lieu of it I used to carry eggs to the store 2 miles away to exchange for candy. Instead of carrying his change in a purse or pocketbook or even loose in his trouser pockets, Pa always carried it in the outer pockets of the vest. It was a thrilling sight to see him fish in those pockets for the money that seemed to me never-failing and unlimited. It was all silver or cash, as paper money in the smaller amounts was seldom used.

In his purchases father made it a rule to buy only the best, on the theory that it was cheaper in the long run to do so. He therefore felt that the purchase of cheap, shoddy material was a waste of good money. Illustrative of this point, he made it a practice to give each of his sons a gold watch when he reached his majority, or sometimes before. And those watches were invariably of excellent quality, high-class workmanship, and standard make. The watch he gave me, for instance, was the Bunn Special manufactured by the Illinois Watch Company, of 21 jewels, and named in honor of President Bunn of the Company. It was in 1902, or 35 years ago, when the gift was made. The retail price of the watch at that time was \$54, but because he bought three watches at the same time for three of us he was able to get them for less. Although this watch of mine has been around the world with me in all kinds of weather it is now, after 35 years of constant use, in excellent condition and keeps almost perfect time.

Pa was universally known by his family as a good provider. Many are the times I remember hearing my mother make that remark, in gratitude, pride, and appreciation.

And that characterization sank deeply into my memory, and I, together with the other children, was also proud and appreciative of a father who was so thoughtful and generous in providing for the needs of his family. Reminiscent of that characteristic of my paternal parent, I have for years remarked jokingly to my wife when I would return from the market with an extra supply of material or with something she was not expecting, "Mother always said that father was a good provider." But Melvin can't begin to equal his father in that respect.

Of all of father's characteristics, his propensity for building, and for building well and good, probably stands out as one of the most prominent. His homes, barns, sheds, roads, canals, fences, and miscellaneous structures were all noted for their stability, durability, and high quality. A man who bought one of father's farms some years after the death of father, and who undertook to tear down one of the cattle sheds, found that he had a tremendous job on his hands and told some of his friends that it looked like Brother Merrill built not only for time but for all eternity. Probably most notable were the houses. How well I remember the large, massive home on the South (Fountain) Farm where I lived when not at college until I was 22 years old. Part of the house was built of rock and part was frame. And such rock walls! They were fully 2 feet thick. But that made the house cool in summer and warm in winter. Altogether, there were twelve large rooms in the house, two large porches downstairs and two upstairs, and a comfortable cellar with a clear, small stream of pure, cold spring water flowing through it. Surrounding and overtopping the house were tall, spreading boxelder and black walnut trees, making the home delightfully cool and pleasant in the summer and largely protected in the winter from wind and storm.

Even in those early days pure, cold water was piped from a spring in the hillside above the house into the house and to the corrals, sheds, and the garden. With its 100 acres

of fertile soil below the irrigation ditch, and with its hundreds of acres of dry-farm land on the plateau and hills above the farm buildings, it was a glorious place on which to grow up as a youngster and to get the sturdy and practical experience of farm life with its hard work and daily opportunities for all-round development and the assumption of upbuilding responsibilities. Mother's family was indeed fortunate to live there, and we all fondly regarded our Fountain Farm as one of the very best farms and most comfortable farm homes in Utah.

What has here been said about the home and buildings on Fountain Farm could also be said equally well about father's other homes and their buildings. The homes of "Auntie" and her family and of Aunt "Mira" and her family in the town of Richmond, of Aunt Cyrene and her family at the mill on the Cub River, of Aunt Sophia (who had no children) in her large brick home on the fertile 160-acre farm at Lewiston, of Aunt Ellen and her family in their large, modern farm home on the outskirts of Richmond, of Aunt Jennie (who had no children), and of Aunt Hilda with one daughter, both of these latter homes being in Logan—all of these homes of Father Merrill and his wives bore eloquent testimony to the bigness of the man, to his stalwart worth and leadership in the community, and to his majestic, expansive, broad-minded attitude on life in general.

Even in his religious ideas and duties father was very practical. I remember on one occasion he was attending a Stake Conference in Richmond. The morning meeting was devoted to reports from the Bishops of the Stake. One of these Brethren was apparently very enthusiastic about his work, the Gospel, and the mission of the Church, and so he launched into quite a lengthy sermon. When he finally finished, father, the Apostle presiding at the Conference, arose and said: "I am at a loss to know whether this is a report or a sermon. I feel called upon to say to the Bishops that when they are asked to report the condition of their

Wards they are not supposed to get up here and preach a long sermon. I hope you will excuse me, Bishop, for mentioning the matter this way, but it is necessary to correct the situation." These words indeed had the desired effect on the remaining Bishops who reported.

One of my outstanding memories of Pa and his family is in connection with the large family reunions held on or near his birthday toward the close of his life. If I remember correctly, the first one was held on his 70th birthday, September 25, 1902, and 214 persons were present. Never shall I forget those occasions. The programs were held in the Ward meeting house and a big family dinner was served thereafter. There father sat in quiet and distinguished dignity with his wives at his side on the speakers' rostrum, humbly and appreciatively receiving the tributes, congratulations, blessings, and good wishes bestowed upon them by the family, and especially those participating in the program. As father sat and enjoyed those reunion programs (I can see him now with that kindly, jovial, cordial, saint-like expression of peace and good will upon his face) he always seemed to me a grand and good and noble man of God, indeed a saintly patriarch in the midst of his loving family. And those times were verily times of good will and love and happiness for all the members of the family. The children of the different wives and their wives and husbands and children and grandchildren all rejoiced in meeting together and associating with each other as one large happy family. It is a pleasure to know that those annual reunions of the Merrill family have continued to the present (1937).

In father's later years, and for many years at that, he traveled about from the Temple at Logan, where he spent much of his time as President of that institution, to his various homes in Richmond, Franklin, and Lewiston and over his farms, in a large, substantial, well-built one-seated buggy drawn by one horse. It may thus be truly said of him that he lived in "the horse-and-buggy days." The horse he drove

almost exclusively was "Dock." Pa and Dock and his wide buggy were very familiar objects about Richmond and on the highway between Richmond and Logan. In those days paved streets in Cache Valley were unknown, and although the roads were graveled for the most part, they were muddy and difficult to travel after the snow melted and during the rainy period in the spring, and also in the late fall. During such periods it usually required about 3 hours or more for Pa to travel the 14 miles between Richmond and Logan. In the winter he traveled much more expeditiously in a large two-seated cutter drawn by two horses. With him he always carried a whistle so he could make his arrival known when he reached his destination—any of his homes, his store, creamery, mill, or farms. Immediately his children or employees would come to ascertain his wishes, get what he had for them, do some errand, or take care of his horse or team and put the buggy or sleigh away in the shed for the night.

After spending most of the working days of the week at the Logan Temple he usually spent the week ends at his homes in Richmond, Franklin, and Lewiston. He would ordinarily return from Logan on Friday afternoons, and as mother's home, the South Farm, was the first reached Pa very frequently stayed there Friday nights. And how eagerly mother always anticipated his coming! And how we children enjoyed his interesting narratives during or after the evening meal! I can see him now as he used to laugh heartily, as he frequently did, over the amusing features of the incidents he was relating or of the accounts the mother and children told him of their activities or experiences. And how his fat sides would shake in the jolly merriment we all enjoyed! My final tribute is that he was a noble and wonderful man and father. May the memory of his interesting characteristics and his splendid accomplishments live on after him in his multitudinous family for generations!

Incidents about Marriner W. Merrill Related by his Daughter Nellie

One thing I remember very clearly about father was the evenings when he stayed with mother. After the supper work was over, many a time he would sit in his rocking chair and with his head tilted back against the top of it he would sing some of the good old hymns. Two that he especially liked and always sang while I played them on the organ for him at his request were, "A Poor Wayfaring Man of Grief" and "Sweet Sabbath Day, All Hail to Thee, Beautiful Day of Rest." I remember how I used to love to hear him sing.

At the supper table father would laugh and talk with the older members of the family. How often I heard him tell mother to sit still and enjoy her meal, when she would keep jumping up to get something!

When father told me to do anything I always tried to do it in the quickest possible time. We never thought of disobeying him. A number of times he took me with him in his buggy to the farm up on the hill and drove over to the big hollow. I then had to stay in the buggy and hold the horse while father walked all around the field to see if the fences were in good condition. There were no broken gates or fences on Pa's farm.

One of his interesting characteristics was that he didn't like to wait for anyone. On a few occasions when I was riding with him and he stopped for someone or something, he drove on again without waiting if the person supposed to meet him did not appear at the appointed time, or as soon as father thought he should.

Memories of her Father, Marriner W. Merrill, as Given by his Daughter Lenora

I have thought that my memories of father were vague, yet when I come consciously to recollect incidents of my childhood, I find that he is an outstanding figure in many of

them. The earliest memories are very pleasant—of good, cooked suppers, with the family taking time to enjoy conversation and father telling of his interesting experiences. In the winter it was such fun to hide in his big fur coat as it hung in the closet.

One morning I asked him for 5 cents with which to buy a notebook for school work. To my surprise he gave me 10 cents. I said, "Papa, it costs only a nickel." He laughed and reached in that well-remembered vest pocket and said, "Here is the money for your book; here is 10 cents for not asking for more than you needed, and here is another 10 cents because you are a good girl."

I liked to hold my big doll at the table at meal time, but after father said a few words about that not being just the thing to do I did not do it again. I never had a thought of doing the things he disapproved of, for I had no such thing as a disrespectful thought toward him.

Incidents about Marriner W. Merrill Related by his Fifth Wife, Elna Jonsson Merrill

About 3 weeks before he died, Marriner W. Merrill was down to my place, sitting in the rocking chair by the stove in the dining room. He was deep in thought and I wondered what was on his mind. Finally he said, "Well, I don't know if I could do any better, if I had my life to live over again, with the same knowledge, understanding, and experience." I think he felt that he would not be with us long.

I was riding with him from Logan to Richmond once, in the muddy season, and he said, "Well, Ellen, I don't know whether this horse will be able to pull us through or not." It was either Dock or Chief that he was driving. (Can we now realize that we once had such roads?)

At one time I asked him what to do about getting all the family and the hired help together at one time for family prayers, when one would be just starting to milk a cow, another just finishing, and others would be busily engaged at

various chores. He said, "Have prayers with as many as you can." On returning from Stake Conference at Smithfield our conversation turned upon the subject discussed by one of the speakers who told us that he once visited President Brigham Young about supper time and was invited to eat with the family. The visitor noticed that the backs of the chairs were turned to the table and President Young said in his family he always had prayers before supper for then the members of the family were all there; immediately afterward they scattered to different places and to different activities. My husband then said that he was going to adopt that practice in his homes, and he did.

The heartiest laugh he ever had in my home was when Wilford was about 3 years old. The boy had perched himself up on one end of the couch and began to sing lustily, paying no attention to the rest of us who were talking. He sang, "Far, Far Away on Judea's Plains," and when he came to "Glory to God in the highest" he raised his voice to the highest pitch and sang it with all his might, saying "high-igh-est." His father laughed heartily and all the rest of us joined in. But undisturbed, Wilford sang the verse over again, paying no attention to our hilarity.

Incidents in the Life of Marriner Wood Merrill as Related by his Daughter Loretta

As I am one of his younger children I did not know my father during the years when he was most active. In his later years he was often not in robust health. I remember as a child watching for him so I could open the gate and thus relieve him of the necessity of getting out of his buggy to do so. The horse he drove had a peculiar little dog trot which could be recognized as far away as it could be seen. He traveled a great deal between Richmond and Logan and was usually very tired when he arrived at the farm. However, he was never too tired to enjoy a good joke or tell one, and he used to laugh so heartily that his whole body shook.

After the evening meal was over he would take Luella and Wilford on his knees, if he was not too weary, and dance them up and down and sing some little ditty, much to the amusement of all of us children. When he was very weary Willie and I would sit on low stools and rub his tired aching feet and legs. This seemed to relieve him a great deal. He usually sat with his head resting on the back of the chair and his eyes closed. At such times he would often sing "A Poor Wayfaring Man of Grief" and the family would join in the song. This seemed to be his favorite hymn and he sang it with feeling.

Father was always kind and affectionate, yet when he spoke his word was regarded as law by his family, and his children did not question his wisdom or authority.

He was a wonderful provider. His homes had pantries and cellars which were never permitted to become empty. I have seen him go to the pantry and open drawer after drawer to check on what was needed. He never jotted down any notes, but in an hour or two he would either bring or send a supply to replenish that getting low. He had large flour bins in his homes that would hold several sacks of flour, and it is doubtful that any member of his family ever saw the bottom of the bin. The cellars in his homes fairly groaned with their burden of fruit, fresh and bottled, with quantities of vegetables, with beef, pork, veal, mutton, and chicken. There were whole cheeses and plenty of milk and cream and butter, always. But in spite of the plenty that was in evidence father insisted that there be no waste.

Perhaps one of the things for which I am most grateful is to be able to say, "I was born of goodly parents." And the same thing can be said by all his children. For although he was a good, kind father, yet side by side with him stood eight wonderful women, his wives, and the mothers of his children.

In spite of the fact that he had so large a family he accepted as his son (though never adopted) a little German

lad, Wilhelm (William) Pope, 5 years of age whom Heber Merrill found while on his mission. The family belonged to the Church, but the mother realized that she would not live long and was desirous of having the boy come to "Zion." He was accordingly brought to the home of my mother, who at that time had no sons of her own. When the boy arrived (we soon called him Willie) he could speak nothing but German. Being only 16 months younger than he, I accepted him as my playmate and we played together and chattered, each in our own language, but agreeing and getting along very harmoniously.

**Statement of Anna Sophia Angum Merrill, Seventh Wife of
Marriner W. Merrill, about her Husband
and his Characteristics**

Marriner W. Merrill was a kind and loving husband. Although firm, he ruled with love and kindness. I cannot find words with which to express the esteem and respect which I have for him. He was very considerate and kind to the poor, giving them work that they might be able to support themselves. Many hundreds of people came to him for advice and counsel, which he always gave wisely and freely.

Each wife had her own home over which he was head only when present, for he made them feel that each was queen in her own home and the ruler thereof when he was absent. He was a splendid provider and showed no partiality.

Excerpts from an article entitled "Apostle Marriner W. Merrill" by Joseph M. Tanner, President at the time of the Agricultural College of Utah, and later printed in the book published by the Deseret News in 1901 entitled "Lives of Our Leaders"

Apostle Merrill's life in Cache Valley and its far-reaching influence throughout northern Utah and southern Idaho

has for many years made him a leading character among men. His great farms, his beautiful homes, his industrial enterprises in dairying and milling, all indicate a high degree of thrift and enterprise, which show up strongly the life and character of the man. His powers of organization, his personal and family discipline, his persistent effort and indomitable will, make his life a study of value to all young men who undertake to grasp and deal with the material conditions of life and bring the forces of nature to their aid and use.

The Apostle's broad form and the set features of his face indicate superior strength, and his whole bearing indicates, above all things, power. He is not a man of many words, but is prone to feel the silent forces of life and observe the feelings and thoughts of others. Little given to speculative philosophy and poetical imaginations, he is nevertheless a man of strong and abiding faith, of faith that has to do with the practical affairs of life, of faith that serves the present needs of those who have strong convictions.

Apostle Merrill's general bearing and strong inclinations for business pursuits may incline some people to suppose that his life and nature are largely materialistic, and, save those who know him well, few suspect the strong spirituality of his nature.

Perhaps one of the greatest characteristics of Apostle Merrill's life and the one for which he will be most noted among generations to come, is the large and honorable family which will ever characterize his name. His family is not only one of the largest in the Church, but one of the most exemplary to be found anywhere. He is the father of forty-five children, five of whom are dead. Twenty-six are married. He is the grandfather of one hundred and twenty-seven. Six of his sons have already been called on a mission. A number have become prominent in educational circles, and all are industrious and thrifty citizens of the communities in which they live. All his children enjoy a good standing in

the Church and it is not known that any of them are addicted to any bad habits.

Apostle Merrill is one of those positive characters who do not yield to floating opinions and momentary prejudices. His convictions grow by experience and observation, and when once formed are not easily removed. His life has always been characterized by the greatest earnestness and sincerity, and the simple and unaffected manner of his intercourse with men constitutes one of the greatest charms of his personality. He is further a man of strong attachments, and his friendship when once bestowed is of the most enduring quality. His great sympathies and generous nature make his advice frequently sought by his Brethren, and he is perhaps nowhere stronger in the Church today than in the capacity of a private adviser and counselor to those in misfortune as well as to those who need guidance in the affairs of life.

Excerpts from the Chapter entitled "Apostle Marriner W. Merrill" in the Book entitled "Prophets and Patriarchs of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints" by Matthias F. Cowley, one of the Twelve Apostles, and Published by Ben E. Rich, Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1902

Reared in a cold, rigid climate, and nurtured in industry and thrift, Marriner Wood Merrill is a man of typical endurance and steady, unswerving character; also a man of remarkably sound judgment and foresight in all the practical walks of life. With all his matter-of-fact disposition, he is very spiritual, and has perhaps as choice a blending of the spiritual and temporal as any man in the Church.

Apostle Merrill is not what people generally term an enthusiast in religious matters, but is as firm as a rock in his convictions of the truth. He looks upon the Gospel of Jesus Christ philosophically as the embodiment of all truth, whether that truth is possessed by men of a strictly religious

type or not; he thus measures all things by the Gospel standard, and if it will not bear this test it is of little or no benefit to him. He early became acquainted with President Brigham Young, of whom he was a great admirer. This feeling of attachment was reciprocated, for President Young discerned in Brother Merrill the elements of a truly great man. He doubtless had some premonition of Elder Merrill's future worth to the Church, because of the confidence he placed in him. In the early settlement of Cache Valley, Brother Merrill was called to be one of its pioneers. In the Richmond Ward and Cache Stake of Zion he has been truly a father to the people. No wiser counselor ever presided in Cache Valley. He has the love, confidence, and regard of the people. If any one lacks in his esteem for Brother Merrill, it is because he has failed to keep good counsel which may have been given, for while he commands the respect of the people, he has never acquired it by catering to the whims of any one. In his family government he is a standing example to the entire Church, having in that respect very few equals.

Personality is strongly impressed upon his posterity. Among them all, not one is disinclined to hard labor, either mentally or physically. They are among the leading spirits in northern Utah. He is a staunch supporter of education and has provided his sons and daughters with a good education; they have graduated at colleges at home and in the East. With their educational attainments they have also the sturdy, industrious qualities of their honored father and mothers. They are all imbued with the faith of their parents, and several of his sons hold positions of prominence and responsibility in the Church.

He has always been a strong advocate and supporter of home industry; he would give \$25.00 for a suit of home-made clothing rather than \$20.00 for an equally good one manufactured abroad.

As an Apostle he has proved himself indeed a disciple

of the Lord. Unpretentious in his appearance, his soul, like that of Nephi, "delighteth in plainness;" his counsels and teachings in public and private are full of inspiration, discretion, and good judgment, and are most strikingly emphasized in his example and precept. At a time when Cache Valley needed a man of unusual qualities to preside over the Stake, although out of the usual course to take an Apostle, President Snow designated Elder Merrill for the place. During his administration the debts of the Stake have been greatly reduced, and a feeling of unity has been brought about.

Among the gifts enjoyed by Brother Merrill the spirit of revelation and prophecy is not wanting. He lives near to the Lord and is truly an Apostle of the Savior.

**Comments of Heber J. Grant, President of the Church of
Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, concerning
Marriner W. Merrill, as given by request in
a letter to Joseph F. Merrill April 2, 1936**

At the time the Logan Temple was dedicated I was there, John W. Taylor at the time being the junior member of the Quorum of the Twelve, and I was next to him. I remember that we all felt that it was an inspiration from the Lord to President John Taylor when your father was called to preside over the Logan Temple. No man could have been more faithful and more diligent in performing the duties and obligations resting upon him as the President of the Temple than your father. He seemed to have his whole heart wrapped up in it so perfectly that he left his own personal affairs, so I understood, largely to his oldest son to manage.

I remember that I often thoroughly enjoyed staying at his home in Richmond. He had a world of personal experiences of a faith-promoting character, and I enjoyed listening to him tell them in relation to early pioneer days. However, I have no recollection of ever having gone to a Quarterly Conference with him.

It was often a source of sorrow to me—and I often spoke of it to your father—that my brother B. F. (Brigham Fred) was a very profane man, and that he hadn't the slightest interest in the Gospel. Your father would always smile and say, "Well, Brother Grant, don't you worry about that brother of yours; he'll come back all right, mark my words." I always hoped that your father was right in this. Finally my brother Fred did come back to the Church. His conversion was very remarkable.

Your father told me of a very wonderful dream he had had the very night after my brother had run away from Beason Lewis' home and had gone up into the mining districts of Montana, as I recall. He said that the night after Fred ran away he remarked to his wife: "I feel almost rebellious. Jedediah M. Grant (Fred's father) wore himself out during the reformation and died when he was only 40 years old. This boy's mother left the Church, married a Gentile, and now this boy will be without father or mother, and will undoubtedly go to the bad. I feel as if the Lord ought to have inspired me to take this boy away from Beason Lewis. I learned to love him almost like one of my own children."

And this was his dream as he told it to me: "I went to bed feeling rebellious, and I had a remarkable dream. I saw your brother traveling from one place to another with the vilest kind of company, but wherever he was he was always surrounded by a light. In my dream I asked, 'What does that light mean?' A voice answered, 'That light is the influence of a faithful father to protect the boy from committing sin whereby he cannot come back to the fold.' Then I saw him come back to Utah; I saw him join the Church and become a very hard, diligent worker, traveling through the Stakes of Zion, laboring among the wayward, careless, and indifferent, and profane young men all over the Church, and meeting with marvelous success. That is why I have told you time and time again during the years that your brother took no interest in the Church and was a very pro-

fane man, that he would eventually come back and labor among the youth of Zion.”

In one single winter, Fred got over 500 boys into the Mutual Improvement Associations in Salt Lake County. Sometimes he would work with a man until one or two o'clock in the morning. He would come across men who would profane the name of God and order him out of the house, but he would laugh at them and say, “Why, I was once as big a fool as you are; I used to talk that way.”

I cannot recall visiting any home where I more thoroughly enjoyed listening to reminiscences and experiences of early hardships in pioneer days and of the blessings of the Lord that come to those who are endeavoring to serve Him and keep His commandments, than in the home of your father. It was wonderful to me to see the large family he had, the large homes and the fine farms he possessed, and the success that attended him and his large family who looked after his affairs.

He once told me that he could not reconcile himself to the death of his son Marriner, who had had charge of practically all his financial affairs, as he gave so much of his time to the Temple, until he received a manifestation in which Marriner seemed to be in the room with him, although not seen, and he spoke to your father and said: “Pa, I am where the Lord wants me to be, I am doing work of more importance than I would be on earth, and it is not pleasing to the Lord for you to grieve as you are doing over my death.” He said this reconciled him to his loss. This is only one of the many things your father told me that were intensely interesting.

I recall another incident that was quite remarkable that I might mention. It seems that President Brigham Young was in your father's home, and he pointed over to where Lewiston now stands, and said: “Brother Merrill, this will be the granary of Cache Valley.” He told Brother Merrill to call a man to go over to that place to preside. So he called

Brother William H. Lewis to go there and be the Bishop. Brother Lewis went, but the wind blew and the sand piled up against the fences, and he came back and announced that he would not give his small farm in Richmond for the whole of Lewiston, and wanted to be released. Your father told him that the Prophet of the Lord had said that would be the granary of Cache Valley and suggested that he go back there and stay with it. Brother Lewis did so and later became one of the wealthy farmers of Cache Valley, and the Lewiston sugar factory has been one of the best and most successful that we ever built.

As nearly as I could judge there was no man for whom my late Counselor, Charles W. Nibley, had a higher regard than for your father, excepting it might be President Joseph F. Smith.

From all I heard of your father from the very day he was made President of the Logan Temple, I found every person ready to speak of him in the highest terms as to his integrity, his honesty, his straightforwardness, and his wonderful executive ability in managing such a numerous family and also all of his various affairs. He had the love and respect and absolute confidence of his mature children and of his wives, and of all who knew him, so far as I know. I never was in his presence and never had any conversation with him of any kind but that I was impressed by the capacity of the man. His word was as good as his bond, and he was esteemed by all who knew him as a remarkably successful man in managing other men. I have heard of the splendid capacity he had in managing men at the time of the building of the Utah Northern Railroad.

There was no doubt in your father's mind regarding the divinity of the mission of Joseph Smith, and as to the truthfulness of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as revealed through the instrumentality of the Prophet.

Chapter 9

THE FAMILY OF THE FIRST WIFE, "AUNTIE," SARAH ANN ATKINSON MERRILL

Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill

Sarah Ann Atkinson, a daughter of William and Phebe Campbell Atkinson, was born in a humble little home at Sackville, Westmoreland County, New Brunswick, Canada, September 28, 1834.



Sarah A. Merrill

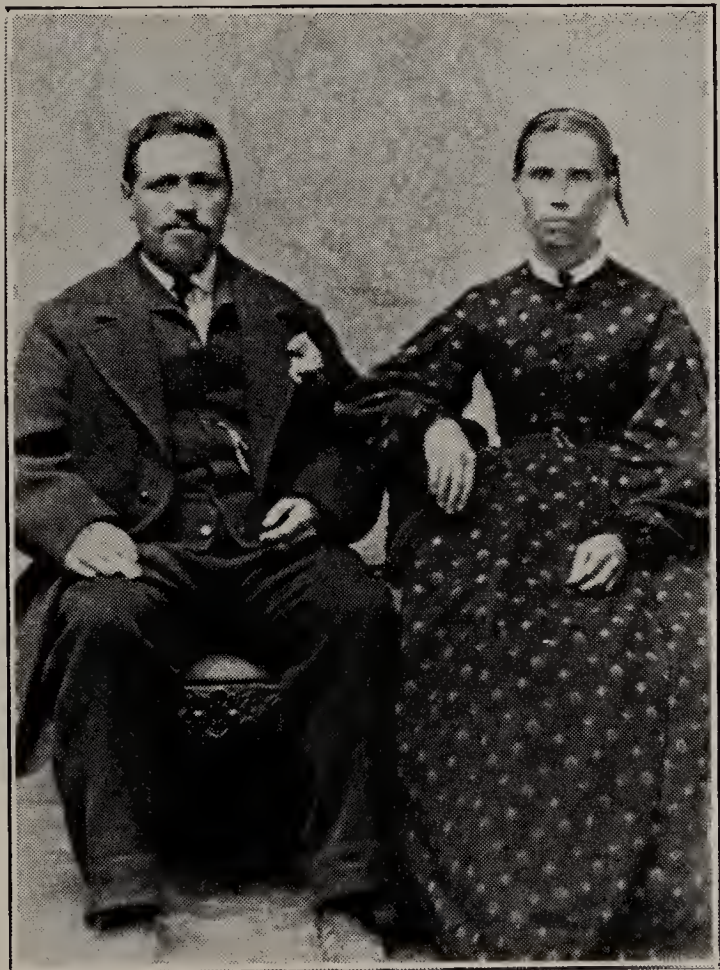
Her childhood and young womanhood were spent in that locality, where she exhibited the traits of character that remained with her through life: Self-reliance, self-sacrifice, and humility. Her opportunities for an education were very limited and she attended school for only a short time; so her education was received mostly from the school of experience. Sarah Ann was religiously inclined and accordingly, in 1850, when the Gospel of Jesus Christ was

brought to her father's home she immediately saw the beauties of it and, in the early winter of 1851, when ice 2 feet thick was cut through for the purpose, she was bap-

tized by Elder Skerry and became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

She soon felt the Spirit of Gathering and in the early spring of 1853, with her father's family, left the homeland for Utah. They were accompanied by her future husband, who had also received the Gospel. They started on their long journey with all their earthly possessions. They crossed the Plains with ox teams and heavily loaded wagons, Jesse Crosby being in charge of the Company. After the long and tedious journey they arrived in Salt Lake City September 11, 1853, and settled in Bountiful.

Just 2 months later, on November 11, Sarah was married to Marriner Wood Merrill by Apostle Ezra T. Benson. Directly after her marriage she went to Salt Lake City to work for Apostle Benson's family, while her young husband went into the canyon to get logs to build a home. In this little home, one log room, their furniture consisting of a fireplace, a borrowed skillet, a borrowed camp kettle, two knives and forks, six tin spoons, a few colored



Marriner W. and Sarah

plates which had been brought from Sackville, a homemade bedstead with a straw tick, two 3-legged stools, and her husband's tool chest for a table, they lived happily for 4½ years.

Acting upon the counsel of President Brigham Young,

the Saints, numbering 30,000 in the spring of 1858, abandoned their homes at the approach of Johnston's Army and moved south. She and her husband and their two small children were among the number. When they started they did not know how far they would go. They journeyed south as far as Provo and camped on the Provo River, where they stayed until July of that year. They were then advised by President Young to return to their home.

In the spring of 1860 the family left Bountiful and moved to Cache Valley and settled in Richmond, where they again started to build for themselves a home and help settle



Auntie's Home

a new place. Here, with the rest of the little company, they lived in the Fort and enjoyed life the best they could under the pioneer conditions and trials of the time. On the night of December 24, 1861, they moved from the Fort to a home they had built on the lot where "Auntie" lived the remainder of her life.

On June 4, 1868, the first Relief Society of the Richmond Ward was organized and Sarah Ann was sustained as Presi-

dent, which position she held for 7 years. In discharging the responsibilities of the calling she assisted in caring for the sick, the poor, and those who mourned or were in need of kind, comforting words. She assisted her husband, who was Bishop of the Ward, in all the labors attendant on the settling of a new country. For 55 years she was identified with activities of the Richmond Ward, both in sorrow and in joy. No one ever asked her assistance in vain; she was always ready in an emergency. Charitable in this world's



Auntie's Family

goods, she was likewise charitable in her thoughts of everyone. She did not murmur or say anything against the character of others. A noble example of true womanhood, she lived an exemplary life and was surely one of God's elect daughters.

As a loving tribute to her character and devotion, one of her daughters-in-law once said: "I lived with her for more

than a year after my marriage and I can truthfully say that she was the most considerate woman to her sons' wives that I ever knew; she was thoughtful, kind, and helpful and strove in every way for the happiness of her loved ones. To all of her husband's family she was patient, sweet, and considerate."

Sarah Ann, the first wife of Marriner Wood Merrill, was the mother of 10 children—6 sons and 4 daughters.



Auntie's Boys

She was also as a mother to her husband's large family and was beloved by all of them, who affectionately called her "Auntie." She was loved by all who knew her.

At the time of her death, October 16, 1915, she was 81 years old and had 96 grandchildren and 33 great-grandchildren. Her husband, 3 children, 28 grandchildren, and 5 great-grandchildren preceded her to the "Great Beyond."

The Children of the First Wife, Dates of Birth and Death

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death if it occurred prior to 1937
Phebe Ann Merrill	Oct. 24, 1854	July 9, 1926
Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr....	Jan. 19, 1857	Dec. 30, 1899
Thomas Hazen Merrill	June 11, 1859	Jan. 8, 1935
Alma Merrill	Nov. 9, 1861	Jan. 17, 1936
Rhoda Louisa Merrill	Nov. 9, 1863	
Clarissa Merrill	Feb. 20, 1866	June 26, 1867
William Merrill	March 23, 1868	
Louis Edgar Merrill	Sept. 11, 1870	
Carrie Jane Merrill	Jan. 27, 1873	April 3, 1876
Amos Newlove Merrill	March 15, 1875	

Phebe Ann Merrill McNeil

Phebe Ann Merrill, oldest child of Marriner Wood Merrill and Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill, was born at Bountiful, Davis County, Utah, October 24, 1854. She was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints June 27, 1863, at Richmond, Utah, at which place her parents were then living. She attended school at Richmond and at Logan, Utah, and while still in her teens she went to Salt Lake City and studied telegraphy, being one of the first in Utah to study it. Phebe was later telegraph operator at Richmond for a number of years. She also tended the tithing office in the same room for her father, who was Bishop of Richmond at that time. In those days tithing was paid in produce from the farm, such as butter, eggs, tallow, meat, vegetables, hay, grain, etc. Not much was ever paid in cash. Phebe also taught school in Richmond for a number of terms and was a very good teacher.

As the oldest child of the family Phebe took part in the pioneering of those early days, and among many stirring incidents of that time she clearly remembered the historical battle with the Indians on what is now called Battle Creek,

Franklin County, Idaho, where her father received injuries from which he never fully recovered.

Phebe Ann was married by Daniel H. Wells in the Endowment House in Salt Lake City, March 15, 1875, to James Reid McNeil of Logan, Utah. Soon after their marriage they, together with a number of other young married couples



James and Phebe

from Cache County, were called by the Church to go to Arizona to pioneer a new country and establish homes there. They lived first at Obed, Yavapi County, Arizona, and later at Sunset, Apache County, and went through serious privations and hardships. At Obed they lived the "United Order." Here Phebe taught school and was the first teacher in Arizona outside of mission schools. When her first babies came, which were twin girls, she nearly lost her life and the babies died. There

was no nurse, no midwife, no doctor to help her, only young, inexperienced women like herself. That experience taught her that they should have a trained midwife among the young colonists, and she set to work to prepare herself for that service as best she could by reading and study. She became very proficient in her practice and followed it for many years. She not only acted as midwife but

she responded to calls from every kind of sickness for miles around, and she went in all kinds of weather, both day and night. For 2 years, while Wilford Woodruff was in Arizona "on the underground" under the name of Lewis Allen, she acted as his private secretary.

Early in the spring of 1879 they returned to Utah for a visit, and during that summer James worked for his father-in-law on railroad construction work in Idaho. He was brakeman on the first train that pulled into Arimo, Idaho. James and Phebe and family also returned to Richmond for visits in 1885 and 1893.

When, because of the ill health of the colonists, these settlements had to be abandoned "Jim" and Phebe moved to Savoieta and later at Ramah, Valencia County, New Mexico, where they lived until the year 1894, when they were released from the mission to which they had been called and returned to Cache Valley, owing to Phebe's extreme ill health. On December 4, 1886, her husband was called to the office of Bishop of the Ramah Ward, and she here taught the first school to be held in Valencia County. She was also chosen President of the Relief Society and also served as choir leader. At this place she managed a little store in a little room built on the north side of her house. Here she sold staple articles in small quantities and took pay in wool, hides, tallow, etc. These she had hauled by team to the nearest railroad station 40 miles away. Many of her customers were shepherders and Indians. Not much cash was taken in.

At Ramah Phebe taught the other women how to card, spin, and weave cloth from wool, which art she had learned in her girlhood. She also made hats for herself and others from wheat straw.

In 1896 Jim and Phebe moved with their family to Fairview, Idaho, where she was again called to serve as President of the Relief Society. She held this position until 1908, when she was appointed Secretary of the Relief Society of

the Oneida Stake. This position she held until her death July 9, 1926.

During all her years Phebe never failed to accept and honor any work or office to which she was called in the Church, and she always attended faithfully to the duties in each and every position. Her life was one of utmost devotion to the Church to which she belonged, one of self-sacrifice and loving care for the family of which she was the mother, and one of devoted service to her associates in life. She was the mother of twelve children, four boys and eight girls, all but one of whom were born while she was on the mission of colonization. True and faithful to her Church and religion, she taught the Gospel to her children by both precept and example.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of James Reid McNeil
and Phebe Ann Merrill McNeil**

Name	Date of Birth	
Sarah Jannet	Sept. 16, 1876	{ Twins
Mary Margaret	Sept. 16, 1876	
Phebe Deseret	Oct. 29, 1878	
Chloe Leona	Nov. 3, 1880	
Ida Ione	Aug. 23, 1882	
James Reid, Jr.	Dec. 7, 1884	{ Twins
Marriner Wood	Dec. 7, 1884	
J. Taylor	Nov. 12, 1886	
Rhoda Winifred	Feb. 20, 1888	
Preston Merrill	May 3, 1890	
Velma Ethel	June 21, 1892	
Elva Mahala	March 27, 1895	

Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr.

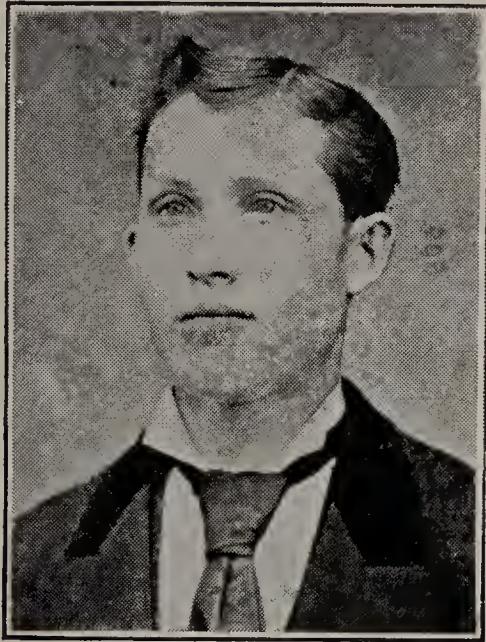
Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr., the oldest son of Marriner Wood Merrill and Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill, was born at Bountiful, Utah, January 19, 1857.

During his early life Marriner attended the schools at Richmond, Utah, and later was a student at the Brigham Young College at Logan.

At the age of 22 years he was appointed Manager of the

Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Company at Richmond, Utah. From then until his death he was virtually operating manager of his father's extensive business interests.

When he was 23 years old Marriner was sustained as Superintendent of the Richmond Sunday School, with Eli Webb and Wallace C. Burnham as Counselors. When he was 28 years of age he was called to the position of High Council-



Marriner W. Jr.



Mary Cardon

man of the Cache Stake in the L. D. S. Church. He was looked upon as a wise counselor. He held all of these positions until the time of his death, which occurred when he was 43 years old.

On April 11, 1878, he married Martha Mary Cardon in the Salt Lake Endowment House. To this union one daughter and ten sons were born. On October 11, 1880, he married Eliza Lucina Shepard in the Salt Lake Endowment House. Two sons and four daughters were born to them.

After an illness caused by pneumonia and muscular rheumatism he died at 10:15 p. m. December 30, 1899. Funeral services were held January 3, 1900, at the Richmond Ward Meeting House. There was a very large audience. Services were presided over by C. Hyer, and remarks were

made by Elders W. K. Burnham, Lyman Martineau, Joseph Morrell, Isaac Smith, Orson Smith, J. W. Farmer, and the father of the deceased, Apostle M. W. Merrill. All spoke of his cheery disposition and sterling qualities and offered words of comfort to the bereaved family. The remains were interred in the Richmond City Cemetery.



Zina Shepard

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children
of Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr., and
Martha Cary Cardon Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Sarah Ann	Feb. 1, 1879
Nathan LeRoy	Nov. 26, 1880
Edwin Paul	Dec. 31, 1882
Marriner Oran	Nov. 30, 1884
Theodore Cardon	Nov. 21, 1887
Cecil Alva	Sept. 22, 1889
Roswell Edward	Jan. 18, 1892
Calvin Cardon	Oct. 20, 1893
Kenneth Wood	March 16, 1895
Russell Goudin	Feb. 18, 1897
Alford Cardon	Feb. 20, 1899

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Marriner Wood
Merrill, Jr., and Eliza Lucina Shepard Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Lunaett (Etta)	Dec. 6, 1881
Elmer Justin	Sept. 2, 1883
Stella Maretta	March 11, 1885
Ada Rebecca	Feb. 8, 1887
Marian Irene	Feb. 7, 1890
Leslie Shepard	Feb. 9, 1892

Thomas Hazen Merrill

Thomas Hazen Merrill was born at Bountiful, Davis County, Utah, June 11, 1859, the son of Marriner Wood Merrill and Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill. He was taken with his parents to Richmond, Cache County, Utah, in November, 1860, where he resided until his death, January 8, 1935.

He was baptized July 19, 1868; ordained to the offices

of Deacon, Elder, and High Priest; and performed a mission to the Southern States from July, 1881, to June, 1883.

He married Emma Boletta Olsen April 7, 1881. He attended the Brigham Young College 3 years, then went to the University of Deseret, later to become the University of Utah, where he graduated from the Normal Course in 1887.

Hazen was Counselor and Superintendent of the Richmond Sunday School, President of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association, and taught school 4 years in Richmond and 8 years in Logan.



Hazen and Emma

On April 22, 1885, he married Margaret Winifred Thomson.

Hazen was ordained a Bishop and set apart to preside over the Richmond Ward April 23, 1900, by Apostle Francis M. Lyman, which position he held until the Ward was divided in January, 1917. He was then ordained a High Councilman in the Benson Stake of Zion by Apostle James E. Talmage. He held this position until the Stake was reorganized in June, 1932.



Maggie Thomson

He served two terms as a member of the City Council of Richmond; was a member of the State Land Board 4 years, and Representative to the State Legislature two terms from 1901 to 1905.

Hazen had four sons and four daughters by his first wife, and five sons and four daughters by his second wife.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Thomas Hazen Merrill
and Emma Boletta Olsen Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Thomas Hazen, Jr.	Nov. 25, 1885
Roscoe Cyril	May 24, 1888
Edna Boletta	Sept. 21, 1891
Veda Adella	May 3, 1894
Emma Gwendoline	Feb. 3, 1897
Reno Olsen	June 6, 1899
Irma Berneice	Jan. 15, 1903
Osmond Marriner	Sept. 2, 1906

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Thomas Hazen Merrill
and Margaret Winifred Thomson**

Name	Date of Birth
George William	Nov. 4, 1885
James Newlove	April 12, 1887
Ira Edgar	March 7, 1889
Athol Wood	Nov. 11, 1891
Mazel Melburn	Sept. 25, 1893
Alice Winifred	Nov. 30, 1895
Rhoda Lucile	March 15, 1898
Eva Thomson	Jan. 26, 1901
Phyllis Janet	May 18, 1904

Alma Merrill

Alma Merrill was born November 9, 1861, at Richmond, Utah. He spent his boyhood days on his father's farm at Richmond. He went to school in the winter 4 or 5 months of each year until he was 21 years of age and then went to the Brigham Young College at Logan, Utah. At the age of sixteen he started work on the Utah Northern Railroad, which extended from Franklin, Idaho, beginning in the year

1877 and reached Butte, Montana, in the late fall of 1881. After that he returned home, worked on the farm, and went to school.

He married Almira Esmerilda Hendricks in March, 1885, and Rebecca Hendricks, a sister, in July, 1886.

Alma worked for 2½ years as a clerk in the Richmond Cooperative Mercantile Company store. He was later appointed Superintendent of the Cache Valley Dairy Company, one of the first creameries in the State, which posi-



Alma and Rilda



Rebecca Hendricks

tion he occupied for 10 years, and where he learned the business of butter and cheese making. He thus very ably served the interests of both the farmers of the section and the consumers of the dairy products there made which were sold in other parts of the State.

In 1902 he began to operate his own farm and worked with his boys, teaching them how to farm. He continued life as a farmer until his death January 17, 1936.

In a religious capacity he was

Ward Teacher for 25 years; President of the 9th Quorum of Elders for 2 years; President of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association for 2 years; First Counselor to President W. H. Lewis of the Benson Stake for 4 years; and President of the Benson Stake for 17 years. After being released from that position he was senior member of the High Council for 10 years.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Alma Merrill
and Almira Esmerilda Hendricks Merrill**

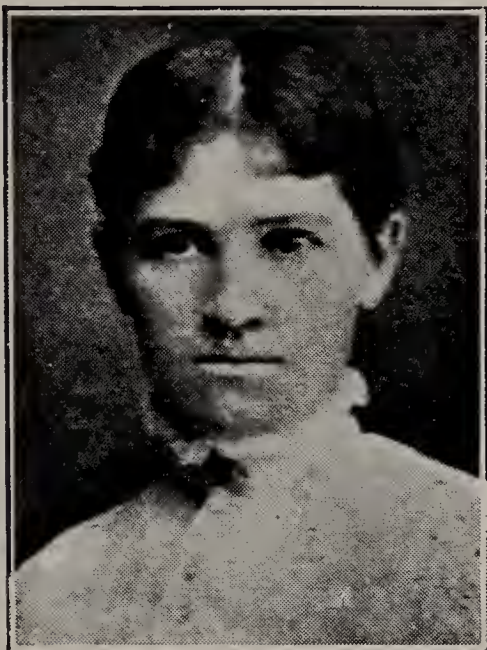
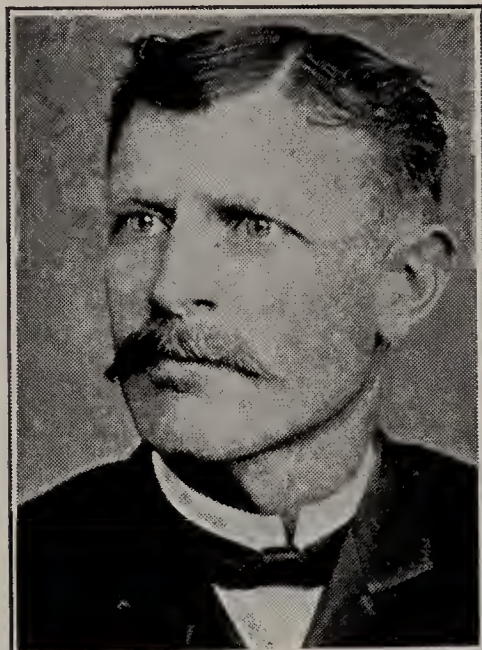
Name	Date of Birth
Alma Lowell	Jan. 24, 1886
Wesley Hendricks	April 5, 1887
Rhoda Mildred	Oct. 18, 1888
Nathan Doris	Sept. 26, 1891
Annie Esmerilda	Nov. 26, 1893
Ruby Leora	Feb. 12, 1897
Eliza Zelka	Nov. 9, 1899
Venna	April 8, 1901
Atha	May 29, 1903
Denzil Reid	Aug. 16, 1905
Junitte	March 29, 1907

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Alma Merrill
and Rebecca Hendricks Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Carrie Rebecca	June 20, 1887
Erma Almira	May 31, 1889
Alfred Adrain	Dec. 12, 1890
Ruel Durby	Jan. 24, 1893
LaRue Hendricks	Aug. 3, 1895
Phebe Ann	Dec. 12, 1897
Ethelia Fern	Dec. 29, 1899
Marriner Hendricks	Feb. 8, 1902
Ruth	Jan. 5, 1904
Matthias Wood	July 14, 1905
Rilda	July 11, 1907
Vermont	Nov. 15, 1909
Naomi	Jan. 1, 1912
Peter	Dec. 30, 1913

Rhoda Louisa Merrill Hendricks

Rhoda Louisa Merrill, fifth child of Marriner Wood Merrill and Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill, was born at Richmond, Cache County, Utah, November 9, 1863. She received her early education in the district schools of Richmond and later attended the Brigham Young College at Logan from which she graduated after 4 years of study there. During the summers of her last 5 years of school life she worked at her father's railroad construction camps helping her mother cook for the men who were building the grade through Idaho into Butte, Montana.

*Rhoda Louisa Merrill**William S. Hendricks*

After completing her school work Rhoda taught school in the primary grades in Richmond for 5 years. During the summers she worked in the store with her brother Marriner.

On July 21, 1889, she was married to William S. Hendricks but still lived at home. She had a memorable trip with her father beginning in July, 1890, when they went to visit his people in Moncton and Sackville, New Brunswick, Canada, for the purpose of obtaining genealogical records.

They were not able to accomplish very much in this line and obtained only 57 names from the family Bibles and from headstones in the cemeteries. However, they had a very enjoyable time and met some very fine people belonging to or related to the Merrill family.

Returning home from the trip the latter part of August, Rhoda continued her work in the store for 8 months. In the later years she worked in an ecclesiastical way in every auxiliary organization for girls and women in the Church, in both Ward and Stake capacity, and in visiting other Wards and Stakes. She was Ward Organist for 15 years and Clerk of the Richmond Ward for 9 years. She always derived great pleasure from her labors in the Church.

Rhoda is the mother of only one child, a son, Marriner Willis Hendricks.

**Name and Date of Birth of the Son of William S. Hendricks
and Rhoda Louisa Merrill Hendricks**

Name	Date of Birth
Marriner Willis	Sept. 3, 1891

William Merrill

William Merrill, fourth son of Marriner Wood Merrill and his first wife, Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill, was born March 23, 1868, at Richmond, Utah. He received his early education in the grade schools of Richmond and then attended the Brigham Young College at Logan, Utah. All of his spare time was spent in aiding his father to establish a comfortable home for the family. A short period of his life, although he was only 12 years old at the time, was spent in Montana assisting his father in the construction of the first railroad in that section, known as the Utah Northern Railroad.

On his father's birthday, September 25, 1890, he was married in the Logan Temple to Lucy Cardon, of Logan, Utah, by his father, who was at that time President of the Logan Temple.

In the spring of 1890 "Willie," as he was familiarly called, entered a partnership in the business of manufacturing farm implements, including riding plows, farm wagons, cultivators, tongue scrapers, and bob sleds. This was the first successful manufacturing establishment of this type in the intermountain region. The raw materials, including hardwood, steel, and iron were shipped in from Chicago, Ill., and Omaha, Nebr., in straight carload lots. The finished products were sold locally by retail and distributed wholesale



Willie and Lucy

in Salt Lake City and Ogden, Utah. This business continued for 17 years, and the firm name was Danielson and Merrill Manufacturing Company. At the end of that time Willie's health failed and he was compelled to go back to the farm, where he worked as long as his strength would permit.

All during this time he was very ably assisted by his good wife, who stood by him in going over the rough as well as the smooth places in life. At a later date they established and operated a confectionery store at Richmond.

Both William and Lucy have been very active in Church affairs, in Ward and Stake, and also in civic affairs. He

was ordained a member of all the quorums of the Priesthood, including that of High Priest. He was one of the first High Councilmen in the Benson Stake, and continued in this capacity for 28 years. They are the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, all born at Richmond, Utah. Two daughters died as infants.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of William Merrill
and Lucy Cardon Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
William Paul	Oct. 10, 1891
John Cardon	April 4, 1893
Keith Cardon	April 1, 1895
Kathleen Cardon	Feb. 17, 1897
Clarinda Maud	Aug. 3, 1898
Ariel Cardon	March 18, 1901
Eleise Cardon	Nov. 12, 1903
Leah	April 16, 1907
Beryl	Feb. 26, 1912

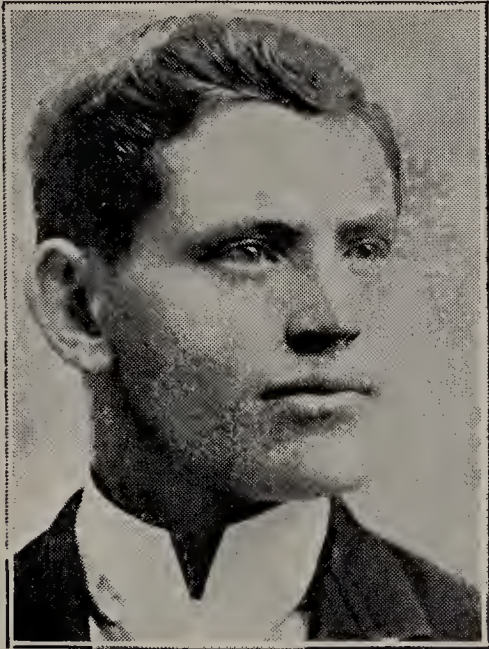
Louis Edgar Merrill

Louis Edgar Merrill was born September 11, 1870, at Richmond, Cache County, Utah. He married Clara Hendricks August 23, 1893, in the Temple at Logan, Utah.

His schooling was received in the district schools of Richmond, 2 years at the Brigham Young College at Logan, Utah, and 2 years at the Agricultural College of Utah. His major work in college was in accounting.

Edgar's labors in the Lesser Priesthood in the Church were confined to those of a Deacon; he was ordained to the office of Elder and labored in that calling as a member of the Presidency of the Quorum. He was active for some years as a Ward Teacher, in religion class work, and in Sunday School work. He was ordained a High Priest and was appointed to labor in the Superintendency of the Richmond Sunday School, and later was chosen as a member of the Benson Stake Sunday School Union Board.

Having accepted a position with the Utah Condensed Milk Company, which required all his time, he was released from church activities for a period of years. Later he worked in a church capacity in the Swan Lake, Idaho, Ward as Ward Teacher, Sunday School Teacher, and a member of the Bishopric. Still later he was appointed a High Councilman in the Portneuf Stake.



Edgar and Clara

Edgar's boyhood days were spent on his father's farm. At the age of 22 years he started to work for the Cache Valley Dairy Company as bookkeeper, work for which his school training had prepared him, and he assisted with the other duties associated with the making of butter and cheese. He occupied this position for 9 years. While working in this capacity he gained some knowledge of machinery and the working of steam engines, pumps, etc. He also engaged in the dairy business at Oxford, Idaho, and at Hoytsville, Utah, where he operated creameries.

Attracted by the wages paid railroad men, he applied for a position as fireman on a locomotive and was accepted. He received his pass with instructions to proceed to Pocatello, Idaho, and commence work. On telling his father of his in-

tentions, however, he was advised not to accept railroad work. He therefore returned the pass and started to work in his brother William's manufacturing and repair shop for farm machinery and implements. He bought an interest in this business and continued in that connection for 4 years.

Being offered a position as engineer with the Utah Condensed Milk Company, Edgar accepted it and worked in that capacity for 3 years, when he was promoted to the position of foreman in the can shop.

Having a desire to work for himself, he left the employ of the Company and for 5 years engaged in the business of raising, buying, feeding, and shipping hogs. At the end of that period changed conditions made the business less remunerative, and so Edgar sold out that business and bought a ranch at Swan Lake, Idaho, where he engaged in farming and raising cattle and sheep. In this enterprise he was associated with his son Lionel.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Louis Edgar Merrill
and Clara Hendricks Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Edgar Lionel	Oct. 29, 1894
Orval Hendricks	March 20, 1896
Norma	Jan. 8, 1899
Audene	March 18, 1900
Malcolm Hendricks	June 28, 1903
Vernor Hendricks	June 2, 1906
Virgil	June 2, 1906
Thais Abia	March 8, 1908
Clara Theola	Dec. 3, 1912

Amos Newlove Merrill

Amos Newlove Merrill, the youngest of the ten children of Marriner Wood Merrill and Sarah Ann Atkinson Merrill, was born at Richmond, Cache County, Utah, on March 15, 1875. He attended the public schools of Richmond, the Brigham Young College, and the Agricultural College of Utah,

being granted the B. S. degree from the last-named institution in June, 1896, where he continued on for another year in graduate work. Called on a mission to England in 1897, he spent 30 months there and was President of the Liverpool Conference the last half of his mission. He returned home in January, 1900.

On April 25, 1900, Amos was married to Eliza Lewis Drysdale of Logan in the Logan Temple. He was employed for 1 year by the Cache Valley Dairy Company and developed considerable proficiency in making high-grade dairy products. Then for 1 year he taught the sixth grade in the Richmond schools. In 1902 he became a member of the Brigham Young College faculty as Instructor of Mechanic Arts. It was his responsibility to purchase all tools, make all benches, install all machinery, and organize the work. This was one of the first high school mechanic arts departments in Utah. After several years of successful service in this Department he was offered his choice of mechanic arts or agriculture and chose the latter.



Amos and Eliza

In 1906 he attended a summer school at the University of Illinois. The next year he took his wife and three children and attended that University for 15 months, receiving the degree of Master of Science in 1908. Returning to Utah that

fall, he taught agriculture and biology at the Brigham Young College for 2 years. While living in Logan he was called to serve in the Second Ward Bishopric and was also elected to the Logan City Board of Education. He and Eliza built themselves a home there which was sold when they moved to Provo in 1910.

The home-building desire operated again as soon as he reached Provo, for during the summer of 1910 he built another home, doing much of the work himself. Having accepted the position of Professor of Agriculture at the Brigham Young University, Amos began his teaching work in that Institution in the fall of 1910 where he has been engaged up to the present (1937), except for brief periods away from the University for advanced study or teaching. In 1912 he was made Principal of the University High School, and the next year Dean of the Church Teachers College and Second Counselor in the Presidency of the University, which positions he held until 1921 when he was given a leave of absence to do graduate work in education at the University of Chicago.

In his early years at Provo, Amos organized the Farmers' and Housekeepers' Conference at the University, also the Summer Session, which began in the summer of 1911 with twelve advanced students and rapidly grew in later years to large proportions. One feature of the work in agriculture he sponsored was the fall exhibit of livestock and agricultural products.

The ambition for advanced training carried him to the University of Chicago for five quarters in 1921-22 where he studied education. Returning to Provo in the fall of 1922 he was made Professor of Vocational Education and the next year Professor of Secondary Education with the responsibility of directing the training of those preparing to teach in high schools. For parts of 1925 and 1926 he attended the Leland Stanford Junior University at Palo Alto, California, where he obtained the Ph. D. degree in 1926. Soon there-

after he was made Acting Dean of the College of Education at the Brigham Young University, still retaining his position as Professor of Secondary Education. In 1927 he organized and taught a summer school in Mexico.

During his life at Provo Amos has had many ecclesiastical and civic duties thrust upon him. He served in the Fifth Ward Bishopric for a short period and was chosen a member of the Presidency of the Utah Stake of Zion, in which capacity he served for 7 years. Then he was chosen a High Councilman and had already labored 18 years in that position up to 1937. He has been twice elected to the Provo City Board of Education and is now (1937) beginning his second 5-year term.

Amos was also elected President for 1 year of the Utah Education Association. From 1930 to 1935 he spent the summers in travel with his family, visiting nearly every part of the United States and many parts of Canada.

Amos and Eliza raised a family of six children. With the help of his boys he developed a fine orchard from the sagebrush waste. During the years of his active educational life he has published many articles in papers and periodicals, he has written technical theses on education, and he has prepared and published several books on educational and religious subjects.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Amos Newlove Merrill
and Eliza Lewis Drysdale Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Amos Lyman	May 10, 1902
Vernon Newlove	Oct. 24, 1904
Erma Jenette	May 27, 1906
Sarah Lucille	June 27, 1909
David Marriner	Aug. 12, 1912
Alton Drysdale	June 13, 1915

Chapter 10

THE FAMILY OF THE SECOND WIFE, CYRENE STANDLEY MERRILL

Cyrene Standley Merrill

Cyrene Standley, fifth child of Alexander Schoby Standley and Philinda Upson Standley, was born May 1, 1840, at Nauvoo, Illinois.

During the autumn of 1851 and the winter of 1851-52 the family made preparations for the journey across the plains to Salt Lake Valley. The father, a far-sighted man of financial ability, traded his horses, oxen, and other property

for milk cows and young cattle. The cows were trained to the yoke and on the journey they pulled the wagons and gave milk enroute. However, as the wagons were well loaded and the cows not very strong those in the company who were strong enough walked most of the way, and the young girl Cyrene was one of these.

On the way the principal food for the family consisted of milk from the teams of cows. These were milked night and



Cyrene S. Merrill

morning, and the milk was carried in a wooden churn. At the end of each day's journey the small balls of butter were strained from the milk and the latter used with corn meal mush, which furnished the family supper. The butter was used with "Johnny cake" for breakfast. The company arrived in the Salt Lake Valley September 15, 1852.

The place chosen for the new home was later known as Bountiful. There Cyrene spent several busy years as a girl learning the arts of home making, animal husbandry, dairying, carding, spinning, weaving, braiding, sewing, tailoring, dressmaking, etc.

At the age of 16 years Cyrene was married to Marriner W. Merrill, the ceremony being performed in Salt Lake City June 5, 1856, by Jedediah M. Grant. Soon after, her father's estate was divided, and as it was of considerable proportions for those days, Cyrene's share amounted to a good deal as a dowry. This she generously shared not only with her husband, but with his first wife, whom he married 3 years previous, and to whom a daughter had been born. This addition of property at such a propitious time started the combined family on the road to financial success, even though the struggle was long and hard in the midst of the trials and hardships of pioneer life.

Cyrene's first child, a son named Nathan Alexander after his two grandfathers, died in infancy. Soon after the birth of her second child, a daughter, Apostles Benson and Hyde visited the home and advised the family to move to Cache Valley where there was more available land and better financial prospects. The family decided to follow the advice. It was decided that Cyrene should go with him first, and this was done in the early spring of 1860, the first wife remaining behind and being moved to Cache Valley later.

In those first months the husband, wife, and daughter lived in the wagon box. It served as bed room, living room, clothes closet, and store room. The kitchen was four stones on the ground so placed that the fire in the space between

cooked the food and heated the water. Thrift and industry were the watchwords and success resulted. In the fall of 1860 the husband took Cyrene and baby Healen and went by ox team to Bountiful to get the first wife and her three children and bring them to the new home in Richmond.

The two growing families at first lived together, but as a result of careful planning and hard work it was soon possible to build separate homes for them, one on each side of the street. Cyrene here found that the arts of pioneer home making that she had learned in her youth now came into good use, as she carded wool, spun yarn, weaved cloth and carpets, made dresses, coats, and pants, braided straw hats, and knitted socks and mittens. And yet with all the strenuous labors of this pioneer life she found time for intellectual development herself and the educational training of her children in the fundamental subjects and in religion. She maintained her studious habits of reading throughout her long and useful life.

At the time of the birth of her fifth child, Olonzo David, in the latter part of 1867 the home was a well-built log room erected over a cellar. Because of the growth of the family and the improvement in its financial condition, the Prator home across the street and the High Creek canal to the west of the home then occupied, was purchased and the family lived in it until it moved to the home by the flour mill on Cub River about 2 miles from the previous homes. This move was made in the latter part of 1870 soon after the birth of Ida Philinda.

In the winter of 1872-73 the Prator house was torn down and the building material was subsequently taken "out south" and erected on the home grounds of what later came to be known as South Farm and still later as Fountain Farm. This farm was at first only 20 acres in extent and had formerly been owned by Edwin Pace, an early settler of Richmond who had become dissatisfied there and returned to his

former home in Bountiful, trading the 20 acres for the small tract in Bountiful that came into the Merrill family from the Standley estate.

In the spring of 1873 Cyrene and her family of five children moved from the mill to this home "out south" at the base of Round Hill and not far from the Big Cliffs. There was a heap of work to do for all old enough to do it, the children at this time ranging from 3 to 13 years of age. It was a busy time for everyone, particularly for "Ma," whose



The Home at the Mill

work was never done. After the harvest that fall another son, Ezra Jay, was born into the home.

Unity, team work, hard work, and economy put scarcity and poverty in the background. The flour bin and pork barrel were well filled, and jerked beef and sacks of dried corn, beans, apples, wild plums, service berries, and pop corn hung on the rafters. In the spring preparations were made to build a large new house from stone on the adjoining hill. This was completed in 2 summers. The butter and the eggs produced on the farm were taken to the store in

town each week and traded for groceries, shoes, etc. The wool from the sheep was washed and dried and taken to Franklin, Idaho, for carding in the mill there. The mother then took the carded rolls and spun these and made dresses, pants, coats, stockings, mittens, and other clothing for herself and children and wove cloth and carpets for the home.

During these years as her husband became increasingly engrossed with larger responsibilities in important positions—Superintendent of the Railroad, County Selectman, Legislator, Director of Telegraph Company, and Bishop—more and more of the responsibilities of parenthood in directing the activities of the growing children came to devolve solely upon her shoulders. The children attended Sunday School and the other auxiliary organizations. They were taught the law of obedience and respect for the instructions, counsel, or directions given by their father in all matters. Cyrene was a devoted and loyal wife. At the time of her marriage, as she related to one of her sons when she was 65 years of age, she determined to cooperate with her husband to the utmost and abide by his counsel, and this she did through life.

After the Congress of the United States passed the Edmunds-Tucker Act in 1882, which was intended to put an end to the practice of polygamy, additional burdens and hardships were borne by the polygamous families because of the prosecutions, and even persecutions, directed at the heads of the polygamous families, who were thus forced to defend themselves in court, pay heavy fines, suffer imprisonment, or hide away in retirement. During these troublous days in the winter of 1885 Cyrene and her family moved back to the mill, and there she made her home, except for short intervals, during the rest of her life.

In her later years she became much interested in genealogical research and in redemption work for the dead. She paid \$30.00 for a 200-page record book containing the genealogy of the Standley family and was thus instrumental in

helping to provide for that family one of the best Temple records in the Church.

She was independent and self-reliant in her later years, going and coming without assistance in her Studebaker buggy pulled by Cap. It was always a delight to her children and grandchildren to see her drive into the yard. And she occasionally made long trips in Idaho and Utah. She was a woman of strong constitution, extremely vigorous and active. Her mind was clear and alert until the last. She passed away November 24, 1917. She had endured the hardships of pioneer life and had realized the joys of successful effort.



Aunt Cyrene and Family

Cyrene was the mother of eight children, four boys alternating regularly with four girls. The oldest child, a boy, and the youngest, a girl, died in infancy.

The Children of the Second Wife, Dates of Birth and Death

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death, if it occurred prior to 1937
Nathan Alexander Merrill	Oct. 26, 1857	May 8, 1858
Healen Merrill	Nov. 10, 1859	Jan. 26, 1925
Parley Merrill	Nov. 24, 1861	
Ella Rebecca Merrill	Dec. 10, 1863	
Olonzo David Merrill	Dec. 13, 1867	
Ida Philinda Merrill	Aug. 29, 1870	
Ezra Jay Merrill	Nov. 20, 1873	
Alice Merrill	March 13, 1876	Oct. 31, 1879

Healen Merrill Jackson

Healen Merrill, the oldest daughter of Marriner W. Merrill and Cyrene Standley Merrill, was born at Bountiful, Davis County, Utah, on November 10, 1859. Her parents moved to Richmond, Cache County, Utah, when she was a baby. Until a house could be built they lived in a wagon box set on the ground for convenience. In a few months they moved from this dwelling into a small but comfortable log house.

In those early days in Richmond schools were open but short periods each year. However, Healen attended them as much as it was possible under the circumstances. From the time she was old enough to run errands and work she helped with the tasks of the home and the work of the fields and farmyard. She developed a strong body, as a result of which she enjoyed unusually good health most of her life. She could hitch up a team to a wagon, chop wood, and perform other manual labor about the farm as efficiently as most of the boys, and at milking cows she had few equals.

She was married to William Henry Jackson on March 6, 1877. During her early married life she made many sacrifices in order that her husband could continue his educational work at Salt Lake City. When her third child was



Henry and Healen

only 5 weeks old her husband responded to a call from the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to go on a colonizing mission to Arizona and help in the settlement and reclamation of that section. The journey of about 1,000 miles was made in two covered wagons over very bad roads, or no roads at all, and through country almost impassable. Healen drove one of the teams herself during the entire journey of 2 months. On this trip an incident of unusual interest occurred because of the narrow escape that resulted and Healen's skill, strength, and bravery that were exhibited. She was driving a four-horse team, and in going down a long, steep hill in northern Arizona the doubletrees of the lead team dropped to the ground and one of the rear horses stepped over it. The lead team then became frightened and all four horses stampeded wildly to the bottom of the hill. By skillful maneuvering they were started directly up the hill on the opposite side, instead of being allowed to run down the canyon, and in this way the weight of the load soon brought them to a stop.

The family located at a place called The Meadows, near

St. Johns, Arizona, and lived there 2 years. Day school was held in their home, as well as Sunday School and sacrament meetings. Although their abode was small and their financial condition poor, their home was the center of both the civic and social life of the settlement, with the result that the family had practically no privacy or leisure time.

Shortly after returning to Cache County from this 2-year mission they acquired 40 acres of land in the western part of what at that time was called "Poverty Flat," later known as Lewiston. Here Henry and Healen worked together and soon built a log house of one room 14 by 24 feet. Later a smaller room was added. Here the family lived for many years. A quarter section of land was acquired adjoining their home and two more rooms were built on to the house, logs also being used. This house still (1937) stands. In it the seven children were reared, one dying in infancy.

Healen spent a very busy life, and until the children were grown had practically no leisure. Until the boys of her family had grown large enough to do the farm work she continued to do much hard labor outside of the house, and even up to the last year of her life she took great pride and satisfaction in planting trees, shrubs, flowers, and gardens about her home. She verily enjoyed the "fruits of her labors from her own vine and fig tree," as promised in her Patriarchal blessing.

During the time Healen was raising her family, she did much church and civic work. She served as President of the Primary Association for 7 years, she was President of the Relief Society for 2 years, and taught in the Sunday School and Relief Society of the Ward for many years. She was faithful and energetic in all these capacities and carried her load with honor and without complaint. For many years she spent considerable time nursing the sick among her neighbors and friends, helping out with such diseases as diphtheria, smallpox, measles, and scarlet fever. Fortunately-

ly she never contracted any of these diseases, thanks to her good health and the caution she took in order to avoid carrying them to her own family. She was never attended by a doctor at the birth of any of her children nor for any other purpose until the very last years of her life. The mother of eight children, four boys and four girls, seven of whom reached maturity and are still (1937) living, she completed her life's work at the home of her oldest child, Helen Viola Kent, and passed to her reward at Lewiston, Utah, January 26, 1925.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the
Children of William Henry Jackson
and Healen Merrill Jackson**

Name	Date of Birth
Helen Viola	April 4, 1879
Marriner Wells	March 21, 1882
William Henry, Jr.	Aug. 9, 1884
Ines Cyrene	April 4, 1887
Ethel Eliza	April 13, 1889
Ora Ione	Oct. 28, 1891
Doral Philo	July 14, 1894
Erwin Merrill	Aug. 27, 1896



M. W. Merrill's first great-grandchild, Dr. M. L. Kent

Parley Merrill

Parley Merrill, the third child born to Marriner W. Merrill and Cyrene Standley Merrill, was born at Richmond, Utah, on November 24, 1861. His boyhood days were spent on the farm with his father and other brothers. He received his education in the Richmond schools and under the instruction of Miss Ida Cook of Logan.

At the age of 20 years he married Mary Ellen Jackson. The first 15 years of his married life were spent working in the Cache Valley Mill belonging to his father. As his family grew, he felt that he should provide an occupation for

them and so bought a section of land at Trenton, Utah. It being a new country, it was necessary for Parley to break and fence the entire section constituting his property. Be-



Parley and Mary

cause of the scanty rainfall it was necessary to resort to irrigation. For this purpose Parley and four other men built the West Cache Canal. He and two sons and one daughter spent 7 years and invested \$20,000 in building that canal. Through his earnest and continued efforts he became known as one of the West Side Pioneers, and with the cooperative efforts of the other four men the Cornish, Lewiston, and Almaga districts were made to "blossom as the rose." However, because of the time

and money spent on the canal Parley found it advisable to sell his farm at a loss and buy another one at Weston, Idaho.

While at Trenton he worked 12 years in the Sunday School, acting as Second Assistant Superintendent, then as First Assistant Superintendent, and finally as Superintendent. His children have all been affiliated with the Church activities in responsible positions. Three of his sons have filled missions—Parley Jr. in the Western States, Lawrence Wood in the New Zealand Mission, and Harvey Harrison a 6-months' mission as Home Missionary.

In 1889 Parley married Susan Emeline Griffith in accordance with the Church sanction of plural marriage. To them were born three children. Susan died in 1925.

Parley was the father of 15 children, and by 1933 he had 35 grandchildren. During his life he has had successes and has experienced adversities, but he weathered the latter with courage and determination. He has always been respected and admired by all who knew of his sterling qualities. He is loved by his family, and to his grandchildren he is known as the "Happy Grandpa."



Emma Griffith

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Parley Merrill
and Mary Ellen Jackson Merrill**

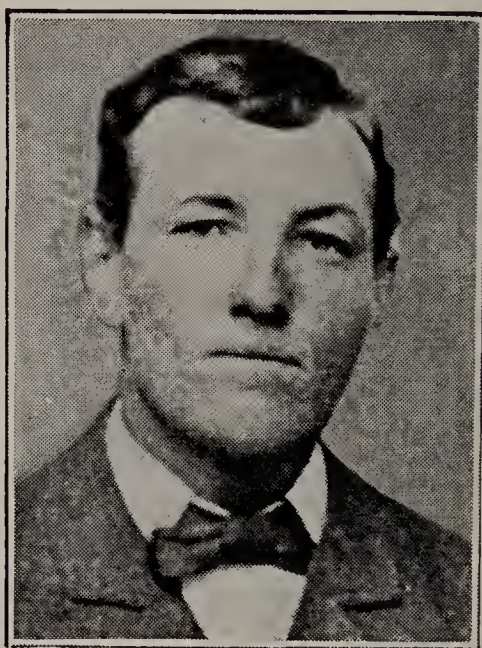
Name	Date of Birth
Laura Evaline	Oct. 29, 1882
Lois Eliza	Aug. 14, 1884
Parley Jr.	Sept. 11, 1886
Lawrence Wood	May 30, 1888
Jennie Cyrene	Feb. 10, 1890
Harvey Harrison	Sept. 10, 1892
Asa Donald	Jan. 19, 1895
Florence Ellen	May 10, 1897
Hazel LaVon	Dec. 27, 1899
Rufus Taft	Sept. 7, 1902
Mary Frances	Aug. 6, 1905
Myron Wells	Nov. 14, 1907

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Parley Merrill
and Susan Emeline Griffith Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Myrtha May	May 23, 1890
Clarence Revere	July 22, 1895
Vernon Royal	Oct. 18, 1899

Ella Rebecca Merrill Kerr

Ella Rebecca Merrill, the second daughter of Marriner W. Merrill and wife Cyrene, was born at Richmond, Utah, December 10, 1863, in the midst of the stern pioneer conditions attendant upon the settlement of the town in those early days. She attended school as much as possible and was also kept busy with home work both indoors and outside. When a mere girl she assisted during two seasons with the cooking for the men in her father's camp who graded sections

*Ella**M. J. Kerr*

for the Utah Northern Railroad through the present site of Pocatello, Idaho Falls, and on through Beaver Canyon.

At seventeen Ella was married to Marion Joseph Kerr, and from this union ten children were born—seven girls and three boys. The family lived in a comfortable home at the south edge of Richmond for several years, and in 1895 it moved to Ora, Fremont County, Idaho, where typical pioneer experiences were encountered.

A Sunday School was organized there and met in the Kerr home. Ella was one of the two teachers. Later when

a Ward was established she was made President of the Primary Association. She was also an officer in the Relief Society and still taught a Sunday School class.

Her home was always open to friends and strangers alike, and people came from far and near to partake of her hospitality.

She insisted that her children be given an opportunity to obtain an education. Hence the two sons who grew to maturity were sent away to college and the seven daughters completed the courses at Rick's College (a junior college).

Joseph, her husband, being called to the Yellowstone Stake Presidency, the family moved to St. Anthony, Idaho. Ella was a member of the Stake Relief Society Presidency for a number of years until ill health compelled her to give up active service.

Ella's life has been one of unselfish devotion to husband and children. Despite poor health in her later years she ministered to the poor and needy, nursed the sick, and helped lay away the dead. She is truly a worthy daughter of her noble father.

At the beginning of 1937 Joe and Ella had seventeen grandsons, five granddaughters, and two great-grandsons.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Marion Joseph Kerr
and Ella Rebecca Merrill Kerr**

Name	Date of Birth
Mary Ellen	Nov. 26, 1881
Joseph Marion	Oct. 12, 1883
Ivin Earl	June 21, 1885
Robert Marriner	March 18, 1887
Alta Annetta	Dec. 6, 1888
Vera Alice	Oct. 8, 1891
Nancy Cyrene	April 29, 1893
Ella May	Sept. 30, 1897
Elda Rebecca	May 6, 1902
Ida Wynona	May 10, 1905

Olonzo David Merrill

Olonzo David Merrill was born December 13, 1867, at Richmond, Utah. He received his early education in the public schools, Ida I. Cook's school maintained by his father, and in 1887-8 attended the University of Deseret in Salt Lake City.



Loney and Lou

On December 13, 1888, Olonzo ("Loney" as he was called) was married to Martha Louisine Whittle, and to this union two sons were born. Later he married Mary Laura Hansen, who became the mother of two sons and seven daughters.

On March 12, 1892, he was called as a missionary to labor in the Samoan Mission, but was set apart and appointed to go to Tonga April 13 of that year where he labored as President for 3½ years. He returned to his home September 2, 1895.

Loney operated a cheese factory near Preston, Idaho, for about 18 months and later engaged in part-time farming and the selling of farm implements, holding the position of Manager of the Preston branch of the Consolidated Implement Co. On his place in Preston he constructed a home which at the time of its completion was one of the finest

in the district. He operated successively two other farms in the vicinity of Preston.

In 1907 he moved with his family to Richmond, Utah, where he purchased his mother's farm adjacent to the Cub River, and also an 80-acre farm in the Second Ward in Lewiston. He immediately entered upon a program of improvement, modernizing the home with running water and modern plumbing (it being necessary to install a private water system), draining the swamp lands of the river bottom, clearing the brush, leveling the land, and extending the irrigation system. Dikes and channels were constructed to keep the river from overflowing its banks. The farm in Lewiston came in for its share of improvement and development; knolls were leveled off, ditches were constructed, and a program of crop rotation coupled with the periodic addition of fertilizers was meticulously followed.

In 1909 he was foreman on a road-construction job that connected the east and west sides of Cache Valley from Richmond to Trenton. In 1910-11 he sold farm implements in southern Idaho for the Consolidated Wagon and Machine Company, and in 1912 he was appointed Manager of that Company's branch in Montpelier, Idaho. But he resigned in 1913 in order to supervise more closely his farming operations.

Loney was early interested in the dairy industry and in 1916 he purchased a purebred Holstein-Friesian cow, and from this one cow, through careful selection of sires, developed one of the finest and largest purebred herds in Cache Valley. He and his sons took an active interest in the co-operative improvement of the dairy industry, having been active in the formation of the first cow-testing association of the locality and the organization of the local dairy show in Richmond known as "Black and White Day." In 1925 when his son Casper started an ice-cream manufacturing plant he aided materially with his means and efforts in order to make the venture a success. From 1920 to 1924 he served

as a member of the then newly organized Utah State Board of Agriculture and he did much to bring about desirable regulation of commerce in agricultural products, particularly livestock and dairy products, which resulted in benefit to both producer and consumer.

Olonzo has always been an active, faithful church worker, called to responsible positions, having served on the High Councils of the Oneida and Benson Stakes. In his later years he has taken one of the leading roles in the search for names and in fostering the temple work for the family of his father, Marriner Wood Merrill. On June 6, 1933, he was set apart as an officiator in the Logan Temple.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Olonzo David Merrill
and Martha Louisine Whittle Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Olonzo David Jr.	May 21, 1901
Casper Whittle	Nov. 24, 1902



Mary Hansen

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children
of Olonzo David Merrill and Mary
Laura Hansen Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Georgia	Dec. 22, 1904
Olive	Nov. 7, 1907
Philinda	Sept. 13, 1909
Sarah	Dec. 25, 1910
Alexander Standley	July 4, 1913
Harriet	Feb. 14, 1915
Alice	Aug. 29, 1916
Samuel Wood	Oct. 5, 1918
Julia	Aug. 17, 1920

Ida Philinda Merrill Van Orden

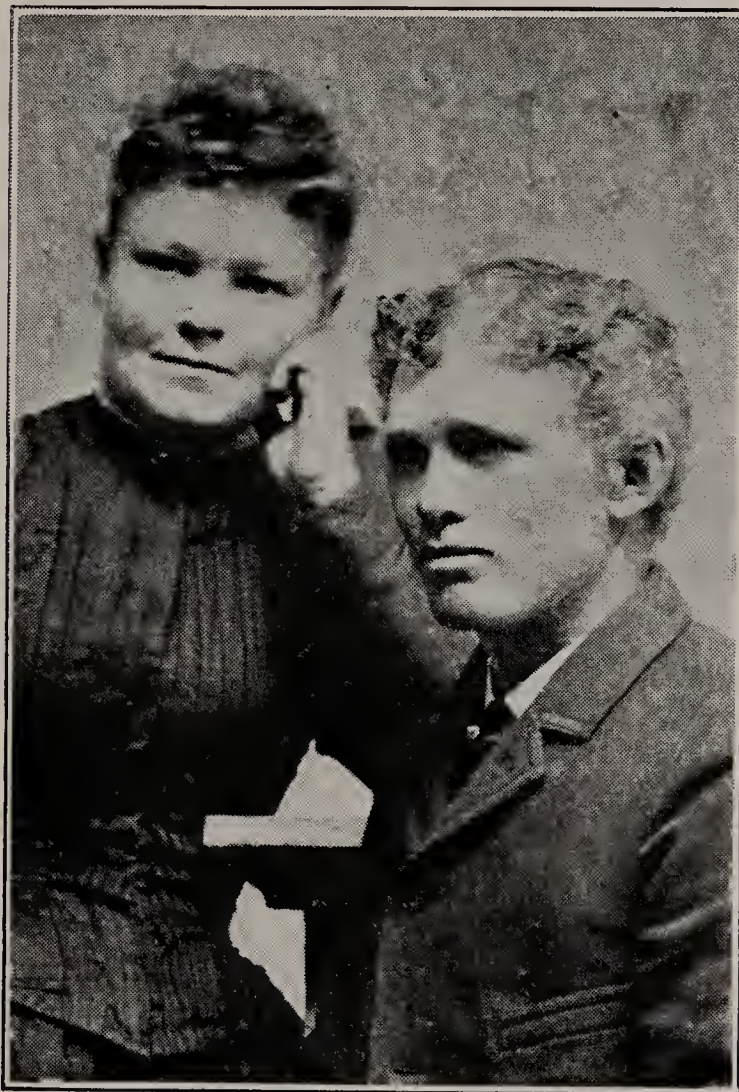
Ida Philinda Merrill, daughter of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Cyrene, was born August 29, 1870, at Richmond,

Utah, in a little log house not far from the northwest corner of the old Fort. From here she moved with her mother and family to the house just north of the mill on Cub River, which was her home until she was nearly 3 years old. Then the family moved to the South Farm, where she remained until February, 1885, when the family again moved to the home at the mill. Here she lived until she married Peter Edmond Van Orden of Lewiston, Utah, February 1, 1888. They were married in the Logan Temple by her father.

To this union were born thirteen children—nine boys and four girls, all of whom were living at the beginning of 1937. (See group picture). The children are all married and have children of their own. Thus Ida has the largest family of any of her father's daughters.

Her life has therefore been spent in the home caring for her large family. With so many under one roof, order and system were prime necessities. Ida's motto was, therefore, "A place for everything, and everything in its place."

Her schooling was obtained in the district schools of Richmond and in the private school taught by Miss Ida Ione Cook. One of her teachers was Maggie Thomson, who later married her brother Hazen.



Peter and Ida

Peter, Ida's husband, was called on a mission to the Southern States and left Salt Lake City on April 20, 1899. He labored in the Florida Conference. He left behind a family of six children in his wife's care, the youngest being 9 months old and the oldest, 11 years. At this time their farm was situated about 10 miles from their home. By frugality and good management Ida was able to send money to her husband in the missionary field and at the same time



Ida, Peter and Family—All Fathers or Mothers, 1937

keep her family without much if any assistance from anyone. What she got from her farm from her share of the crops did not amount to much, as she sold the wheat crop in 1900 for 33 cents a bushel. Nevertheless she persevered for the 2 years Peter was gone and got along exceedingly well, even buying and paying for a Jersey cow.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Peter Edmond Van Orden
and Ida Philinda Merrill Van Orden**

Name	Date of Birth
Edmond Merrill	Nov. 29, 1888
Elbert Clark	Jan. 23, 1890
Peter Bertrand	June 26, 1891
Harris Olonzo	Feb. 20, 1895
Merlin Thatcher	Sept. 7, 1896
Cethel Jay	June 15, 1898
Idella	March 4, 1902
Mazel Wood	Nov. 26, 1903
Evelyn	Oct. 4, 1905
Mabel	June 17, 1907
Velferd Merrill	July 26, 1908
Alta	March 17, 1913
Don Merrill	Sept. 16, 1915

Ezra Jay Merrill

Ezra Jay Merrill was born November 20, 1873, at South Farm, Richmond, Utah, and was baptized in June, 1883. He attended the Richmond schools and the Brigham Young College and graduated from the Normal Course of that Institution in June, 1893. He also took special work at the Agricultural College of Utah in 1894-95.

On June 6, 1895, he married Mary Ann McCann of Smithfield, Utah, daughter of Joseph Nephi and Ellen Cantrell McCann. Called to the Southern States on a mission in June, 1895, he labored in the Kentucky Conference without "purse or scrip" until July, 1898. He was Conference Secretary and Counselor to the Conference President. During his mission Ezra walked 9,000 miles, crossed the State nine times, and preached in every County west of Louisville and Frankfort.

He taught in the Oneida Stake Academy, Preston, Idaho, 2 years, 1898-1900, and then ranched at the head of Mink Creek in Oneida County, Idaho, 2 years.

Ezra received the appointment as Chief Deputy to the State Auditor in Boise, Idaho, in January, 1903, under Theo

Turner where he served the usual 2 years. During the summer of 1905 he secured for the Nampa, Idaho, Chamber of Commerce sufficient sugar-beet acreage to guarantee the location of a sugar factory there. He then served as Factory Foreman two seasons, 1906 and 1907.



Ezra and Molly

In June, 1908, he moved to Pocatello, Idaho, and became Manager of the Bannock Abstract and Trust Company. In 1910 he was one of the organizers of the Farmers and Traders Bank at Pocatello and became Cashier. In 1915 the Farmers and Traders Bank merged through purchase with the First National Bank of Pocatello under the name of the latter bank, and Ezra was made Vice President. During 1913-14 the McCammon State

Bank was purchased and the Bancroft State Bank and the Gem Valley State Bank were organized by the Farmers and Traders Bank interests. He was an officer in each of these banks.

In 1918 Ezra resigned the Vice Presidency of the First National Bank to accept the office of Managing Secretary of the Bannock County War Council. At the close of the war, he purchased an interest in the Stockgrowers Bank and Trust Company of Pocatello and became its President. In August, 1919, the State Bank at Twin Falls, Idaho, was purchased

by the Stockgrowers Bank and Trust Company interests, and in November of the same year the Rupert State Bank was organized. Ezra was an officer in each of these institutions. In October, 1920, with the fall of livestock and farm prices the assets of the banks were slipping so rapidly that the Stockgrowers Bank and Trust Company was merged by purchase or gift with the National Bank of Idaho; and thus were wiped out the accumulations of years.

With the proverbial "axe on shoulder" Ezra went into the railroad tie business, which occupied his attention from the spring of 1921 to August, 1930. He made only fair success at this business, but his experiences were many and varied. In June, 1926, he became associated with the management of the Idaho Loan and Investment Company, a small building and loan association of Pocatello, and in that business during the depression beginning in 1929 his experiences were also many and varied. His home is in Pocatello.

While at the Oneida Stake Academy Ezra was Secretary of the Seventy's Quorum and Counselor in the Stake Mutual Presidency. In February, 1903, a branch of the Church was organized at Boise, Idaho, and he was chosen Branch Presiding Elder. He also served as Conference President in the Mission. Four, six, and eight missionaries worked in the Conference. In the fall of 1906 he moved to Nampa, Idaho, where a branch was organized and he was selected as the Presiding Elder. At Pocatello he worked in the Stake Superintendency of Sunday Schools for 5 years.

Four children, two boys and two girls, were born to him and his wife, who was affectionately and familiarly called "Molly."

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Ezra Jay Merrill
and Mary Ann McCann Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Vernal	July 9, 1899
Jay McCann	Oct. 22, 1903
Theo McCann	Aug. 24, 1906
Alice	Oct. 7, 1910

Chapter 11

THE FAMILY OF THE THIRD WIFE, ALMIRA JANE BAINBRIDGE MERRILL

Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill

Almira Jane Bainbridge was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, August 27, 1849, during the hardships brought on by the ever-memorable famine of that time. She was the only child of Frederick and Elizabeth Almira Pond Bainbridge. She never knew her father on account of his going to California during the gold craze of 1849 and never returning; no one knew what became of him.



Almira J. Merrill

Later her mother married Beason Lewis and the family moved to Cache Valley in 1859, locating at the place that was to become Richmond, Utah. On April 1, 1865, Almira, when only 16 years of age, married Marriner Wood Merrill as his third wife. She, with her husband and his other wives and children, endured the trials and hardships common to all the early settlers of the Valley.

She was active in church work practically all her life, serving in various capacities in the different

organizations. She was President of the Relief Society of the Richmond Ward for 22 years; in this position she made friends of the poor and needy and was greatly beloved by all.

Almira was the mother of twelve children—eight boys and four girls; all grew to maturity, married, and had families of their own, providing her, an only child, with a very numerous posterity. She was an ardent believer in education and thought no sacrifice too great to help her children attend school or college. Six of her sons received the bachelor's degree, two daughters received certificates, and one daughter specialized in music at Ann Arbor, Michigan. Two of her sons and four grandsons became physicians and surgeons. Three of her sons fulfilled missions for the Church and all her children have taken active parts in the educational, religious, civic, or business affairs of the localities where they have resided.



Aunt Mira's Home

Considering the times and the hardships that had to be endured, the life of Almira Jane Merrill was a most successful one, and one of which any woman in those days could well be exceedingly proud. Suffering from a physical ail-

ment for 17 years that cut short her active life, "Aunt Mira," as she was affectionately called by all the other members of her husband's large family, passed from this stage of existence at the comparatively early age of 56 years, her death occurring April 6, 1906, at her home in Richmond, Utah.

A splendid tribute was paid to this noble woman by her son Albert, who at that time was owner and publisher of the Oakley Eagle at Oakley, Idaho. In his paper he published the following tribute.

OUR MOTHER

We were called to mourn last week the loss of our dear mother, in our estimation the dearest, sweetest, best woman that ever graced the earth. For 56 years and more mother fought the strenuous battle of life, coming out victorious in every contest. But she has now succumbed to the grim reaper and has gone to the land where the sun never sets, where the rainbow never fades, and where she shall be forever free from sorrow, pain, and ache which racked her body here.



Aunt Mira's Family

We accept the opinion of all who knew her that she was, indeed, one of earth's NOBLE women. She was the embodiment of goodness itself, and will forever remain our ideal of true and beautiful womanhood. When very young she entered that order of marriage which is so despised by the world, but to which she was so sincerely, devotedly converted, and which did for her what nothing else could do—crushed every selfish, sensuous, worldly tendency—and which developed to highest excellence every virtue that belongs to wife and motherhood.

She bore and practically reared twelve strong, robust children, the youngest at her demise being 18 years of age. She loved her children tenderly and her love has to some extent been requited, for she has always enjoyed the supreme confidence and almost reverential devotion of her sons and daughters. She cared little for the things of this earth, save as they contributed to things eternal. She was highly intellectual and always took a lively interest in things that tend to soul development. She was a faithful and loving wife, unselfishly devoted to her husband's interest and welfare. For her husband, her children, her friends and acquaintances, indeed for all of God's children, she lived, and in the Lord she has died. To Him we reluctantly, sorrowfully, commend her spirit, and may He grant that she shall still have her loving, protecting guardianship over us.

The Children of the Third Wife, Dates of Birth and Death

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death, if it occurred prior to 1937
Charles Edward Merrill.....	Feb. 9, 1866	Feb. 17, 1931
Elizabeth Almira Merrill....	Jan. 11, 1868	May 13, 1926
Heber Kimball Merrill.....	Sept. 23, 1869	
Albert Marion Merrill.....	June 28, 1872	
Lewis Alford Merrill.....	June 23, 1874	June 1, 1915
Lorin Asa Merrill.....	April 4, 1876	Jan. 26, 1919
Freddie Whittemore Merrill	May 19, 1878	
Emma Irene Merrill	July 31, 1880	Nov. 23, 1904
Preston Reunolds Merrill....	Aug. 23, 1882	Oct. 11, 1918
Alva Retta Merrill	Aug. 14, 1884	Feb. 4, 1911
Leon Ernest Merrill	Aug. 22, 1886	June 10, 1933
Abigail Orella Merrill	Feb. 22, 1889	

Charles Edward Merrill

Charles Edward Merrill, the oldest son of Marriner Wood Merrill and Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill, was born February 9, 1866, at Richmond, Cache County, Utah. As a boy and up to the age of 21 years he worked on his father's farm and went to school. He attended the district schools of Richmond, Miss Ida Cook's private school 2 years, and the Brigham Young College 2 years.

He married Ortencia Hendricks March 30, 1887, by whom he had one child. Ortencia died October 15, 1889. On March 4, 1891, he married Chloe Hendricks, a sister of Ortencia, and she bore him six children. He also married Anna Victoria Stoddard, and they also had six children.

"Charley," as he was familiarly known, held many positions in the different organizations of the L. D. S. Church. He was the Clerk of the Richmond Ward for 18 years, and was Secretary of the High Priests' Quorum of Benson Stake for many years.

He was Clerk of the Richmond City Council for two terms, and President of the Richmond Cooperative Mercantile



Charles and Tennie

Company from January, 1900, until his death February 17, 1931. He was also made President of the Cache Valley Dairy Company, one of the first creameries in the State. He was a member of the Richmond Library Board, and in



Charles and Chloe

his earlier years he was a member of the Richmond Dramatic Society. In his early married life he became part owner and Manager of a store under the firm name of Danielson and Merrill, later, Pond Brothers and Merrill. It was located on the site of the home later owned by August S. Schow. He also owned and operated two dairy farms in Richmond. He was a man of keen business ability and excellent judgment.

When the Utah Condensed Milk Company built its plant

at Richmond and began operations in 1904 it was the first of the kind in the State, and one of the first in the West. Charley was appointed to the position in charge of the technical operations and was thus one of the first men in the West to learn how to make evaporated milk. The name of the Company was later changed to Sego Milk Products Company, and he was made Superintendent of its factories in Utah and California, which position he held until his death.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Charles Edward Merrill
and Ortencia Hendricks Merrill**

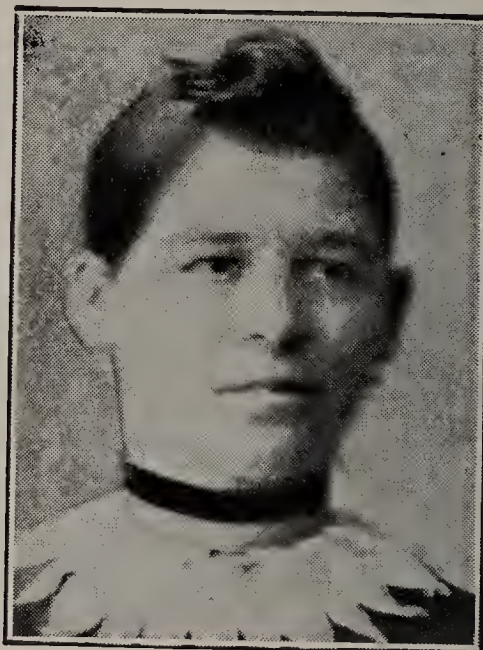
Name	Date of Birth
Charles Leo	Jan. 13, 1888

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Charles Edward Merrill
and Chloe Hendricks Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Guy Edward	July 14, 1892
Don Clayton	May 16, 1895
Ortencia Hendricks	Feb. 4, 1898
LaVille Hendricks	March 15, 1901
Owen Hendricks	Aug. 6, 1903
Ardella Hendricks	Jan. 16, 1910

**Names and Dates of Birth of the
Children of Charles Edward Merrill
and Anna Victoria Stoddard Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Vera Stoddard	June 19, 1896
Ray Stoddard	March 29, 1898
Ivin Stoddard	Jan. 15, 1900
Rulon Stoddard	May 15, 1902
Landell Stoddard	Dec. 30, 1904
Anna Stoddard	Feb. 28, 1909



Victoria Stoddard

Elizabeth Almira Merrill Hendricks

Elizabeth Almira, the second child and eldest daughter of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Almira, was born January 11, 1868, at Richmond, Utah. During her childhood days she attended and completed the public schools of Richmond and then went 2 years to the private school taught by

Miss Ida Cook. Some of the happiest days of her early life were those she spent with her beloved "Miss Ida." She then attended the Brigham Young College in Logan for 2 years, but because of serious illness she was compelled to quit school before she completed her course.

In 1887 with her brothers Olonzo and Joseph she attended the University of Deseret (later named the University of Utah) in Salt Lake City. Then for 2 years she taught school at Newton and Richmond. In the fall of 1890



Libbie



J. W. Hendricks

she left with Joseph to attend the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where she took a special course. She returned to Cache Valley in the summer of 1891 and taught school at Richmond the following year.

"Libbie" (the abbreviated name by which she was always known) was married to James Warren (familiarily known as Saul) Hendricks, a farmer and business man of Richmond, on September 5, 1887. She, however, remained active in her educational work until 1892, the year in which her first child was born. Then for some years she gave up public life and lived on ranches or farms

in southern Idaho and Lewiston, Utah. In 1900, when Saul became interested in the dairy and milk-condensing industry, she moved back to Richmond, where she remained until 1921, at which time she took up her residence in Logan in order to make a home for her children who were attending the Utah Agricultural College and the Brigham Young College.



Libbie and Rhoda

Logan was her home the few remaining years of her life and she died there May 13, 1926, at the age of fifty-eight. Her husband died about 3 years previously, on February 23, 1923. They were the parents of four sons and three daughters, all of whom were then living.

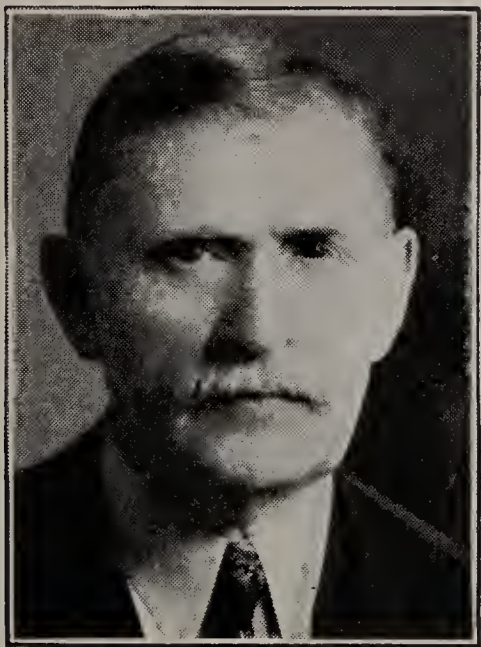
Throughout her life Libbie was an active and sincere worker in the L. D. S. Church. While attending school and teaching in Richmond she was the Organist for the Ward and choir. She gave a series of lectures in the Logan Temple. She was the first President of the Daughters of the Utah Pioneers of the Benson Stake which was organized in October, 1907, by Susan Young Gates. Libbie also worked in both the Sunday School and the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association for many years, particularly as a leader and teacher of the adult classes.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of James Warren (Saul)
Hendricks and Elizabeth Almira Merrill Hendricks

Name	Date of Birth
Marriner William	Nov. 11, 1892
Lorin Asa	March 11, 1894
Lurea	May 2, 1895
Abigail	Sept. 30, 1896
Ira King	Sept. 2, 1900
Gertrude	Jan. 4, 1903
Warren Merrill	Oct. 28, 1904

Heber Kimball Merrill

Heber Kimball Merrill, second son and third child in Almira's family of twelve children, was born September 23, 1869, at Richmond, Utah. His early years were spent on the farm. His first education was obtained in the district schools of Richmond. During the first year school was held



Heber K.



Oretta Dudley

in a private home where a table served as a desk and flat-sided slabs as seats. His last 2 years of school in Richmond were in attendance at a private school taught by Miss Ida Ione Cook, one of the earliest and most efficient educators of Cache County. Heber spent 1 year, 1888-89, at the Brigham

Young College at Logan and 3 years, 1889-92 at the University of Deseret, from which he graduated with a normal certificate. The name of the Institution was changed to the University of Utah in February, 1892.

Heber immediately put his educational training to use by teaching in the public schools at Lewiston, Utah. The district was short of funds, however, and so in March, 1893, he went back to the University and finished the 4-year Normal Course, graduating with a Bachelor of Pedagogy degree. This gave him a life's certificate to teach in the public schools of Utah.

While attending the University in 1893 he met his future wife, Oretta Allen Dudley, a descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts who came to America in 1630.

During the winter of 1893-94 Heber taught in the public schools of Richmond. On April 13, 1894, he left for a mission to Germany where he labored for 33 months in Nuremberg, Frankfort-on-the-Main, and Dresden, and also in Geneva, Switzerland. At the last-named place he studied French for some months after being honorably released from his mission. He returned home February 8, 1897, and spent several months on his father's farms. On June 30, 1897, he and Oretta (always known to the family as "Ora") were married in the Logan Temple by his father.

In the fall of that year Heber began teaching at the Brigham Young College at Logan where he taught German, French, Book of Mormon, and other subjects for 5 years, at the same time taking advanced studies himself. In the spring of 1902 he received the Bachelor of Arts degree from that Institution. He then left the College and in the fall of 1902 he entered the Northwestern University Medical School at Chicago, from which he graduated in June, 1905, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Returning to his home in Logan, he began the practice of medicine and has carried on his professional work there up to the present (1937).

As a result of Heber's efforts and influence, in coopera-

tion with Dr. C. C. Randall and others, the Cache Valley General Hospital of Logan was incorporated in 1928, the outgrowth or successor to a hospital Heber and Dr. E. P. Oldham and Dr. R. O. Porter organized in the spring of 1921. In spite of the prediction of prominent business people, the hospital, under Heber's able management and direction, has made steady and consistent growth until it now (1937) has a 50-bed capacity, a modern nurses' home, an excellent maternity division, a staff of eight doctors, nine full-time graduate and registered nurses, and a graduate nurse as X-ray and laboratory technician. Though it has taken time and money, the hospital has been a success far beyond the fondest dreams of its founders.

Heber has always been an ardent L. D. S. Church member. He was a High Councilman in his Stake for more than 29 years. He was also an active teacher in the Sunday School for many years.

Besides his church activities Heber has also been engaged in other public responsibilities. For 2 years he served as County Physician of Cache County and for many years he was a member of the State Board of Health. Always maintaining an interest in education, he was a member of the Logan City Board of Education for 10 years, during which period the schools made great advancement; a junior high school was established and also a senior high school, one of the best in the State.

In 1926 Heber, in cooperation with others, organized the Logan Garment Company. This business concern has made a very substantial growth each year until it is now one of the most prosperous manufacturing institutions in the State. It employs about 200 people and brings in thousands of dollars to Logan from all over the West. It has two factories in Logan, one in Dayton, Ohio, and one in Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada. Heber has been President of the Company since its organization.

For many years he was also a Director and later Presi-

dent of the Wellsville State Bank. This bank was one of the few small banks in Utah that came through the depression in better financial condition than many of the larger banks.

Although extremely active in professional, church, civic, educational, and business affairs, Heber has not neglected his home life. He and Ora are the parents of four girls and one boy. On September 1, 1933, they adopted a little girl, Derry Rae, into their family as one of their own. She was born January 23, 1932, in Salt Lake City.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Heber Kimball Merrill
and Oretta Allen Dudley Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Oretta Dudley	April 4, 1898
Loila Dudley	Sept. 6, 1899
Leah Dudley	March 23, 1906
Jean Dudley	June 22, 1909
Heber Kimball Jr.	May 23, 1912
Derry Rae (Adopted)	Jan. 23, 1932

Albert Marion Merrill

Albert Marion Merrill, third son of Almira, was born at Richmond, Utah, June 28, 1872. His first educational training was received in the public schools of Richmond and the private school conducted for 2 years by Miss Ida Ione Cook, that wonderfully fine and inspirational teacher under whose superior tutelage many of Albert's brothers and sisters had been enrolled. Her influence was of such upbuilding and lasting quality that her praises were sung by her pupils who were so fortunate as to have been her students, for many, many years after she left Richmond. As an educator she was highly esteemed and memory of her was affectionately cherished.

Thus began Albert's long educational career as a student and teacher and educational administrator. In Utah he attended the Brigham Young College and the University

of Utah. Having chosen the teaching profession as that around which should revolve his life's work, he turned his face to institutions outside of Utah for the advanced and specialized training he sought, and attended successively the Oswego Normal School in New York State, Harvard University, Stanford University, and the University of Chicago. From the last-named institution he received the Ph. B. degree in June, 1909.

His first teaching position was in the public schools of Richmond in 1892-93, after which he taught in the Salt Lake City public school system for 2 years, 1895-97. Then for 6



Albert and Julia

years he was Superintendent of the Logan City Schools. In 1903 he accepted the Principalship of the Woodward Grade and High School at St. George, Utah, and was there for 2 years. These positions had all been in the public school system of the State. Then for 3 years he was engaged in the L. D. S. Church school system, having been appointed Principal of the Cassia Stake Academy at Oakley, Idaho, which position he occupied from 1905 to 1908. During those years he was Editor and Publisher of the Oakley Eagle.

Returning to Utah and the public school system in 1910, Albert was for 7 years Principal of the Box Elder High School at Brigham City, and for 3 years thereafter, from 1917 to 1920, he was Principal of the Jordan High School. From 1920 to the present (1937) he has been Principal of the Ogden Senior High School.

Not only in day-school or secular education did Albert utilize his educational training, but he was also active at different times in the religious activities of the Ward or Stake in which he resided. Thus for many years he was a teacher in the Sunday School or the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association. At Oakley he was President of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association of Cassia Stake, and he also served as home missionary and High Councilman while there. At Brigham City he was Stake President of the Religion Classes.

On May 10, 1899, Albert married Julia Etta Lewis of Oxford, Idaho. To them were born five children. One of them died as a youth of 11 years. The other four all graduated from the University of Utah.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Albert Marion Merrill
and Julia Etta Lewis Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Albert Marion Jr.	July 4, 1901
Raymona Lewis	Jan. 8, 1904
Lewis Jack	Oct. 17, 1906
Helen May	May 2, 1908
Phyllis Alene	Nov. 30, 1909

Lewis Alford Merrill

Lewis Alford Merrill, fourth son and fifth child of Almira, was born at Richmond, Cache County, Utah, June 23, 1874. He attended the public schools of Richmond and spent 2 years in the private school taught by Miss Ida Cook. From 1889 to 1891 he studied at the Brigham Young College at

Logan, and from 1891 to 1895 at the Agricultural College of Utah, from which he graduated in June, 1895. He was thus among the first graduates of that Institution. At college he was active in literary societies and in debating. In 1898 he did post-graduate work at the Iowa State College, and in 1904 he attended the Graduate School of Agriculture at the Ohio State University.

"Louie," as he was known by his family and friends, taught in the public schools of Richmond in 1895-96. From 1896 to 1902 he was Assistant Professor of Agriculture at the Agricultural College of Utah, and in the latter year he was made Professor of Agronomy and Veterinary Science at that Institution. Owing to some differences of opinion between President W. J. Kerr on the one hand and Dr. John A. Widtsoe, Director of the Experiment Station, and Lewis on the other, the latter two



Lewis and Effie

found it necessary to resign their connections with the College in 1905. Both were thereupon appointed to agricultural positions on the Faculty of the Brigham Young University at Provo, Lewis becoming Professor of Animal Husbandry there. However, when the Governor of the State, sympathetic to the Widtsoe and Merrill side of the contro-

versy with President Kerr of the Agricultural College, appointed new members of the College Board of Trustees, he chose only those favorable to the Widtsoe-Merrill viewpoint. In 1907, therefore, President Kerr found it necessary to resign, and Dr. Widtsoe was named President of the College. Lewis was thereupon appointed Director of Agricultural Extension Work.

In his Extension Work activities Lewis visited, held meetings, and talked better agriculture in every town in the State. He was personally acquainted with every prominent farmer in Utah. During the years he was with the College he wrote numerous bulletins on the agronomic phases of agriculture and thus acquired not only a national, but an international reputation, particularly along dry-farming lines.

In 1904, in cooperation with Dr. Widtsoe and others, he established the *Deseret Farmer*, which later became the *Utah Farmer*. Published weekly, it was a potent factor for the betterment of agricultural conditions in the Intermountain West, and Lewis enjoyed his editorship of that farm paper.

When he resigned his position at the Agricultural College in 1905, Lewis was offered and accepted positions as Agricultural Expert for the United States Smelting and Refining Company and for the Salt Lake Route Railroad Company, with his headquarters at Salt Lake City. These positions he occupied until his death in 1915, at the same time carrying on his lectures at the Brigham Young University from 1905 to 1907, his Extension Work duties at the College, and his farm editorial writings. Indeed he was busy and active in promoting Utah agriculture.

In 1913-15 Lewis was a member of the Utah Exposition Commission, which functioned for the World Fairs at San Francisco and San Diego, Cal., in 1915. In the absence of Governor Spry he officially opened the Utah Building at

San Francisco. He also participated actively at other national expositions and congresses relating to agriculture.

Lewis was also active in various church capacities. From 1901 to 1905 he was Superintendent of the Fifth Ward Sunday School in Logan. As one of the teachers in the Sunday School he obtained the services of William (Bill) Jardine, then a student at the Agricultural College and a close associate of Lewis, who was later to become Secretary of Agriculture in President Coolidge's Cabinet. After Lewis moved to Salt Lake City he was chosen Bishop of the new Thirty-first Ward in that city. This position he occupied from 1908 to 1911. He very much enjoyed his religious work and made cordial friends of those with whom he associated. Whatever he undertook he did with energy and interested enthusiasm.

As his matrimonial companion in all his professional and religious life Effie Ensign of Brigham City deserves much credit for his social joys and his successes. To her he was married by his father June 6, 1895, in the Logan Temple, his father being President of the Temple at the time. Lewis and Effie became the parents of three daughters, one of whom died in infancy, and they later adopted a son.

Lewis died June 1, 1915, as a result of an automobile accident.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Lewis Alford Merrill
and Effie Ensign Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Lola Ensign	Aug. 13, 1896
Myla Ensign	June 11, 1898
Edna Ensign	Aug. 4, 1899
Lynwood (Adopted)	Sept. 24, 1908

Lorin Asa Merrill

Lorin Asa Merrill, fifth son and sixth child in a family of eight boys and four girls, was born at Richmond, Utah, on April 4, 1876. He was Almira's son. He received his early education in the district schools of Richmond. He

entered the Agricultural College of Utah in the fall of 1892 and graduated in June, 1896, with the Bachelor of Science degree.

The following year Lorin assisted Professor Linfield in the Dairy Department and also did graduate work.



Lorin and Laura

On his 21st birthday his father presented him with a gold watch and his mother gave him a gold ring, in the midst of a happy family gathering at his mother's home in honor of the event.

During the days of his boyhood and early manhood Lorin worked on his father's farms when he was not in school and thereby acquired most valuable experience in practical, useful work and in the development of habits of thrift and the effective use of time that stood him in good stead

all during his life. His father believed thoroughly in the saving doctrine of work and he saw to it that his boys practiced the principles of that gospel. And Lorin's life was no exception.

Having received a call to the California Mission, Lorin left for that field of labor June 8, 1897, and returned home in October, 1899. During the winter that followed he managed a creamery at Mink Creek, Idaho, and in later years one at Murray, Utah.

On June 13, 1900, Lorin and Laura Liona Reese of Brigham City, Utah, were married in the Logan Temple by his father. Lorin and Laura had met at college and become acquainted before he left for his mission to California. Their first home after being married was at Murray, Utah. From there they moved to Richmond, where Lorin was engaged in dairying on the hill farm up near the mountains owned by his brother Charley. Later he was employed in the creamery in Richmond operated by the Cache Valley Dairy Company. Then he became Manager of his father's flour mill on Cub River, which position he held until 1905.

In September, 1905, Lorin was called to the position of Recorder in the Logan Temple. Making his home in the Logan Seventh Ward, he became very active in church work there and on November 17, 1907, he was appointed Bishop of the Ward. During the years he served in that capacity a new meeting house was constructed for the Ward. He was also elected a member of the City Council.

Having accepted an appointment as County Agricultural Agent for Sevier County, thus becoming a member of the faculty of the Extension Service of the Agricultural College of Utah, Lorin resigned his position as Temple Recorder and was released from the Bishopric in August, 1913, when he took up his residence at Richfield. After 2 years' service there he was called back to Logan to fill the position of Assistant State Leader of County Agent Work at the College. This position he occupied very capably and satisfactorily until he contracted the influenza during that devastating, world-wide scourge in 1918-19 and after 2 weeks' illness he passed away at his home in North Logan January 26, 1919.

The Sunday before he took sick he attended sacrament meeting and bore his testimony and later reported to the family that he had settled his tithing for the year and that he was happy that he was able to pay a full tithing. All during his life from the time he was old enough to attend church Lorin was an active and earnest church worker.

To him and Laura were born eight children—six boys and two girls. All of them attained maturity except one boy (Virgil), who died in infancy.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Lorin Asa Merrill
and Laura Liona Rees Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Milton Rees	April 3, 1901
Virgil Rees	Sept. 28, 1902
Asa June Rees	Oct. 18, 1903
Harold Rees	Sept. 8, 1905
Dean Rees	May 26, 1907
Laura	May 30, 1909
Lorin Christian	Dec. 10, 1911
Liona	July 21, 1918

Freddie Whittemore Merrill

Fred (the shortened form of his name used after he reached maturity) was born May 19, 1878, at Richmond, Utah, the sixth son of Marriner W. Merrill and Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill. Obtaining his first schooling in the district schools of Richmond, he graduated from the Agricultural College of Utah with the Bachelor of Science degree in June, 1899, having taken the Course in Agriculture.

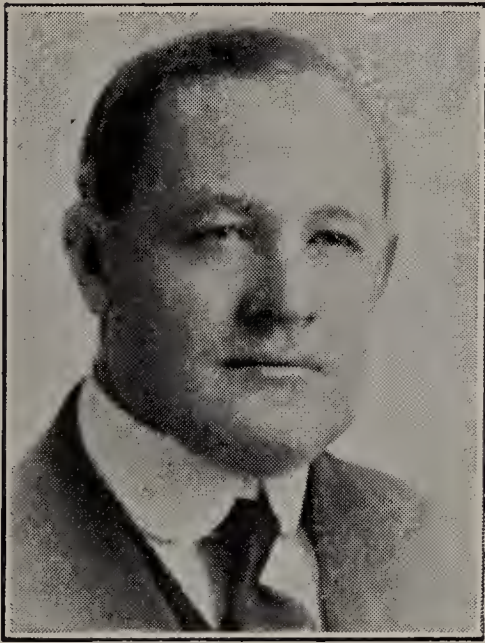
In later years he took graduate work at the Iowa State College, the University of Chicago, the University of Minnesota, and the University of Wisconsin.

For 7 years Fred was an instructor successively at the Oneida Stake Academy at Preston, Idaho, the Nephi High School at Nephi, Utah, and the Beaver Stake Academy at Beaver, Utah. With the exception of those years of educational work, Fred's entire professional life has been ardently devoted to the dairy business.

To him belongs the credit for organizing and conducting the first 4-year high school course in agriculture and domestic science in the Western States. This was done at Nephi,

Utah, in close cooperation with A. C. Nelson, then State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

As a result of passing a Civil Service examination Fred was employed by the United States Department of Agriculture, Division of Dairying, and was assigned to service in North Dakota. During this employment he organized the first Breeding Circuit and the first Calf Club in the country. Both organizations have been prominent in the development of dairy cattle in America. Subsequently he organized 107 Calf Clubs, with an average of 20 boys in each.



Fred W.



Ida Homer

Fred resigned this position to accept employment with the DeLaval Separator Company. With that company for 5 years he had the opportunity of traveling in practically every State in the Union in the work of developing and improving the dairy industry.

During the World War he managed the farms of the Wisconsin Condensed Milk Company at Burlington, Wisconsin. He there supervised the production on the farms of that plant whose contracts with the Government for evaporated milk amounted to millions of pounds.

He next became Associate Editor of the Fred L. Kimball

Company Publications in Waterloo, Iowa, where he remained 3 years. During this employment he attended practically every farmers' convention in the country as reporter and as one of the speakers on the program.

Returning to Utah in 1923, Fred introduced purebred dairy cattle in Cache Valley. He has contended that if Utah would devote its livestock interests to the breeding of registered cattle it would become one of the richest agricultural sections of the world.

From Utah he went to California and became Advertising Manager and Sales Director for the Los Angeles Creamery Company, a position he held for 5 years. Then he moved to Nevada, where he assumed the responsibility of developing the dairy industry on five newly developed irrigation sections in that State. He there worked for himself and with his son Russell he operated five creameries and developed a business of his own. In 1937 he became Director of Public Relations for Agricultural Trade Relations, Inc., with headquarters in Salt Lake City.

Thus Fred, who was kept busily at work on his father's farms in his boyhood and early manhood years and who was thus brought into direct contact with farming and dairying, and who took an agricultural course in college, has spent his life thus far in some phase of agriculture or dairying.

On September 6, 1899, he married Ida Homer of Oxford, Idaho. To them have been born eight children—three boys and five girls. All of them reached manhood or womanhood except one girl (Hazel), who died when about 3 years old.

Fred and Ida frequently said that the best education they could give to their children would be a preparation to do something worth while, and to be able to do it no matter what circumstances surrounded them. They are proud of their family. They are proud of their heritage. They have never found it necessary nor even of any advantage to deny their membership in the Church. They have been proud of their membership in it.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Freddie Whittemore
Merrill and Ida Homer Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Leland Homer	May 24, 1900
Ida ElRita	Nov. 20, 1902
Hazel	Jan. 18, 1905
Fred Homer	Feb. 6, 1907
Russell Homer	May 28, 1910
Edith LeOtta	Aug. 8, 1912
Dorothy	March 28, 1915
Rebecca	July 31, 1917

Emma Irene Merrill Sharp

Emma Irene Merrill was born in Richmond, Utah, July 31, 1880. Her mother was Almira, the third wife of Marriner W. Merrill. Emma was the second daughter in a family of eight boys and four girls.



Emma and "Joe" Sharp

Emma had the usual schooling in the district schools of Richmond, and in the fall of 1898 she entered the Agricultural College of Utah and there took a Domestic Science Course. Having had considerable experience at home in cooking and

sewing, as one would naturally expect to be the case in such a large family, and the most of them boys, she made extremely rapid progress and in the spring was offered a position as Assistant to the Head of the Department. This position she declined, as she had become engaged to Joseph Palmer Sharp of Vernon, Tooele County, Utah, one of the students who had just returned from a 3-year mission to the Southern States. They were married June 14, 1899, by her father in the Logan Temple. A dinner was given in the evening at her home where her mother's children and a few close friends attended.

On June 16 they bade her folks goodbye and went to Salt Lake City, where a reception was tendered them by the parents of the groom, John C. and Sula Sharp. Joe and Emma located at Vernon, Utah, and engaged in ranching and sheepraising. They were active in all the Ward organizations and even directed the production of a three-act play, "Border Land."

In the fall of 1902 they moved to Rexburg, Idaho, where Joe entered the mercantile business with the Sharp Grocery and Supply Company. Here their lives were very happy and they purchased a choice building spot and began perfecting plans for a modern home of their own. Emma was Counselor in the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, and the husband was Counselor in the Bishopric and also a member of the City Council.

Emma went to Richmond in the fall of 1904 to attend the Merrill Family Reunion and there became seriously ill of typhoid fever of a very virulent type. In spite of the fact that she had been the picture of rugged health, this illness, lasting 9 weeks, during the most of which time she was unconscious, gradually sapped her strength and vitality and she passed peacefully away on November 23. Her remains were taken to Salt Lake City for interment and the funeral was held at the home of her father-in-law.

In church and social circles Emma was a general favor-

ite, and friends throughout Utah and Idaho expressed their most profound sorrow at her departure so early in life, she being only 24 years old at the time of her death. Besides her husband, her parents, her brothers and sisters, and other relatives of herself and husband, she left three young children, the oldest being 4 years old and the youngest, 9 months.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Joseph Palmer Sharp
and Emma Irene Merrill Sharp

Name	Date of Birth
Daphney Merrill	Nov. 22, 1900
Beth Merrill	May 12, 1902
Stanley Lewis	Feb. 23, 1904

Preston Reunolds Merrill

Preston Reunolds Merrill, son of Marriner Wood Merrill and Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill, was born August 23, 1882, at Richmond, Cache County, Utah. He received his early education in the public schools of Richmond and then attended the Agricultural College of Utah until he reached the Senior year. Instead of completing the last year's work and graduating at that time, he decided to enter the Medical



Preston R.



Millie Lowe

School of Northwestern University in the fall of 1902, from which he graduated after 4 years of study. His jovial good nature and friendly ways made him many friends while in college.

Because of the work he did in his medical course his academic credits were later applied to the subjects offered at the Agricultural College and he was granted a Bachelor's Degree from that Institution in 1914.

Instead of doing his intern work at some hospital in the East, Preston preferred to do it at the L. D. S. Hospital in Salt Lake City and obtained that opportunity.

On November 4, 1906, Preston and Millie Doney Lowe from Franklin, Idaho, were married, and to them were born two boys and three girls.

Preston's first post as a practicing physician was at Garfield, Utah, where he was employed by the American Smelting and Refining Company when the smelter was first located there. After 18 months he moved to Wellsville, Utah, where he practiced his profession for 8 years. He then saw a good opportunity for professional advancement and enlarged service by buying the hospital at Tremonton, Utah, and transferring his residence and practice to that place. It was there he died of influenza October 11, 1918, being among the first in the State to be swept away by that terrible epidemic of 1918-19.

In the various communities where he lived Preston always occupied a prominent position of service and leadership. He maintained, under all circumstances, a character and reputation above reproach.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Preston Reunolds
Merrill and Millie Doney Lowe Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Marriner Wood Lowe	Jan. 16, 1909
Jane Lowe	Aug. 27, 1910
Beth Lowe	Jan. 16, 1912
Robert Lowe	Aug. 3, 1913
Dorothy Lowe	Sept. 1, 1915

Alva Retta Merrill Lewis

Alva Retta Merrill, third daughter and tenth child of Almira, was born at Richmond, Utah, August 14, 1884. She received her early education in the public schools of Richmond, and her time as a growing girl was fully occupied with the home duties and responsibilities, her school lessons, and her church and social activities.

*Alva Retta**George Lewis*

Actuated by the desire to perfect herself as much as possible for her life's work Retta entered the Utah Agricultural College September 30, 1902. She took a 3-year course in Domestic Art and graduated with a certificate in 1905. During the school year 1905-6 she taught school in Richmond.

On June 20, 1906, she was married to George Arthur Lewis, son of President Wm. H. Lewis of Lewiston, the ceremony being performed in the Salt Lake Temple. They made their home in Lewiston and there they were both active in church work. Retta was Secretary and Treasurer of the Lewiston First Ward Relief Society.

The few brief years of their married life were busy

and happy ones as they were together laying the foundation of their home life. To them were born two boys and two girls.

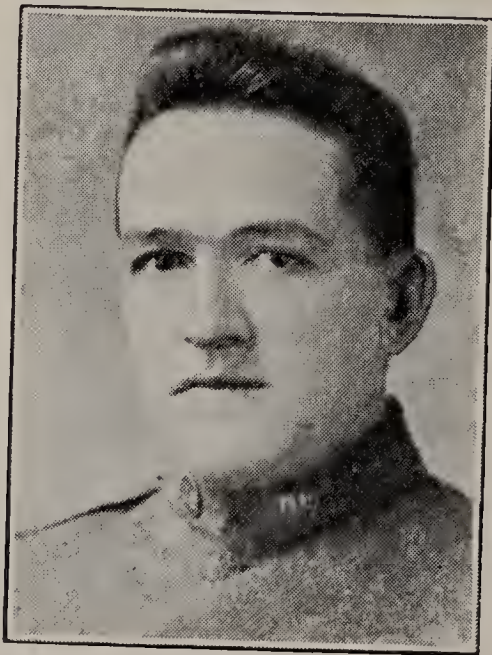
Tragic sadness came into the home on February 4, 1911, when Retta passed to the Great Beyond at the very early age of 26 years.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of George Arthur Lewis
and Alva Retta Merrill Lewis

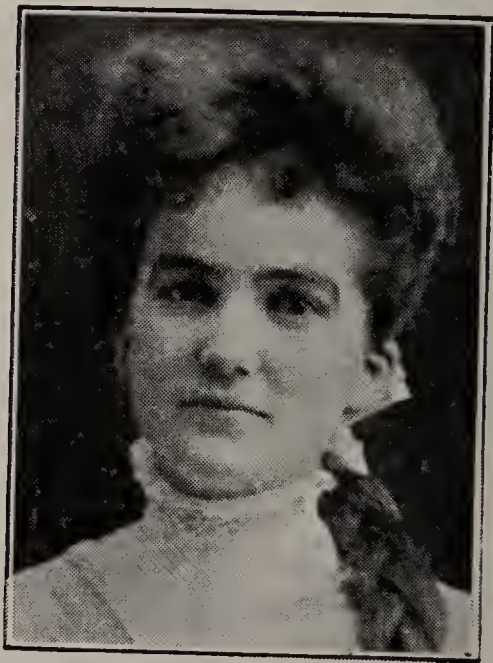
Name	Date of Birth
George Arthur Jr.	April 13, 1907
Almira Merrill	April 13, 1908
Claud L.	Sept. 4, 1909
Alva Merrill	Feb. 4, 1911

Leon Ernest Merrill

Leon Ernest Merrill, youngest son of Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill, was born August 22, 1886, at Richmond, Utah. His boyhood was spent on his father's farms and in the public schools of Richmond. Although his natural bent or inclination was toward active business affairs instead of along scholastic or educational lines, Leon attended the Brigham



Leon



Bertha Lowe

Young College for a time. But he soon found that work at the First National Bank at Logan was more alluring and he accepted part-time employment there during some of the time he lived in Logan.

About this time he was called to fill a mission in the Northern States. This he did, being honorably released December 20, 1907.

On April 2, 1908, he and Bertha Doney Lowe of Franklin, Idaho, were married in the Salt Lake Temple. For the first few years of their married life they made their home in Richmond and later moved to Logan.

Leon entered the United States Army at Camp Lewis, Washington, in January, 1918, and was released in November of the same year.

To this couple were born one son and two daughters. Some time afterward the parents became divorced, and Leon made his home at Twin Falls, Idaho.

In later years he lived at Idaho Falls, Idaho, and was married to Mary Ann Judd of Provo, Utah. No children were born to this marriage.

Leon died June 10, 1933. Services were held in the Richmond Tabernacle and he was buried in the Richmond cemetery.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Leon Ernest Merrill
and Bertha Doney Lowe Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Alwyn Lowe	Jan. 15, 1909
Ann Almira	Oct. 26, 1911
Ruth Evelyn	April 26, 1915

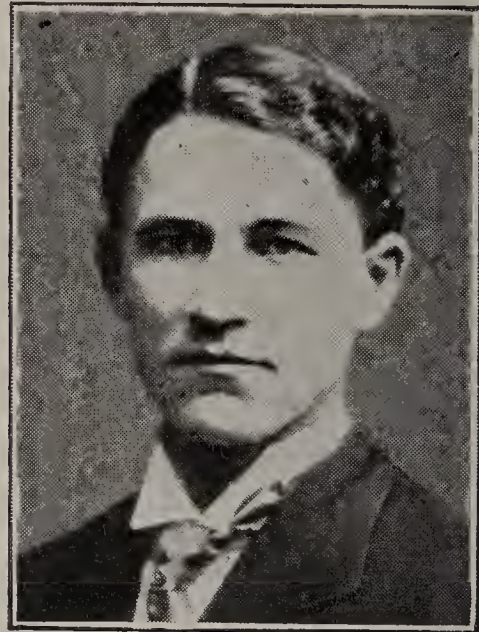
Abigail Orella Merrill Jensen

Abigail Orella Merrill, always called by her middle, instead of her first name, was the twelfth and last child of Marriner Wood Merrill and Almira Jane Bainbridge Merrill. She was born February 22, 1889, at Richmond, Utah. Al-

ways jolly and full of fun, Orella very greatly enjoyed her early life and associations in Richmond, where she attended the public schools and engaged in various church and social activities.



Orella



Cyrus Jensen

She later attended the Brigham Young College for a time and then entered the Utah Agricultural College. However, on account of the illness and untimely death of her mother April 6, 1906, this death occurring just 2 months after that of her father, Orella was unable to complete her course of studies at the College. However, she had received, in addition to her educational work, a good deal of training in vocal and instrumental music, and freely used her talents at numerous entertainments.

On June 3, 1908, she was married in the Salt Lake Temple to Cyrus Jensen. Making their home at Devil's Slide in Weber Canyon, her husband was called to serve as Bishop of the Ward, and she as President of the Relief Society and First Counselor to the President of the Primary Association. When they moved to Ogden, Utah, Orella was again active in church work, serving as Secretary, Treasurer, and Theological Teacher in the Relief

Society of the Ward where they resided. At the present time (1937) Cyrus and Orella are living in Salt Lake City, where Orella is again an active worker in the Relief Society.

The commercial, business training that Cyrus received as a young man provided him with employment opportunities at various places and hence, in addition to the places above mentioned, he and Orella also made their home at Lewiston, Utah, his boyhood home, and Bancroft, Idaho.

To them were born three children, but tragedy early stalked among them. The second child, a girl, died from burns received when her clothes caught fire while she was playing with other children around a bonfire. The youngest child and the only son was drowned while swimming with other boys at Ogden.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Cyrus Jensen
and Abigail Orella Merrill Jensen

Name	Date of Birth
Gayle	June 1, 1909
Berta Jean	Oct. 7, 1910
Cyrus Merrill	May 24, 1912

Chapter 12

THE FAMILY OF THE FOURTH WIFE, MARIA LOENZA KINGSBURY MERRILL

Maria Loenza Kingsbury Merrill

Maria Loenza Kingsbury was of New England ancestry. Her father was Joseph Corrodon Kingsbury and her mother was Loenza Alcena Pond, the third wife in plural marriage. They were married in the Nauvoo Temple January 27, 1846, Brigham Young officiating.

Joseph C. Kingsbury and family started for the West



Maria L. Merrill

June 12, 1847, and reached the Salt Lake Valley September 29, 1847. They lived in the Fort there for about 1½ years and then moved to the lot assigned them in the Second Ward where later two small adobe houses were constructed which stood for many years. The lot was on the southeast corner of Sixth East and Sixth South Streets, Salt Lake City. In one of these houses Maria Loenza was born September 19, 1852, at which time her father was Bishop

of the Ward. The mother had given birth to two other daughters, Vilate Elizabeth and Martha Ann, and died June 15, 1853, when baby Maria was 9 months old.

Maria was taken into the childless home of Beason Lewis and his wife "Aunt Betsy." When she was about 6 years old Martha Ann was also added to the family. In this family the two girls lived and were well taken care of until they attained young womanhood. Other orphans also living for a time in this family were William L. Skidmore and B. F. Grant.

In 1858 the Lewis family moved to Spanish Fork during the "Move South" or the "Utah War," but when Maria was about 7 years of age they went northward and settled in Richmond, Utah, April 21, 1860. However, for two summers Beason Lewis moved part of his family back to Three Mile Creek near Black Rock in Salt Lake Valley, where Maria helped to herd the cows and sheep on the hillsides. She was mortally afraid of the rattlesnakes there, especially as she had to go barefooted.



Marriner W. and Maria, 1867

She attended school in the first log schoolhouse in Richmond. In those days there were two teachers—one for the boys in one end of the room and another for the girls in the

other end. Attending the home theatricals and going to dances were her chief entertainments as a girl. The dances were "square dances" and would commonly continue all night. She always felt well dressed for socials, as "Aunt Betsy" was an expert in dyeing the woolen yarns of which her dresses were made.



Maria in the 70's

Maria married young, as was common in those pioneer days in Utah, being only 15 years old. But she was large for her age and then weighed 140 pounds. She was married in polygamy as the fourth wife of Marriner W. Merrill on October 4, 1867. The marriage was performed in the Salt Lake Endowment House by Heber C. Kimball. The trip to Salt Lake City for this purpose was made in a wagon and took 2 days. The honeymoon was then spent attending the semi-

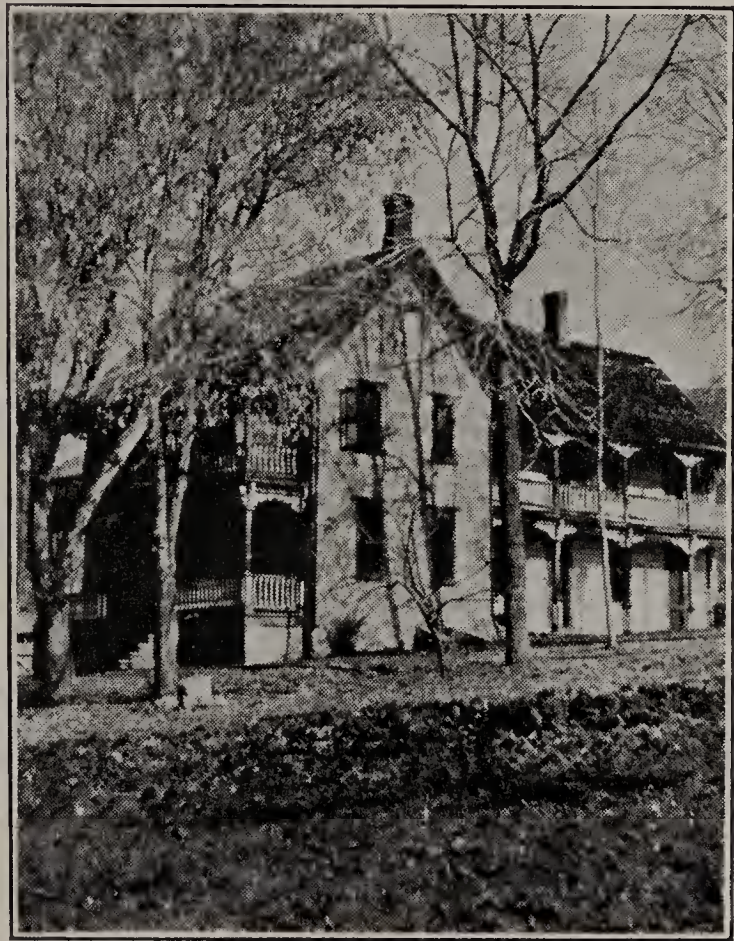
annual General Conference of the Church. Her sister Martha Ann was married the same day to William C. Lewis.

During the first few years of her married life Maria lived in the town of Richmond. Then came the move to the home at the grist mill on the Cub River 2 miles below town where her husband owned a dairy farm in addition to his mill property. There five of her children were born, the oldest three having been born in town before the move to the

mill, and her youngest two being born on the South Farm, or Fountain Farm, to which she and family moved later. During her stay at the mill home she spent the summer of 1879, from April to November, at a railroad grading camp on the Utah Northern Railroad in Idaho where, assisted by Ella, Cyrene's daughter, she was busily engaged as cook for her husband and his railroad grading workers. She left three children in Richmond with Aunt Mira, the third wife, having Joseph, the oldest child, and Lucy, the youngest at that time, with her.

When the mill was undergoing reconstruction in 1882 she cooked for the men doing the building. It was often necessary for her to arise at 3 a. m. in order to get through the day's work.

It was an interesting exchange of homes when Cyrene, the second wife, living on the South Farm, and Maria, the fourth wife, living at the mill, were each eager to move into the other's home. Cyrene had previously

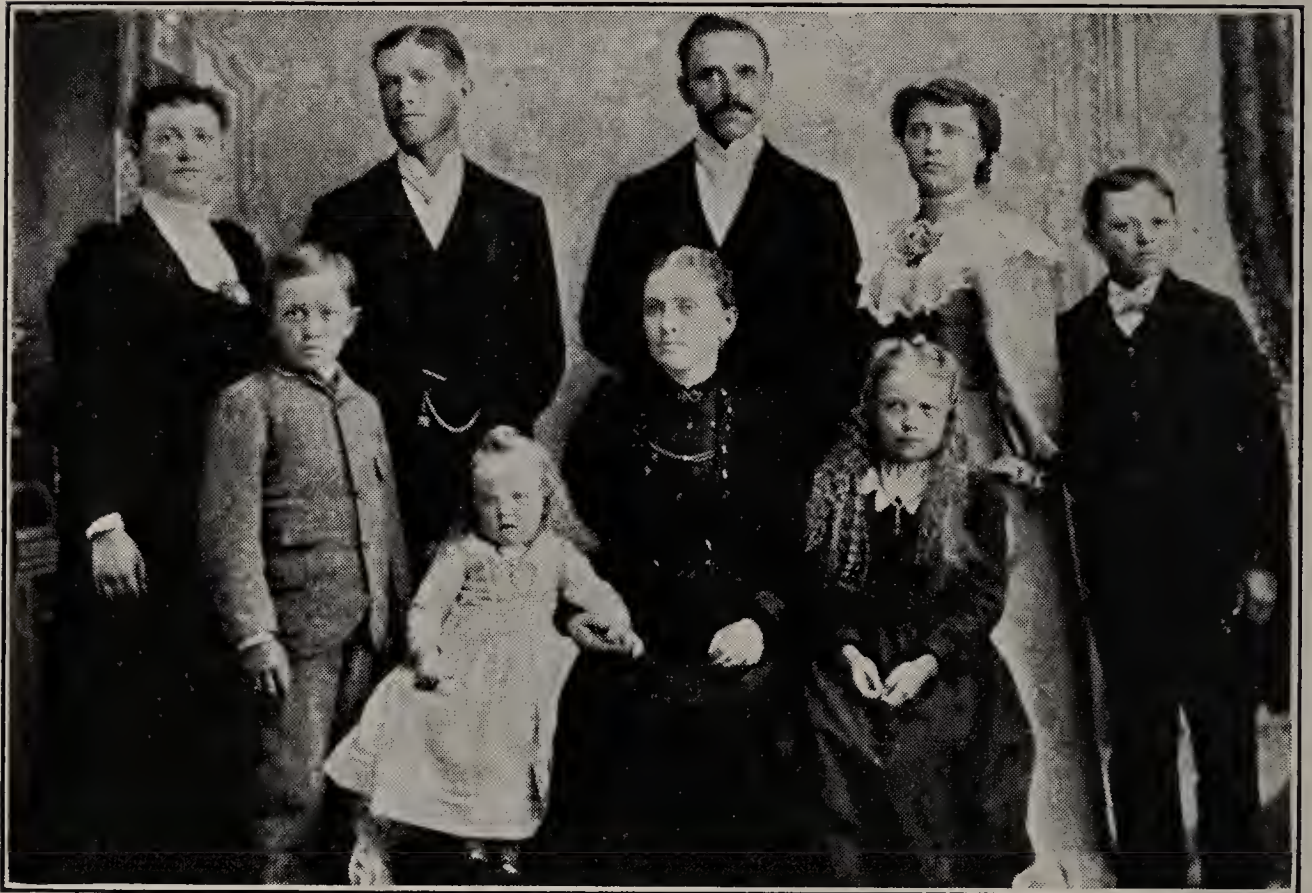


Fountain Farm Home

lived at the mill. And that exchange was consummated to the satisfaction of both in February, 1885.

Because of her husband's absence so much of the time and the fact that she was in charge of the home when he was not there, Maria carried a heavy responsibility in raising her large family, taking care of her house, cooking for the

Merrill boys and hired men who did the farm work, and at times supervising the farmyard chores in caring for the animals as well as some of the farm operations when her older sons were away at school. She milked cows, made butter and cheese, fed pigs, kept chickens, ducks, geese, and turkeys, managed a small flock of sheep, did the family washing, carded, spun, and wove into cloth the wool from her sheep, wove carpets, and made her children's clothing. She



Aunt Maria's Family, 1895

also made candles for the family use. Indeed she was a busy, active, energetic worker from daylight till long after dark.

As busy as she was with her farm-life duties, Maria yet had time to attend to her church duties and to engage actively in the labor of love and helpfulness sponsored by the Women's Relief Society of the Richmond Ward. Denied the advantages of an education herself she was intensely desirous of giving her children every possible opportunity

to acquire an education, and she was always willing to sacrifice herself in any way that would enable them to continue their educational development.

After the death of her husband in 1906 and when her children were practically all grown and had entered upon their life's work, she sold her farm to Parley, oldest son of the second wife, and built a modern little home in the town of Richmond. Soon after this, however, she accepted the urgent invitation of her unmarried son Melvin to go East and live with him as he pursued his graduate studies at the University of Chicago, Harvard, and Washington University at Saint Louis. She therefore spent 3 years in the East, 2 years of which both Melvin and Lenora were with her. She read and traveled extensively during that time. On the trip from Chicago to Boston via Niagara Falls, Palmyra and the Hill Cumorah, Albany, down the Hudson River to New York by boat, Philadelphia, Washington, and boat from New York to Boston, Melvin, Nellie and Lenora were with her. The next year a long trip was taken through Nova Scotia and New Brunswick where the mother, Melvin and Lenora visited the birthplace and relatives of Marriner W. Merrill at Sackville and Moncton. On the last trip home after she had lived one year in Saint Louis she enjoyed a trip up the Mississippi River by boat to Keokuk, from which she visited Carthage and Nauvoo, Ill. Then on the western trip she spent a day at Independence, Mo., these being interesting places in Mormon Church history.

After returning to Richmond in the summer of 1914 she lived quietly in her cozy little home for several years, and also spent many happy days as a welcome guest in the homes of her children in different parts of the State. At the age of 73 years she passed away on Sunday afternoon, October 18, 1925, at the home of her daughter Lucy, which was just around the corner from her own.

The Children of the Fourth Wife, Dates of Birth and Death

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death, if it has occurred prior
		to 1937
Joseph Francis Merrill....	Aug. 24, 1868	
Hyrum Willard Merrill....	Jan. 19, 1870	Feb. 7, 1933
Hattie Loenza Merrill.....	Feb. 24, 1873	
Laura Vilate Merrill.....	May 17, 1875	
Lucy Alcena Merrill.....	June 15, 1877	
Newel Alvin Merrill	Feb. 1, 1880	Apr. 1, 1880
Ambrose Pond Merrill....	Mar. 15, 1882	Aug. 17, 1927
Melvin Clarence Merrill ..	Apr. 6, 1884	
Nellie Maria Merrill	Sept. 27, 1886	
Lenora Eveline Merrill....	Feb. 6, 1892	

Joseph Francis Merrill

Joseph Francis Merrill was born in Richmond, Utah, August 24, 1868, the first child of Marriner W. and Maria Loenza Kingsbury Merrill. He was born on a frontier under the simple but hard pioneer conditions characteristic of the times and place. He grew up on the ranch and the farm and



Joseph F.



Laura Hyde

was trained to hard manual work from his early boyhood days. The summers when he was 10, 11, and 13 years old he worked in his father's railroad camps in Idaho and Montana. During his last summer there he drove a team and scraper, the heavy work of a grown man. He was much larger than the average size of boys of his age and was nearly full grown when fifteen.

Like his brothers he worked during the summers and went to public schools during the winters. School began when the autumn work was done and ended when plowing time arrived in the spring, a school period of 4 or 5 months. However, when Miss Ida Ione Cook was brought to Richmond by Mariner W. Merrill to teach a private school for 2 years beginning in October, 1885, the school period was lengthened to more than 6 months.



Emily Traub

The school year 1887-88 saw Joseph in attendance at the University of Deseret (later named the University of Utah) the second and fourth terms; he entered one term late and the surgeon's knife kept him out the third term. The next year he attended the four terms and graduated from the 3-year Normal Course in June, 1889. His work under Miss Cook at Richmond helped him complete the 12-term course in six terms.

In the fall of 1889 Joseph registered at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, and graduated in June, 1893, with a B. S. degree, having majored in chemistry. He then went to Cornell University at Ithaca, New York, for the summer and returned to Utah in September, after spending 12 days at the World's Fair in Chicago, to begin his 32 years of teaching service at the University of Utah. His first position

was Assistant Professor of Chemistry. During the summer quarters of 1894, 1896, and 1897 he was a student at the University of Chicago. On leave of absence from the University of Utah he took graduate work at the Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, Maryland, during the years 1895-97 and 1898-99, receiving the Ph. D. degree in physics in June, 1899, and membership in the honorary scholarship society, Phi Beta Kappa.

Returning to the University of Utah, he was made Head of the Department of Physics and Electrical Engineering and Director of the School of Engineering. This position he retained until January 31, 1928, when he resigned to become Commissioner of Education of the L. D. S. Church. In June, 1920, the University bestowed upon him the honorary degree of D. Sc. He has been listed for many years in "Who's Who in America," and he has also been listed in "American Men of Science."

In church work Joseph was always very active and enthusiastic, filling many positions of responsibility through the years. He was First Counselor in the Superintendency of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association of Salt Lake Stake from September, 1897, to June, 1903; Second Assistant Superintendent and then Superintendent in the Granite Stake Sunday Schools from January, 1904, to August, 1911; Second and then First Counselor in the Granite Stake Presidency from August, 1911, to August, 1919, when he moved to Ensign Stake, where he served as Sunday School teacher and supervisor of Ward teaching until he became Commissioner of Education of the Church in February, 1928. On October 7, 1931, Joseph was ordained an Apostle to fill the vacancy in the Council of the Twelve occasioned by the death of Orson F. Whitney. He served 3 years as President of the European Mission from October, 1933, to September, 1936, with headquarters in London.

On June 9, 1898, Joseph was married by his father in the Salt Lake Temple to Annie Laura Hyde of Salt Lake City

who became the mother of his seven children. She died February 26, 1917, and her son Joseph H. December 3, 1918. His second wife is Emily Lizette Traub of Fort Wayne, Indiana, whom he married June 29, 1918. From this union there were no children.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Joseph Francis Merrill
and Annie Laura Hyde Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Joseph Hyde	March 18, 1899
Annie Hyde	Nov. 2, 1900
Edith Hyde	Jan. 5, 1903
Rowland Hyde	Jan. 11, 1904
Taylor Hyde	June 2, 1906
Eugene Hyde	June 25, 1908
Laura Hyde	June 3, 1915

Hyrum Willard Merrill

Hyrum Willard Merrill was born at Richmond, Utah, January 19, 1870. He was the second child of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Maria. He received his education in the district schools of Richmond and at the Brigham Young College.

On March 26, 1891, he married Bessie Cluff in the Logan Temple. To them were born eight children, seven sons and one daughter. The oldest son died in infancy as did also the only daughter.

In 1901 Willard, as he was known, was called on a mission to the Western States. He left his wife and three small boys to answer the call. He filled an honorable mission and was released after 2 years of service.

His vocation was that of farming, and on his diversified farm he engaged in dairying, wheat raising, and sugar-beet culture.

Willard was a home and community builder. He was highminded and an idealist. He taught his family well by the example of his clean living and hard work. He was an excellent manager of the worldly goods with which he was bless-



Willard and Bessie

ed. His obligations were always promptly met; he lived the principle of honesty as the best policy. He was sincere, quiet, unassuming, a great reader, a thinker, and a student of human nature. He was a good provider and an ideal father, loving his family and gaining much satisfaction through their successes, which were reflections of his own sterling character. He believed in his fellowmen and also in the principles of the Gospel of Jesus Christ; and he lived those prin-

ciples.

He died February 7, 1933. He had discharged to the fullest measure of his ability every responsibility given him in the home, community, or church. He was a representative of the splendid manhood developed as the second generation of Utah pioneer families.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Hyrum Willard Merrill and Bessie Cluff Merrill

Name	Date of Birth
Willard Alvin	Feb. 19, 1892
Reynold Cluff	Oct. 2, 1893
Aaron Utilis	July 15, 1895
Maria	Jan. 29, 1897
Rosley Cluff	Oct. 17, 1899
Glacus Godfrey	May 27, 1905
Foster Cluff	Sept. 26, 1908
Hyrum Waldo	Feb. 5, 1913

Hattie Loenza Merrill Morrison

Hattie Loenza Merrill was the first daughter and third child of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Maria, and was born at Richmond, Utah, February 24, 1873. Her early childhood was spent at her mother's home down by the mill on Cub River. The 2 miles from the home to the public school in Richmond were covered on foot in good weather, on a horse in bad weather, and by sleigh in the winter. As her mother was a woman of great faith and daily exercised it, Hattie acquired that same characteristic. One of the most potent memories of her mother even today (1937) is the mind's picture of her face lightened by that sweet, undying faith as she went about her work singing, "Keep on asking, keep on asking, God will answer by and by."

When she was 11 years old the family moved to town and made their home for part of the winter in the old tithing office by the house in which "Auntie" lived, her father's first wife. In February they moved again, this time to the South Farm, 1½ miles south of town where Aunt Cyrene, her father's second wife, had lived, she moving back to the mill where she had formerly lived.

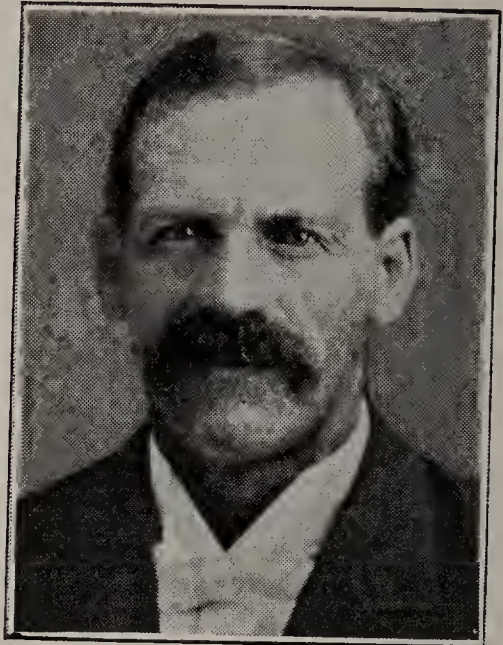
During her girlhood days Hattie was active in church work, serving as Secretary of the Sunday School. She attended the Brigham Young College at Logan for 2 years and then taught school in Richmond for a year.

She was married to John W. Barnett of Richmond and to this union two daughters were born. She later obtained a divorce and again entered the teaching profession. She completed the school year for Molly Merrill at the Oneida Stake Academy at Preston and also taught there the following year. She was then engaged to teach in Fairview, Idaho, 1 year, in the Preston, Idaho, district schools for 2 years, and again in Richmond for 2 years. She was then appointed Postmaster at Richmond, which position she filled with entire satisfaction for 5 years.

During these 5 years Hattie owned a comfortable brick home adjoining the Fountain Farm (formerly known as South Farm) where her mother lived until she sold the farm to Parley, Cyrene's oldest son, about 1907. Hattie's home was formerly owned by Joseph and Ella Kerr, her sister and brother-in-law, before they moved to the upper Snake River Valley in Idaho.



Hattie



Andrew Morrison

On April 14, 1909, Hattie was married to Andrew Morrison in the Logan Temple. From this union two children were born at Richmond. In these years she served as a member of the Primary Stake Board of Benson Stake, and also as Counselor to the President of the Stake Primary Association. Then she sold her home and the family moved to Iron County, near Enterprise, in 1913, where they bought a farm on the Newcastle Reclamation Project. Their last two children were born here. The Project proving a disappointment because of scarcity of water, the family moved to Tremonton, Utah, in February, 1919, and bought a farm there. In 1926 they traded the farm for a home in town and have lived there up to the present (1937). Three months after they moved into town Andrew was stricken with a

paralytic stroke, rendering him permanently inactive. It was then necessary for Hattie and the children to provide for themselves.

In Tremonton Hattie was a Relief Society teacher and for several years a member of the Bear River Stake Relief Society Board. She won the admiration and love of all who knew her as a skillful manager, a successful provider, a ministering servant, a loving mother and loyal wife, and a strict adherent to the principles of her religion.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of John W. Barnett
and Hattie Loenza Merrill Barnett

Name	Date of Birth
Loenza Merrill	June 20, 1895
Ethel Merrill	April 15, 1897

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Andrew Morrison
and Hattie Loenza Merrill Morrison

Name	Date of Birth
Marriner Merrill	Feb. 14, 1910
Hattie Merrill	Jan. 23, 1912
Lillian Merrill	June 8, 1914
Ernest Merrill	July 30, 1915

Laura Vilate Merrill Funk

Laura Vilate Merrill, Maria’s fourth child, was born in Richmond, Utah, May 17, 1875, the first of her mother’s children to be born at the mill on Cub River. She learned early in life to work. When but 4 years old she had her heifer to milk and other chores to do. She loved the out-of-doors, the domestic animals, and outdoor activity. These characteristics remained with her.

The family moved from the mill to the South Farm when Laura was in her tenth year. There she helped with the outside chores, milked cows, and tended the garden, in addition to her household duties. She loved horses and was an expert rider; she was often seen galloping over the hills or about the farm rounding up the cows, or riding to the

store in town with a basket of eggs on her arm. She also loved to drive horses hitched to the buggy or sleigh.



Laura and Clarence

Laura attended the public schools of Richmond, and later the Brigham Young College and the Agricultural College of Utah at Logan. In a church capacity she worked as a teacher in the Primary Association and in the Sunday School, and for years devoted herself to the projects of the Relief Society. She also served on the Primary Board of the Benson Stake for a time.

On November 28, 1894, she was married to Clarence Lorenzo Funk in the Logan

Temple, her father performing the ceremony. During the first few years of their married life they lived at the mill adjoining the home where she was born, her husband being employed as the miller. Here a sad bereavement befell the family in the drowning of their little boy Dee. Later they moved onto a farm they bought south of Richmond. In 1906 Clarence was called as a missionary to the California Mission, and during the two years of his absence Laura cared for her young children, milked the cows, managed the farm, and paid the missionary expenses of her husband. In later years they sold the farm to one of their sons and retired to

a smaller home they built in Richmond. Here Laura enjoyed her outdoor activity, her garden, berries, fruit, chickens, and flowers.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Clarence Lorenzo Funk
and Laura Vilate Merrill Funk**

Name	Date of Birth
LeRoy Conrad	Sept. 18, 1895
Carmen Ercell	Feb. 18, 1897
Dee Lavere	May 19, 1899
Cyril Reed	June 9, 1901
Gayla Roxanna	Sept. 15, 1903

Lucy Alcena Merrill Funk

Lucy Alcena Merrill, third daughter of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Maria, was born June 15, 1877, at the home by the mill on Cub River near Richmond, Utah. She attended the schools at Richmond and also spent 3 years



Lucy



James W. Funk

at the Agricultural College of Utah from 1893 to 1896. She then taught the third grade at Richmond for 3 years and the same grade at Preston, Idaho, for 1 year. Her salary was \$25 a month the first year, \$30 a month the next 2 years,

and \$40 a month at Preston. Then Cupid interfered and her teaching days were over.

She was married June 20, 1900, to James William Funk in the Logan Temple by her father. To this union two girls and two boys were born.

Lucy was a teacher at different times in all of the auxiliary organizations of the Church, namely, Religion Class, Primary, Sunday School, Mutual Improvement Association, and Relief Society. She also served as President of the Primary, Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association, and Relief Society of the Ward at various times, and also as President of the Benson Stake Relief Society.

As a young girl she was interested in dramatics and took a leading part in several home dramatic productions. She was a member of the Woman's Literary Club for 6 years and Vice President for 1 year.

Active for many years in civic affairs and interested in civic improvements and beautification, Lucy held positions of trust and leadership in such organizations. She served as President of the Daughters of the Utah Pioneers in Richmond, and also as Camp Registrar.

During all her married life she loyally devoted herself to her home and family and in the development of an attractive atmosphere for the rearing of her children.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of James William Funk
and Lucy Alcena Merrill Funk**

Name	Date of Birth
Claudia Lucile	Aug. 11, 1901
James William Jr.	Sept. 18, 1904
Edith Merrill	Nov. 13, 1910
Marcus Christopher	Dec. 31, 1913

Ambrose Pond Merrill

Ambrose Pond Merrill, son of Marriner W. and Maria Merrill, was born at Richmond, Utah, March 15, 1882. As a boy he attended the public schools of Richmond, and as a

young man he took an active part in the church work of the Ward, particularly in the Sunday School and the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association. While in his early teens and for several years he carried the responsibility of supervising the work on the large Fountain Farm where he lived. This gave him splendid managerial experience. Ever sincere, earnest, conscientious, and a hard worker, Ambrose put enthusiasm into his work and was eminently successful in whatever he undertook.

In the fall of 1898 he enrolled at the Agricultural College of Utah, where he took the Sub-freshman year's work the first year. Thereafter for 4 years he took the College Course in Civil

Engineering, and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science in engineering in June, 1903. The next year he continued his studies at the University of Utah at Salt Lake City and also received a Bachelor's degree from that Institution in 1904.

During the year 1904-5 he was employed by the Engineering Department of Salt Lake City.

On September 21, 1905, he was married by his father in the Logan Temple to Lydia Stephens of Malad, Idaho; this was the last marriage his father performed for his



Ambrose and Lydia

children. They left immediately for Ann Arbor, Michigan, where Ambrose took advanced work in engineering at the University of Michigan until August, 1906, and from which he received the Master's degree in civil engineering in June, 1907. He was there elected to the honorary scientific society of Sigma Xi.

Returning to Utah, he was employed by the engineering firm of Young and Kelsey of Salt Lake City, which was at that time engaged on the Echo Dam project. The L. D. S. Church employed him in 1908 as engineer for the designing and erecting of the Deseret Gymnasium in Salt Lake. In 1909 he became Chief Engineer for the Knight Investment Company of Provo, Utah. While in their employment he designed and erected the following power plants; Murdock, Snake Creek, Santaquin, American Fork, and Mill Creek. He was made General Manager of the Knight Consolidated Power Company in 1911 and held that position until the company sold its interests to the Utah Power and Light Company. Ambrose then became affiliated with the latter Company and was appointed its Division Manager at Provo and continued in that capacity from 1913 to 1919.

During his residence at Provo Ambrose was very active in both civic and church affairs. He served as President of the Provo Commercial Club and was a leader in the Boy Scout work. He was also a member of the High Council of Utah Stake. In recognition of his patriotic services in Utah during the World War he received a medal from the War and Treasury Departments of the Federal Government.

In 1919 Ambrose was given a promotion by being transferred to a larger and more responsible position in the Utah Power and Light Company, that of Division Manager at Ogden. There he also engaged actively in both church and civic work. He served 4 years as President of the Gateway Council of Boy Scouts; he was a Director of the Ogden Chamber of Commerce and Chairman of its Finance Committee, in which capacity he took the initiative in installing

a budget system for the Chamber; he was a Director and Secretary of the Rotary Club, a member of the Weber Club and of the Ogden Golf and Country Club. He was likewise a member of the distinguished Bonneville Club of Salt Lake City. An enthusiastic worker in both Ward and Stake in various capacities, his ability and experience were utilized in numerous ways. He was Chairman of the Finance Committee of the Thirteenth Ward and also of the Ogden Stake, and he was chosen High Councilman in the Stake. During these years he wrote and published a pamphlet entitled "Diagrams Illustrating Latter-day Saints' Principles."

Another recognition and promotion came to him in June, 1927, when his Company appointed him Manager of the Salt Lake Division of the Utah Power and Light Company. However, he was not privileged to serve long in this capacity, for in the midst of preparations for the transfer and for the moving to Salt Lake he became afflicted with a baffling ailment that defied all the skilled efforts of the medical profession, and he died August 17, 1927.

Professionally he had become a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the National Light Association, the Utah Society of Engineers, and the honorary society of Phi Kappa Phi.

To Ambrose and Lydia five children were born, three girls and two boys.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Ambrose Pond Merrill
and Lydia Stephens Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Ruth	Aug. 5, 1907
Ambrose Pond Jr.	Dec. 14, 1909
Thomas Stephen	Nov. 16, 1912
Emily	Oct. 28, 1917
Marjorie Stephens	Nov. 6, 1924

Melvin Clarence Merrill

Melvin Clarence Merrill, the youngest son of Marriner Wood Merrill and Maria Loenza Kingsbury Merrill, and the

third youngest son of Marriner Wood Merrill, was born April 6, 1884, at Richmond, Utah. He was always happy to have been born on that date because of its significance in L. D. S. Church history and teachings. He attended and graduated from the district schools of Richmond and then was a student at the Brigham Young College in 1900-01. In the fall of 1901 he entered the Agricultural College of Utah (later called the Utah Agricultural College and still later officially designated the Utah State Agricultural College) from which he graduated in June, 1905.



Melvin and Amy

As a boy he was raised and he worked on the South Farm, which because of the excellent springs of clear, pure, cold water on it, was called by the family "Fountain Farm." Throughout his later years Melvin was always grateful for the rich opportunities for development that he obtained as a boy on that farm.

In 1905-06 he taught in the 8th grade and the High School at Springville, Utah. Although offered the Principalship of the High School the next year at an increase in

salary, he accepted a Civil Service position as Agricultural Inspector in the Philippine Islands, where he remained 3½ years. On returning to the States he went on around the world, traveling 7 months from Manila to New York and over 5,000 miles on a bicycle throughout Europe in 1910.

He then spent a year at Cornell University, a year and two summers at the University of Chicago, where he received the degree of S. M. in botany, a year at Harvard University where he received the degree of A. M. in chemistry, and then devoted 2 years to research and study at the Missouri Botanical Garden, affiliated with Washington University at St. Louis, where he received the Ph. D. degree in plant physiology in June, 1915, having occupied the position of Research Assistant at the Garden while there. As a result of his scientific work he became a member of the Honor Society of Sigma Xi.

On September 9, 1914, he was married to Amy Lyman in the Salt Lake Temple by her father, Francis M. Lyman. No children were born to this couple, and Melvin is therefore the only one of his father's children attaining the age of 50 years without offspring. However, he and Amy adopted a 6-months-old baby girl in March, 1920.

After finishing his schooling his first position was Director of the Department of Agriculture at the Idaho Technical Institute, Pocatello, Idaho, which he occupied in 1915-17. In the latter year he accepted the position as head of the Department of Horticulture, Utah Agricultural College and Experiment Station, where he remained until 1922 when he was offered the position of Dean and Horticulturist of the College of Applied Science at the Brigham Young University.

Another Civil Service examination lured him back into the Government service, however, and in 1924 he became Director of Forestry Publications, Forest Service, United States Department of Agriculture, with headquarters at Washington, D. C. After a year he was promoted to the

position of Editorial Chief of Publications for the Department, and in 1929 he was made Chief of Publications of the Department of Agriculture and in charge of the Division of Publications. For several years he has been listed in "Who's Who in America;" he has also been listed in "American Men of Science."

Melvin was baptized into the L. D. S. Church on his eighth birthday, April 6, 1892, in the mill race at the Cache Valley Mill by his brother, O. D. Merrill. He taught Sunday School classes at Richmond, in the Fifth Ward at Logan, in the Third Ward at Springville, the First Ward at Pocatello, and in the First Ward at Logan. He was appointed a member of the Cache Stake Sunday School Board, and a Counselor in the Superintendency of the Utah Stake Sunday School Board. During the last 2 years of his residence at Logan he was Superintendent of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association of the Cache Stake, and in that period the Boy Scout Camp in Logan Canyon was built. In Washington, D. C., he served at three different times as First Counselor in the Branch Presidency.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Melvin Clarence Merrill
and Amy Lyman Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Betty Jane (Adopted)	Sept. 15, 1919

Nellie Maria Merrill Johnsen

Nellie Maria Merrill, daughter of Marriner W. and Maria, was born September 27, 1886, at the South Farm in Richmond, Utah. The ninth child in the family, she began her schooling in the public schools of Richmond when 6 years of age and graduated from the 8th grade in the spring of 1902. The summer she was 12 years old she drove a team and hauled milk to the creamery about 5 miles way. She often drove to Logan, 14 miles, a few years later. At one time when a young girl she was driving a horse and cutter to Preston, Idaho, 14 miles, to get her sister Hattie and

the cutter upset in an unbridged canal in Lewiston and she was dumped out into the icy waters that came up to her waist. Fortunately, her sister Rhoda lived but two blocks away and helped her to get on her way again, warm and dry.

In early life she learned to play the organ in the home and often entertained the family with the sweet strains of music she became proficient in rendering. While she played the hymns her father when present would relax in the rocking chair and with his head tipped back would sing "Sweet Sabbath Day, All Hail To Thee" and "A Poor Wayfaring Man of Grief."

After graduating from the district school she worked for a while in her father's store, the Richmond Co-op, and also with her sister Hattie in the post office. She then attended the Brigham Young College for 2 years, during which time she continued to take piano lessons.

As a member of the Richmond Ward she put her musical talents and training to good use. She was appointed Organist for the Sunday School and also served as Ward Organist. In the Stake



Nellie and Erastus

organizations she was at different times Organist in the Sunday School, Relief Society, and the Primary Association. She was also called upon to act as accompanist on

many occasions. When an orchestra was organized in Richmond she became the Pianist.

In the late summer and early fall of 1912 she and her sister Lenora went by train to Chicago where they joined their mother and brother Melvin. The four then took a most interesting trip to points in New York State, to Washington, D. C., and by boat to Boston. Nellie returned to Richmond after an absence of 6 weeks.

On October 9, 1912, she was married to Erastus Johnsen in the Salt Lake Temple. They made their home in Richmond. Erastus had filled one mission to Norway before he was married, and in 1920 he was called on another one to that country. He returned in December, 1922. In January, 1937, he was chosen Bishop of the Richmond North Ward.

To this couple six girls and three boys were born. Of the nine children, however, five died at birth.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Erastus Johnsen
and Nellie Maria Merrill Johnsen**

Name	Date of Birth
Adonia Merrill	June 19, 1913
Erma Merrill	March 7, 1915
Orlo Merrill	June 28, 1916
Erastus Conway	July 18, 1917
Margaret Marie	Sept. 1, 1919
Norma Merrill	Oct. 22, 1923
Nellie Katherine	April 3, 1925
Stephen Merrill	May 8, 1927
Seth Merrill	Nov. 4, 1928

Lenora Eveline Merrill Olson

Lenora Eveline Merrill was born at the South Farm, Richmond, Utah, February 6, 1892, the youngest daughter and last child of Marriner Wood Merrill and Maria Loenza Kingsbury Merrill. She was baptized February 6, 1900, in the icy mill race at the Cache Valley Mill by her brother-in-law, Clarence L. Funk.

Lenora graduated from the 8th grade in Richmond in 1906 as President of her class. She had attained the honor of receiving the highest average in the Cache County school district that year, thereby winning a scholarship at the University of Utah. She first attended the Brigham Young College at Logan in 1906-7, however, after which she went to the University of Utah Normal School for 4 years, graduating in 1911. She taught school in Richmond in 1911-12.

In August, 1912, she started East with her sister Nellie to join her mother and her brother Melvin in Chicago. The four visited some of the large cities of the East, and landed at Boston by boat from New York September 22, 1912. After



Lenora



Leonard Olson

a short stay in Boston Nellie returned home to be married and the others remained in Cambridge for the winter. Lenora found employment and worked there until September of 1913, when she again joined her mother and brother Melvin in St. Louis, after their sojourn in Utah for the summer. Here she attended Washington University for one year. The three of them then visited some places of interest in the Middle West, including Nauvoo and Carthage, Ill., and Independence, Mo., and arrived in Utah the middle of June, 1914.

By the next fall Melvin had married, and Lenora and her mother then settled in their Richmond home where Lenora taught school. In the fall of 1915 she accepted a position as critic teacher, 3rd grade, Brigham Young College Training School, which position she held for 2 years.

On June 28, 1917, she was married to Leonard Olson of Smithfield, son of Ole and Leah Priscilla Toolson Olson. They made their home in Smithfield. Three sons and one daughter were there born to them.

In church work Lenora has been active; from 1909 on she was a teacher in all of the auxiliary organizations at different times. She was on the Stake Board of the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association from October, 1914, to the spring of 1917. She also held positions in the Relief Society.

In civic activities she was President of the Home Economics Club in 1914 and for several months she was teacher of physical culture classes. A member of the Smithfield Ladies' Literary Club she was its President in 1928-29. She was President of the Parent-Teachers' Association for two terms, 1926-28, and a charter member of the Flower Garden Club organized in 1932. She was also active on committees in the Women's Farm Bureau work. Interested in child welfare, she conducted kindergarten classes at different times. Lenora assisted her husband in compiling a brief history of Smithfield, which was published in December, 1927.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Leonard Olson
and Lenora Eveline Merrill Olson**

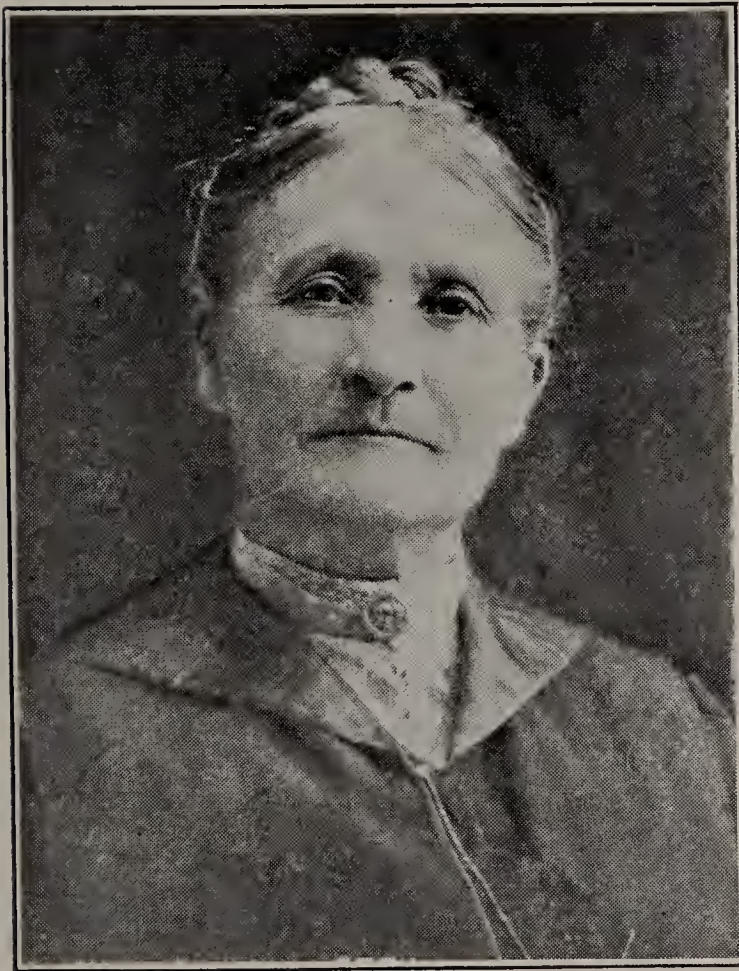
Name	Date of Birth
Leonard Elmer	March 15, 1919
Irene	Aug. 5, 1921
Wendle Merrill	Nov. 30, 1925
Arland Eugene	July 7, 1929

Chapter 13

THE FAMILY OF THE FIFTH WIFE, ELNA JONSSON MERRILL

Elna Jonsson Merrill

Elna Jonsson was born October 30, 1863, in the little town of Everod, Kristianstads County, Sweden. She started to school at the age of six and graduated when she was thirteen. Her family being naturally religious, it was not surprising that the members of that family listened attentively to the teaching and preaching of Mormon missionaries who visited Everod. Her brother Karl, who had joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,



Elna J. Merrill

converted Elna to that faith and baptized and confirmed her on the 5th day of January, 1879. The water for the baptismal service was at that time covered with thick ice. This had to be broken from a sufficiently large area to permit of the necessary immersion. The ceremony was performed after dark and after it was over Elna walked back to the house in wet clothes and bare feet, wading through 10 inches of snow in the orchard

and flower garden. However, she fortunately did not take cold.

In 1880 she, in company with her brother James, left her home, father, mother, brothers, and one sister to emigrate to Utah, the gathering place of the Saints. This was on July 3 and they arrived in Salt Lake City July 29. Three Sisters in the Church from their home town met them and gave them a royal welcome.

After staying a few days with one of these girls, who was married, Elna was employed to do housework in a Jewish home. Her employer was Sam Levi, who operated a tobacco store. He paid Elna \$1.50 a week. As she could not speak English and did not know the ways of the family she found her employment difficult. The first English words she learned were, "Shall I put this in the ice box?" And she was as proud as a peacock over that acquisition.



Aunt Ellen's Home

Her next employer was Mrs. Tregaski. Before Elna had been there long enough to get well acquainted the lady of the house, all dressed up and made up with powder and paint, went into the kitchen. Elna did not recognize her and thought it was some impudent stranger going through the

house. The explanation was followed by a good laugh by both parties. Elna next worked for a Mrs. Pratt, daughter of Congressman John T. Caine, whose husband was a son of Apostle Orson Pratt. Here Elna stayed 13 months and received \$3.00 a week—enough in those days to make her feel that she was getting rich. When her employers were away on vacation she worked for Mrs. Sloan, mother of Robert Sloan who married Nettie Thatcher.

In 1881 her brothers Karl and Ola came to Utah and, with James, worked for some time in Montana and then moved to Logan to work on the Temple building. They soon then sent for Elna to come and keep house for them, which she gladly did. Then in 1882 her parents and sister joined the Church and came to Utah, and to Logan, where there was a happy reunion of the family.

Elna then worked in succession for Lucy S. Cardon, Zina D. Young, Prescinda Kimball, and Zina Young Card. It was while she was living at the home of the last-named that she became acquainted with her future husband, Marriner W. Merrill, and they were married February 11, 1885, in the Logan Temple. He called her "Ellen," and she was known to the rest of the family as "Aunt Ellen."

Her first home after marriage was in Logan, where her first child was born. She then lived in Smithfield, Utah, at which place her second child was born. Franklin, Idaho, was then her home for many years, the rest of her children first seeing the light of day at that place. Five children were born to this couple, the first four being girls. On July 14, 1895, while there were only three children in the family, a small boy 5 years old by the name of Adam Wilhelm Pope came from Germany to live with them, and he was raised to maturity in the family but was never adopted. He was born July 1, 1890, at Fuerth, Bavaria, Germany.

Willie, as he was called, came to Utah as a result of the good offices of Heber K. Merrill, son of Marriner W. Merrill, who was then on a mission in Germany and arranged to

have the boy, with the consent of those concerned, sent to America to be provided a home and schooling and the opportunity of growing up in a Mormon family. And he was indeed fortunate to be placed in Ellen's home and raised as a



Aunt Ellen and Family

member of the family. He was married to Esther Webb in the Logan Temple on his 25th birthday, July 1, 1915. At the end of 1936 they had a son on a mission in Germany, another one attending school in California, one daughter married, and a boy and a girl at home. Willie is a brother of

Hyrum Pope, the architect who designed the L. D. S. Temples in Hawaii and Canada.

Throughout her life Ellen has been an earnest and faithful worker in the Church. She has been especially active in Relief Society work, and has labored besides in the Sunday School, Primary Association, and Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association in the Wards in which she has lived. From 1911 to 1913 she served as Stake President of the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association of the Benson Stake. For many years her home has been in Richmond.

The Children of the Fifth Wife, Dates of Birth and Death

Name	Date of Birth	Date of Death, if it occurred prior to 1937
Elna Merrill	Jan. 29, 1886	
Hilda Merrill	Feb. 7, 1889	
Loretta Elsa Merrill	Nov. 13, 1891	
Luella Merrill	June 17, 1896	Oct. 25, 1930
Wilford Marion Jonsson Merrill	Aug. 22, 1898	

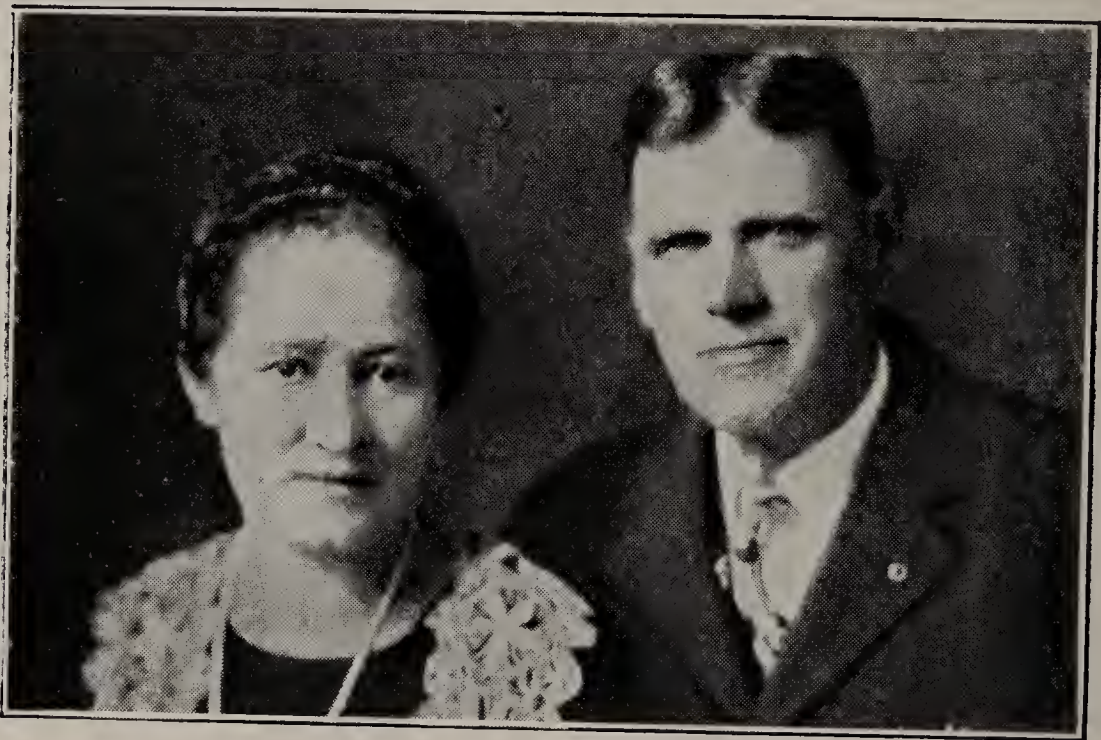
Elna Merrill Johnson

Elna Merrill, the oldest child of Marriner W. Merrill and Elna Jonsson Merrill, was born in Logan, Utah, January 29, 1886. As a child she learned Swedish before she acquired the English language. This was because of the fact that her grandmother, who did not speak or understand English, lived with the family. Hence when Elna started to school the youngsters called her "the Danishman." She commenced her elementary schooling in Franklin, Idaho, and finished it in Richmond, Utah, where she completed the eighth grade as the President of the class.

She spent 1 year in study at the Brigham Young College in Logan and later took private lessons in domestic art.

On April 19, 1905, Elna was married by her father in the Logan Temple to Victor Johnson of Richmond.

As her husband occupied an important position with the Utah Condensed Milk Company, later to become the Sego Milk Products Company, it was necessary for them to live in the towns at which the company plants were located at which he was employed. Their first residence after marriage was accordingly at Richmond, where the two oldest children were born; at Smithfield, Utah; at Franklin, Idaho, where the two youngest children were born; at Galt, California; and again at Richmond, Utah, where they live at the present time (1937).



Elna and Victor

In a church capacity Elna has been active in different positions. Before her marriage she was Assistant Secretary of the Sunday School. In later years she worked in the Primary Association of the Wards in which she lived as well as in the Relief Society. She was also called to serve in the Relief Society work of the Stake.

Two boys and two girls were born into the home of Victor and Elna.

Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Victor Johnson
and Elna Merrill Johnson

Name	Date of Birth
Victor Merrill	Feb. 24, 1906
Thelma	Aug. 22, 1909
Anna	Sept. 12, 1914
Arlo Franklin	Dec. 2, 1915

Hilda Merrill Richards

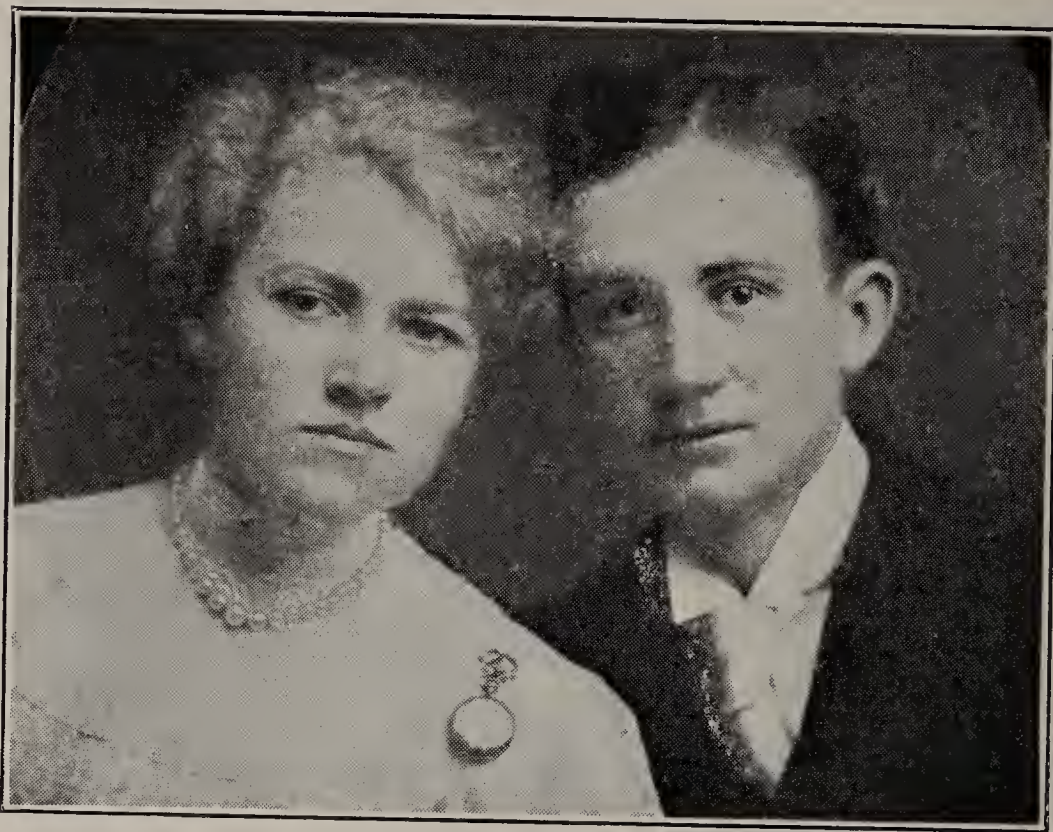
Hilda Merrill, second child of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Elna, was born in Smithfield, Utah, February 7, 1889. She was baptized at the Logan Temple February 23, 1897. Her mother soon moved to Franklin, Idaho, and there the family lived until Hilda was 10 years old, when they moved to Richmond, Utah.

She attended the public schools at Franklin and Richmond, graduating from the eighth grade at the latter place. In attendance at the Brigham Young College at Logan, Utah, she there met her future husband, Thomas William Richards of Malad, Idaho, and they were married in the Salt Lake Temple August 28, 1907.

For 3 years they lived in Malad, where the husband taught school. He then entered a dental college in Denver, Colorado, and his wife and baby daughter accompanied him there. During the 3 years they lived in Denver the young couple took a very active part in church activities. They frequently entertained L. D. S. missionaries in their home. In June, 1913, they returned to Malad, where Thomas began the practice of dentistry, his life's profession.

Since her marriage Hilda has been active in church work. She has taught in the Sunday School and the Mutual Improvement Association. For a number of years she was Principal of the Religion Class in her Ward. On the Malad Stake Relief Society Board she had charge of the literary department for 11 years. In October, 1934, she was released

from her Stake position to assume the responsibilities of President of the Second Ward Relief Society. She was a charter member of the Ladies' Literary Society, which she helped to organize in 1924. Her husband, Doctor Richards,



Hilda and Thomas

was made President of the Malad Stake in October, 1928, after his return from a short mission to Canada.

To this couple were born five children—four girls and one boy.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Thomas William
Richards and Hilda Merrill Richards**

Name	Date of Birth
Cleopha	March 12, 1909
Melvin Merrill	May 11, 1914
Grace	March 16, 1917
Elna	May 27, 1920
Kathryn Ann	June 11, 1923

Loretta Elsa Merrill Rigby

Loretta Elsa Merrill, daughter of Marriner W. and Elna Merrill, was born at Franklin, Idaho, November 13, 1891. When she was 8 years of age the family moved to Meadow Farm on the southwest edge of Richmond, Utah. She there attended the public schools and completed the ninth grade, the beginning of the high school in Richmond. She then became a student at the Brigham Young College in Logan, Utah, for 1 year.

When the North Cache High School was built at Richmond Loretta was appointed Librarian and also Supervisor of the study room, a position she enjoyed very greatly.

In 1915 she was called on a mission to the Northern States. She felt highly honored to receive this call, as she was the first and only one of her father's daughters to be so called. She therefore immediately began to make the necessary financial arrangements, and during the 26 months she was gone she had to borrow only \$100.00. To pay her expenses she sold some land from her share of her father's estate for \$250.00. In later years, however, she often wondered how she dared venture on a mission with no more capital than she had. But her mother and brothers and sisters sent her funds, as well as the various organizations of the Ward. Friends likewise were generous. In looking back over her missionary experiences and opportunities she felt deeply grateful that her life was enriched by the joys and blessings of those 2 years she spent in teaching and preaching the Gospel.

Loretta returned from her mission in 1917, and on October 2, 1919, she was married in the Salt Lake Temple to Bishop Martin Clarke Rigby of the Newton Ward. To this union have been born one girl and three boys.

At the age of 14 years Loretta was asked to teach a group of girls in the Primary Association. She was later appointed Secretary of the Sunday School. After serving in that capacity for some time she was called to teach

a class in the Sunday School. Later she worked on the Stake Boards of the Sunday School and the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association. After she returned from her mission Loretta again took an active part in the work



Loretta



Martin Rigby

of the Richmond Ward, and after her marriage she taught in the Relief Society of the Newton Ward, became President of the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association of that Ward as well as President of the Parent-Teacher Association. For 6 years she taught the adult class in the Sunday School at Cache Junction.

In May, 1934, Martin and Loretta moved to Rexburg, Idaho, he having taken over the management of the Hotel Idamont there to protect his financial interests, as he was a heavy stockholder in the institution.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Martin Clarke Rigby
and Loretta Elsa Merrill Rigby**

Name	Date of Birth
Annie	Aug. 30, 1920
Martin Merrill	Feb. 24, 1923
George Elroy	Nov. 19, 1924
Ronald Kay	May 2, 1935

Luella Merrill

Luella Merrill, youngest daughter of Aunt Ellen, was born June 17, 1896, at Franklin, Idaho. She was an unusually large child at birth, weighing 12 pounds. She was baptized in the Logan Temple June 21, 1904, by Joseph E. Cowley. Thomas Morgan confirmed her a member of the Church the same day.



Luella

Luella is the only one of the children of Marriner Wood Merrill reaching maturity who never married. This was because of her unfortunate and distressing illness. When but 9 months old she contracted whooping cough, and although everything possible was done for her the ailment left her bronchial tubes in very weakened condition. Then asthma set in and from this ruthless disease she suffered the rest of her life. Finally dropsy developed and from this serious affliction, in combination

with the other ailment, she died October 25, 1930, when only 34 years of age.

After the family moved to Richmond Luella started to school there, but on account of her poor health she was unable to continue. However, she was a lover of good books and magazines and greatly enjoyed reading them.

She also loved flowers and plants and pets and spent her time and means in beautifying the home grounds and in caring for the bulbs, flowers, shrubs, vines, and trees. In a community competition one year the prize of \$15.00 cash went to her home because of the appearance of the front and back yard.

Because of her fondness for animals her mother gave

her a Shetland pony which she had great pleasure in riding. She also had pet dogs, a canary, and goldfish.

A lovable girl with an attractive personality, it was tragically sad that she was the victim of such incurable illness.

Wilford Marion Jonsson Merrill

Wilford Marion Jonsson Merrill, youngest child of Mariner W. and Elna J. Merrill, and the youngest son of his father, was born at Franklin, Idaho, August 22, 1898. The family moved to Meadow Farm at Richmond, Utah, about 1 year later and there he spent his boyhood days. However, he found the chores a drudgery and was not attracted to the farm work. He attended the public schools in Richmond and graduated from the eighth grade in 1911. Then for 4 years he was a student at the North Cache High School, from which he graduated in 1915. That being a new high school, the class of 1915 was the first to graduate from a full 4-year course.

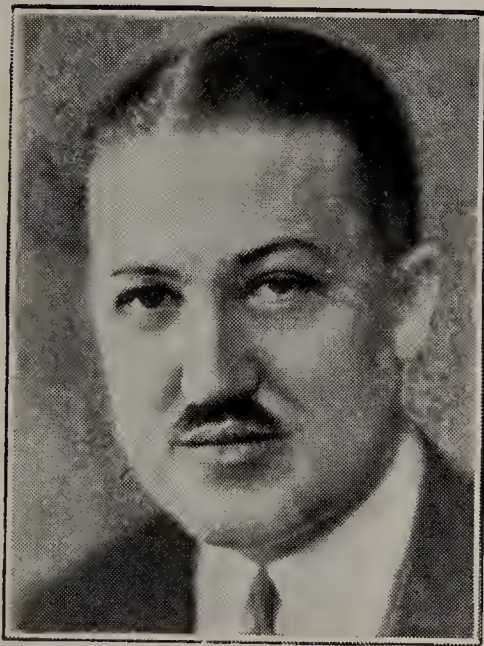
Entering the Utah Agricultural College in September, 1915, Wilford attended for 2 years and then spent the summer of 1917 selling knit goods in Colorado. He returned to Logan in December of that year and commenced to work for The Vitamin Company. On October 10, 1918, he enlisted in the United States Army, joining the Student Army Training Corps unit at the Utah Agricultural College. From there he was transferred to the Central Infantry Officers Training School at Camp McArthur, Waco, Texas, from which he was honorably discharged December 10, 1918. He returned to his position with The Vitamin Company and again registered at the Utah Agricultural College on a part-time basis. From April to June, 1919, he operated a branch office for the company at Kansas City, Missouri.

On April 15, 1920, Wilford was married to Ethel Smith Lee of Canada by Joseph R. Shepherd in the Logan Temple.

Resigning his position as Secretary of The Vitamin

Company on June 1, 1920, to become Secretary to President E. G. Peterson of the Utah Agricultural College, he was employed in this capacity until September, 1923, at which time he resigned to go East and enter the Graduate School of Business Administration at Harvard University. He carried on both his secretarial work and his studies at the Agricultural College and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science with a major in economics in 1922.

Although Wilford worked his way through college, and was probably the only one of his father's children to do so



Wilford J.



Ethel Lee

entirely, he was nevertheless very active in a wide range of student activities while in college and attained prominence or distinction in many. Of these may be mentioned the following:

Athletics: Letter in tennis, 1922 and 1923; captain of tennis team, 1922; Utah collegiate doubles champion, 1922; Rocky Mountain Conference doubles champion, 1923; winner of Titus medal for singles championship of Utah Agricultural College, 1923.

Debating: Intercollegiate debating 1916-17, 1919-20, 1920-21, and 1921-22; winner of Howell medal for best in-

tercollegiate debater, 1920, 1921; special cup for distinguished service to debating at the Utah Agricultural College, 1923.

Honor Societies: Charter member and President for first 3 years of U. A. C. Chapter of Tau Kappa Alpha, national honorary debating fraternity; first President of Utah Association of Tau Kappa Alpha Chapters, 1923; Phi Kappa Phi, national honorary scholarship society; Alpha Kappa Psi, national professional commerce fraternity.

Literary: Member of Quill Club.

Oratory: Winner of Sons of the American Revolution medal for best oration on patriotism, February 1, 1922.

Publications: Contributor to student paper and year-book.

Social: Member of Sigma Alpha Fraternity (subsequently became the Gamma Kappa Chapter of Sigma Chi Fraternity).

Student Government: Member Student Body Executive Committee, 1920-21; President of Sophomore class, 1916-17; President of Senior class 1921-22; manager of debating, 1920-23; manager of tennis, 1921-23.

Other Organizations: Member of Agora Club, Commercial Club, Cosmos Club, and Tennis Club; President of Tennis Club, 1920-22.

For 2 years beginning in September, 1923, Bill, as he was known by his college associates and friends, attended the Graduate School of Business Administration at Harvard University and graduated with distinction in June, 1925, with the degree of Master of Business Administration. During his first year there his scholastic record ranked him as No. 8 in a class of 326, and in his second year he ranked No. 4 in a class of 224. His record the first year automatically elected him to the student editorial board of the Harvard Business Review during the second year.

After graduating from Harvard Bill took up his residence in New York City, where he engaged in business

administration activities. He soon became connected with the Royal Baking Powder Company as Vice-President and Controller, which position he occupied from 1927 to 1930. Then for 3 years from 1930 to 1933 he was Vice-President and Secretary of the Great Island Holding Corporation. In 1933-34 he was Vice-President and Controller of W. & J. Sloane Company. Since 1934 he has been a consultant on business organization, and is working at the present time (1937) on the reorganization of Radio-Keith-Orpheum Corporation.

In spite of Bill's many activities, which were accentuated by the necessity of working his own way through his educational career, he nevertheless engaged in church work as opportunity offered. He taught a Sunday School class in the 9th Ward in Logan in 1921-22, and a senior class in the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association in Queen's Branch of the Church in New York in 1932-33. Various other church duties were performed at different times.

Having married in 1920, Bill and Ethel were together at Cambridge, Massachusetts, during the 2 years he spent at Harvard. Their first child was born at that place and the second one in New York City.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Wilford Marion Jonsson
Merrill and Ethel Smith Lee Merrill**

Name	Date of Birth
Wilford Jonsson Jr.	Dec. 7, 1923
June Lee	Jan. 27, 1926

Chapter 14

THE SIXTH WIFE, JENNIE JACOBSON MERRILL

Jennie Jacobson Merrill

Jennie Jacobson, the sixth wife of Marriner Wood Merrill, was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, February 25, 1858. As a young woman there in her native land she had the opportunity of hearing Mormon missionaries preach the



Jennie J. Merrill

Gospel as believed, taught, and expounded by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, which claimed to be the restored and reestablished Church of Jesus Christ upon the earth. She ardently believed that message and was so convinced of its truth that she was baptized into the Church in 1877.

In 1879 she emigrated to Utah and lived in Salt Lake City until 1886, when she moved to Logan. That beautiful city was her home the rest of her

life. There she lived an active, religious, and professional life of devoted service to her family and fellowmen.

She worked in the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Association for many years, and was an active member of

the Relief Society practically all her life in Logan, for years as Secretary and later as a Teacher in that organization.

For 14 years "Aunt Jennie" did Temple work for her ancestors and their families, and in addition she engaged in the service of love and without remuneration for 1800 souls whose names were supplied her as being ready to have the Temple work done for them.

Jennie prepared herself in early life to be a nurse and mid-wife, spending 2 years, 1886-88, in a Chicago school in training, and this profession she followed with success and distinction for a great many years and in that way brought trained assistance to hundreds of families, who were accordingly grateful and appreciative for the loving help thus brought them. She thus became well-known throughout Logan and surrounding communities, and her friends multiplied on every hand.

In 1886 she married Marriner W. Merrill. As she had no children, however, she continued on with her professional work and made her living independently, although her husband bought the home for her in which she lived and paid the taxes and for the improvements as made.

Chapter 15

THE SEVENTH WIFE, ANNA SOPHIA ANGUM MERRILL

Anna Sophia Angum Merrill

Anna Sophia Angum Merrill, the seventh wife of Mariner Wood Merrill, was born in Torpa, West Man Lan, Sweden, April 21, 1870. Like thousands of her fellow countrymen she heard the Gospel of Jesus Christ preached by Mormon missionaries sent out from Utah and surrounding States by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and like those thousands also she sincerely believed in the



Sophia A. Merrill

truth of the Gospel message, became a convert, was baptized, and emigrated to Utah, "the land of Zion." Sophia, later called "So-phy" and "Aunt So-phy" (with the accent on the last syllable) by the family and her friends, was baptized February 14, 1887, in her native land and emigrated to Utah that same year.

Her first home was in Richmond, where she lived with "Auntie," the first wife of the man who was later to become her husband also. This

man was Marriner W. Merrill, whom she married July 18, 1889, in the Logan Temple. In the fall of that year he was chosen a member of the Council of the Twelve Apostles.

For the first 9 years of her married life, Aunt Sophia lived in the Temple House on the Temple Block in Logan. There she superintended the household and made a home for many of the children of her husband's other wives while they attended college. This was verily a labor of love and devotion to the large family of which she had become a recent member.

Her husband owned a fine, fertile farm of 160 acres in Lewiston, Utah. There he built a large, beautiful brick house, a large, modern barn, and other farm buildings, and there was Aunt Sophia's home for 5 years. She managed the farm in her husband's absence and cooked and cared for the farm hands, including her husband's sons, as necessary.

This home was sold in April, 1900. Sophia then lived in the home at the mill during the spring and summer of that year and then moved to the Temple House on Temple Hill in Logan. There she again kept house for her husband's children attending college until the summer of 1903, when she moved to the home in Richmond her husband had bought for her from Olonzo Skidmore, near the present site of the North Cache High School. A brick addition was built on to this house. This was Sophia's home until May, 1914, when she took up her residence in a new home she built on a lot in Richmond adjoining the home of her husband's first wife, "Auntie."

In Richmond she became active in church work. For years she was a Teacher in the Relief Society and used to gather wheat with her horse and buggy in the days when that Society was gathering and storing wheat for possible future needs. That time came during the World War in which the United States was engaged from April, 1917, to November, 1918, when the hundreds of thousands of bushels of

wheat stored by the Relief Society was required for use. Likewise she used her horse and buggy in traveling amongst the members of the Church and collecting the Sunday eggs with which to help build the Richmond Tabernacle.

In 1912 she was made a member of the Benson Stake Primary Board, in which capacity she worked until 1919. In later years she devoted herself more exclusively to the work of the Relief Society, particularly that of supervising the sewing of the required clothing for the dead. Very few Sisters were laid away without the work of Aunt Sophia on their clothing.

Like the sixth wife, Jennie, the one immediately preceding her, Sophia had no children.

Chapter 16

THE FAMILY OF THE EIGHTH WIFE, HILDA MARIA ERICKSON MERRILL

Hilda Maria Erickson Merrill

Hilda Maria Erickson was born in Vingokac, Sweden, October 23, 1869, the daughter of Peter and Eva Maria Erickson. She was the oldest child in a family of seven girls and three boys.

Hilda's education was obtained in the schools in her native land. Converted to Mormonism there and baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, she emigrated to Utah at the age of 19 years. It was a strange coincidence about which she enjoyed reflecting in later life that it was at the railroad depot in Logan, Utah, that she first met her future husband upon her arrival there.



Hilda E. Merrill

After working for a time in various homes in Logan as cook and housekeeper during those first few months in America, and also engaging in professional dressmaking at home, she was married to Marriner W. Merrill as his eighth wife. To them was born only one child, a daughter.

Hilda followed the profession of dressmaking after her husband's death and became proficient and distinguished for outstandingly high-class work in this art. At the present time (1937) she occupies the position as head of the Alteration Department in Christiansen's department store in Logan.

During her life in Logan Hilda has held several positions of responsibility in the Church and has been active in its work. For several years she was President of the Primary Association in the Logan 7th Ward. She was also a member of the choir and taught in the Religion Class. She later became Treasurer of the Logan 7th Ward Relief Society and was then chosen President of the Relief Society of that Ward, a position she held for several years.

The Children of the Eighth Wife and Date of Birth

Name	Date of Birth
Anna Mae Merrill.....	April 17, 1902

Anna Mae Merrill Hale

Anna Mae Merrill, the only child of Marriner W. Merrill and his wife Hilda, and the youngest and last child of her father, was born in Salt Lake City April 17, 1902. She attended the grade schools in Logan, Utah, and the Brigham Young College, graduating from the High School Department of that Institution in 1920. She then continued her studies for a time at the Utah Agricultural College at Logan.

On December 24, 1920, she was married to Sumner Elmo Hale in the Logan Temple. He was a native of Idaho.

For the first year of their married life Sumner and Anna Mae lived at Oakley, Idaho, and the next 2 years at Malad, Idaho. At the latter place Anna Mae was employed as substitute teacher in the grade schools, and she also conducted a dancing class and participated in dramatics. At both of those places she was active in Sunday School work and in the Primary Association.

Her husband, a high school teacher and athletic director, spent a year in study at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, in 1931-32, there receiving the Master's degree. Anna Mae and their one child, a girl, accompanied him and lived a year in Ann Arbor. They then took an extensive trip about the country. In their travels they have journeyed from New England to California and from Canada to Mexico.

They have made their home in Logan, Utah, since 1924, with the exception of the year in Michigan, and still (1937) reside there.



Anna Mae



Sumner E. Hale

Anna Mae has there been a teacher in the Sunday School for several years; for a year and a half before leaving for Michigan she was Kindergarten Supervisor on the Stake Sunday School Board. From 1934 to 1936 she was Ward Leader of the Gleaner Girls.

To this union only one child has been born.

**Names and Dates of Birth of the Children of Sumner Elmo Hale
and Anna Mae Merrill Hale**

Name	Date of Birth
Mary Louise.....	March 17, 1922

Chapter 17

BIRTHS, BLESSINGS, BAPTISMS, AND CONFIRMATIONS OF THE CHILDREN OF

MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

Sarah Ann Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Phebe	10-24-'54	Not recorded	Not recorded	6-27-'63	John Allsop	6-27-'63	John Allsop
Marriner	1-19-'57			7-19-'68	John Allsop	7-19-'68	John Bair
Hazen	6-11-'59			7-19-'68	John Allsop	7-19-'68	Christian Hyer
Alma	11- 9-'61			6- 5-'70	Goudy Hogan	6- 5-'70	John Allsop
Rhoda	11- 9-'63			7-25-'75	W. K. Burnham	7-25-'75	A. C. Brower
Clarissa	2-20-'66	5-13-'66	C. Hyer				
William	3-23-'68	5- 7-'68	W. H. Wright	7- 2-'76	C. H. Monson	7- 2-'76	Thomas Moore
Edgar	9-11-'70	1- 5-'71	W. H. Wright	9-30-'78	C. H. Monson	9-30-'78	N. R. Lewis
Carrie	1-27-'73	4- 3-'73	Christopher Funk				
Amos	3-15-'75	Not recorded		5- 3-'83	C. H. Monson	5- 3-'83	R. M. Kerr

Cyrene Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Nathan	10-26-'57	Died in infancy	Not recorded	7-19-'68	Thos. Allsop	7-19-'68	D. P. Rainey
Healen	11-10-'59			6- 5-'70	Goudy Hogan	6- 5-'70	D. P. Rainey
Parley	11-24-'61	1- 2-'62	W. H. Wright	8- 1-'75	W. K. Burnham	8- 1-'75	A. C. Brower
Ella	12-10-'63	1- 7-'64	W. H. Wright	7-22-'77	Thos. Moore	7-22-'77	Justin Shepard
Olonzo	12-13-'67	2- 6-'68	W. H. Wright	5- 8-'79	Rob't. Lewis	5- 8-'79	C. H. Monson
Ida	8-29-'70	11- 3-'70	R. M. Kerr	6- 1-'83	C. H. Monson	6- 1-'83	M. W. Merrill
Ezra	11-20-'73	4- 2-'74	Hans. Funk				
Alice	3-13-'76	7- 6-'76	C. Hyer				

Almira Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Charles	2- 9-'66	5-13-'66	John Allsop	7-18-'75	C. H. Monson	7-18-'75	D. P. Rainey
Elizabeth	1-11-'68	2- 6-'68	W. H. Wright	7- 2-'76	C. H. Monson	7- 2-'76	Thos. Moore
Heber	9-23-'69	12- 2-'69	W. K. Burnham	9-23-'77	C. H. Monson	9-23-'77	A. C. Brower
Albert	6-28-'72	8-11-'72	R. M. Kerr	6-28-'80	Robert Lewis	Not recorded	
Lewis	6-23-'74	8- 6-'74	C. Hyer	6- 1-'82	C. H. Monson	6- 1-'82	W. K. Burnham
Lorin	4- 4-'76	7- 6-'76	Chas. Allen	5- 1-'84	C. H. Monson	5- 1-'84	W. K. Burnham
Freddie	5-19-'78	9- 5-'78	A. C. Brower	7- 1-'86	C. H. Monson	7- 1-'86	C. H. Monson
Emma	7-31-'80	9- 2-'80	Justin Shepard	8-14-'88	J. W. Hurren	8-14-'88	Thos. Morgan
Preston	8-23-'82	11- 2-'82	C. H. Monson	9- 9-'90	Lucian Farr	9- 9-'90	N. C. Edlefsen
Alva Retta	8-14-'84	10- 2-'84	W. L. Skidmore	8-23-'92	John E. Rouche	8-23-'92	N. C. Edlefsen
Leon	8-22-'86	10- 7-'86	C. H. Monson	8-21-'94	Eric L. Olson	8-21-'94	N. C. Edlefsen
Orella	2-22-'89	3- 2-'89	M. W. Merrill	2-23-'97	Wm. Checketts	2-23-'97	N. C. Edlefsen

Maria Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Joseph	8-24-'68	11-24-'68	Christopher Funk	7-22-'77	C. H. Monson	7-22-'77	W. K. Burnham
Willard	1-19-'70	4- 7-'70	Christian Hyer	1-10-'80	Wm. Waddoups	1-10-'80	Wm. Waddoups
Hattie	2-24-'73	4- 3-'73	A. C. Brower	2-24-'81	Goudy Hogan	2-24-'81	Goudy Hogan
Laura	5-17-'75	7- -'75	W. K. Burnham	7- 5-'83	Rob't Lewis	7- 5-'83	A. C. Brower
Lucy	6-15-'77	9- 6-'77	M. W. Merrill	8- 6-'85	C. H. Monson	8- 6-'85	Christian Hyer
Newel	2- 1-'80	Died April 1, 1880					
Ambrose	3-15-'82	5- 4-'82	C. H. Monson	4-29-'90	Stephen Thurston	4-29-'90	N. C. Edlefsen
Melvin	4- 6-'84	6- 5-'84	A. C. Brower	4- 6-'92	O. D. Merrill	4- 7-'92	Justin Shepard
Nellie	9-27-'86	12- 2-'86	R. M. Kerr	9-27-'94	E. L. Olson	9-27-'94	M. W. Merrill
Lenora	2- 6-'92	2-15-'92	M. W. Merrill	2-6-1900	C. L. Funk	2-6-1900	W. L. Skidmore

Elna Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Elna	1-29-'86	2- 6-'86	M. W. Merrill	1-30-'94	Elias Kimball	1-30-'94	N. C. Edlefsen
Hilda	2- 7-'89	2-15-'89	M. W. Merrill	2-23-'97	Wm. Checketts	2-23-'97	N. C. Edlefsen
Loretta	11-13-'91	11-21-'91	M. W. Merrill	12-12-'99	S. G. Spillman	12-12-'99	James Quayle
Luella	6-17-'96	6-25-'96	M. W. Merrill	6-24-'04	Jos. E. Cowley	6-24-'04	Thomas Morgan
Wilford	8-22-'98	8-30-'98	M. W. Merrill	9- 4-'06	J. M. Smith	9- 4-'06	John H. Anderson

Hilda Merrill's Children

Name	Born Date	Blessed		Baptized		Confirmed	
		Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom	Date	By Whom
Anna Mae	4-17-'02	5- 2-'02	M. W. Merrill	6-14-'10	Jacob Miller	6-14-'10	Thomas Morgan

Chapter 18

THE CHILDREN OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL LISTED CHRONOLOGICALLY ACCORDING TO DATE OF BIRTH

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth
1.	Phebe Ann Merrill McNeil.....	October 24, 1854
2.	Marriner Wood Merrill, Jr.....	January 19, 1857
3.	Nathan Alexander Merrill.....	October 26, 1857
4.	Thomas Hazen Merrill.....	June 11, 1859
5.	Healen Merrill Jackson.....	November 10, 1859
6.	Alma Merrill.....	November 9, 1861
7.	Parley Merrill.....	November 24, 1861
8.	Rhoda Louisa Merrill Hendricks.....	November 9, 1863
9.	Ella Rebecca Merrill Kerr.....	December 10, 1863
10.	Charles Edward Merrill.....	February 9, 1866
11.	Clarissa Merrill.....	February 20, 1866
12.	Olonzo David Merrill.....	December 13, 1867
13.	Elizabeth Almira Merrill Hendricks.....	January 11, 1868
14.	William Merrill.....	March 23, 1868
15.	Joseph Francis Merrill.....	August 24, 1868
16.	Heber Kimball Merrill.....	September 23, 1869
17.	Hyrum Willard Merrill.....	January 19, 1870
18.	Ida Philinda Merrill Van Orden.....	August 29, 1870
19.	Louis Edgar Merrill.....	September 11, 1870
20.	Albert Marion Merrill.....	June 28, 1872
21.	Carrie Jane Merrill.....	January 27, 1873
22.	Hattie Loenza Merrill Morrison.....	February 24, 1873
23.	Ezra Jay Merrill.....	November 20, 1873
24.	Lewis Alford Merrill.....	June 23, 1874
25.	Amos Newlove Merrill.....	March 15, 1875
26.	Laura Vilate Merrill Funk.....	May 17, 1875
27.	Alice Merrill.....	March 13, 1876
28.	Lorin Asa Merrill.....	April 4, 1876
29.	Lucy Alcena Merrill Funk.....	June 15, 1877
30.	Freddie Whittemore Merrill.....	May 19, 1878
31.	Newel Alvin Merrill.....	February 1, 1880
32.	Emma Irene Merrill Sharp.....	July 31, 1880
33.	Ambrose Pond Merrill.....	March 15, 1882
34.	Preston Reunolds Merrill.....	August 23, 1882

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth
35.	Melvin Clarence Merrill.....	April 6, 1884
36.	Alva Retta Merrill Lewis.....	August 14, 1884
37.	Elna Merrill Johnson.....	January 29, 1886
38.	Leon Ernest Merrill.....	August 22, 1886
39.	Nellie Maria Merrill Johnsen.....	September 27, 1886
40.	Hilda Merrill Richards.....	February 7, 1889
41.	Abigail Orella Merrill Jensen.....	February 22, 1889
42.	Loretta Elsa Merrill Rigby.....	November 13, 1891
43.	Lenora Eveline Merrill Olson.....	February 6, 1892
44.	Luella Merrill.....	June 17, 1896
45.	Wilford Marion Jonsson Merrill.....	August 22, 1898
46.	Anna Mae Merrill Hale.....	April 17, 1902

There were 24 boys and 22 girls born to the wives of Marriner Wood Merrill.

Chapter 19

THE GRANDCHILDREN OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL LISTED CHRONOLOGICALLY ACCORDING TO DATE OF BIRTH

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
1876			
1.	Sarah Jannet McNeil	September 16	James and Phebe
2.	Mary Margaret McNeil	September 16	James and Phebe
	(Twins)	1878	
3.	Phebe Deseret McNeil	October 29	James and Phebe
1879			
4.	Sarah Ann Merrill	February 1	Marriner and Mary
5.	Helen Viola Jackson	April 4	Wm. Henry and Healen
1880			
6.	Chloe Leona McNeil	November 3	James and Phebe
7.	Nathan LeRoy Merrill	November 26	Marriner and Mary
1881			
8.	Mary Ellen Kerr	November 26	Marion Joseph and Ella
9.	Lunaett (Etta) Merrill	December 6	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
1882			
10.	Marriner Wells Jackson	March 21	Wm. Henry and Healen
11.	Ida Ione McNeil	August 23	James and Phebe
12.	Laura Evaline Merrill	October 29	Parley and Mary
13.	Edwin Paul Merrill	December 31	Marriner and Mary
1883			
14.	Elmer Justin Merrill	September 2	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
15.	Joseph Marion Kerr	October 12	Marion Joseph and Ella
1884			
16.	Wm. Henry Jackson, Jr.	August 9	Wm. Henry and Healen
17.	Lois Eliza Merrill	August 14	Parley and Mary
18.	Marriner Oran Merrill	November 30	Marriner and Mary
19.	James Reid McNeil, Jr.	December 7	James and Phebe
20.	Marriner Wood McNeil	December 7	James and Phebe
	(Twins)	1885	
21.	Stella Maretta Merrill	March 11	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
22.	Ivin Earl Kerr	June 21	Marion Joseph and Ella
23.	George William Merrill	November 4	Hazen and Margaret
			(Maggie)
24.	Thom. Hazen Merrill, Jr.	November 25	Hazen and Emma

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
1886			
25.	Alma Lowell Merrill	January 24	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
26.	Parley Merrill, Jr.	September 11	Parley and Mary
27.	J. Taylor McNeil	November 12	James and Phebe
1887			
28.	Ada Rebecca Merrill	February 8	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
29.	Robert Marriner Kerr	March 18	Marion Joseph and Ella
30.	Ines Cyrene Jackson	April 4	Wm. Henry and Healen
31.	Wesley Hendricks Merrill	April 5	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
32.	James Newlove Merrill	April 12	Hazen and Margaret (Maggie)
33.	Carrie Rebecca Merrill	June 20	Alma and Rebecca
34.	Theodore Cardon Merrill	November 21	Marriner and Mary
1888			
35.	Charles Leo Merrill	January 13	Charles and Ortencia
36.	Rhoda Winifred McNeil	February 20	James and Phebe
37.	Roscoe Cyril Merrill	May 24	Hazen and Emma
38.	Lawrence Wood Merrill	May 30	Parley and Mary
39.	Rhoda Mildred Merrill	October 18	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
40.	Edmond Merrill Van Orden	November 29	Peter and Ida
41.	Alta Annetta Kerr	December 6	Marion Joseph and Ella
1889			
42.	Ira Edgar Merrill	March 7	Hazen and Margaret (Maggie)
43.	Ethel Eliza Jackson	April 13	Wm. Henry and Healen
44.	Erma Almira Merrill	May 31	Alma and Rebecca
45.	Cecil Alva Merrill	September 22	Marriner and Mary
1890			
46.	Elbert Clark Van Orden	January 23	Peter and Ida
47.	Marian Irene Merrill	February 7	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
48.	Jennie Cyrene Merrill	February 10	Parley and Mary
49.	Preston Merrill McNeil	May 3	James and Phebe
50.	Myrtha May Merrill	May 23	Parley and Emma
51.	Alfred Adrain Merrill	December 12	Alma and Rebecca
52.	Peter Bertrand Van Orden	June 26	Peter and Ida
1891			
53.	Marriner Willis Hendricks	September 3	William and Rhoda

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
54.	Edna Boletta Merrill.....	September 21..	Hazen and Emma
55.	Nathan Doris Merrill.....	September 26..	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
56.	Vera Alice Kerr.....	October 8.....	Marion Joseph and Ella
57.	William Paul Merrill.....	October 10.....	William and Lucy
58.	Ora Ione Jackson.....	October 28.....	Wm. Henry and Healen
59.	Athol Wood Merrill.....	November 11..	Hazen and Margaret 1892 (Maggie)
60.	Roswell Edward Merrill..	January 18.....	Marriner and Mary
61.	Leslie Shepard Merrill...	February 9.....	Marriner and Eliza Lucina
62.	Willard Alvin Merrill.....	February 19....	Willard and Bessie
63.	Velma Ethel McNeil.....	June 21.....	James and Phebe
64.	Guy Edward Merrill.....	July 14.....	Charles and Chloe
65.	Harvey Harrison Merrill	September 10..	Parley and Mary
66.	Marriner William Hendricks	November 11..	Saul and Elizabeth 1893 (Libbie)
67.	Ruel Durby Merrill.....	January 24.....	Alma and Rebecca
68.	John Cardon Merrill.....	April 4.....	William and Lucy
69.	Nancy Cyrene Kerr.....	April 29.....	Marion Joseph and Ella
70.	Mazel Melburn Merrill...	September 25..	Hazen and Margaret (Maggie)
71.	Reynold Cluff Merrill.....	October 2.....	Willard and Bessie
72.	Calvin Cardon Merrill....	October 20.....	Marriner and Mary
73.	Annie Esmerilda Merrill	November 26..	Alma and Almira Esmer- 1894 ilda
74.	Lorin Asa Hendricks.....	March 11.....	Saul and Elizabeth (Libbie)
75.	Veda Adella Merrill.....	May 3.....	Hazen and Emma
76.	Doral Philo Jackson.....	July 14.....	Wm. Henry and Healen
77.	Edgar Lionel Merrill.....	October 29.....	Edgar and Clara 1895
78.	Asa Donald Merrill.....	January 19.....	Parley and Mary
79.	Harris Olonzo Van Orden.....	February 20....	Peter and Ida
80.	Kenneth Wood Merrill....	March 16.....	Marriner and Mary
81.	Elva Mahala McNeil.....	March 27.....	James and Phebe
82.	Keith Cardon Merrill.....	April 1.....	William and Lucy
83.	Lurea Hendricks.....	May 2.....	J. W. (Saul) and Elizabeth (Libbie)
84.	Don Clayton Merrill.....	May 16.....	Charles and Chloe

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
85.	Loenza Merrill Barnett	June 20	John and Hattie
86.	Aaron Utilis Merrill	July 15	Willard and Bessie
87.	Clarence Revere Merrill	July 22	Parley and Emma
88.	LaRue Hendricks		
	Merrill	August 3	Alma and Rebecca
89.	LeRoy Conrad Funk	September 18	Clarence and Laura
90.	Alice Winifred Merrill	November 30	Hazen and Margaret
		1896	(Maggie)
91.	Orval Hendricks Merrill	March 20	Edgar and Clara
92.	Vera Stoddard Merrill	June 19	Charles and Anna Victoria
93.	Lola Ensign Merrill	August 13	Lewis and Effie
94.	Erwin Merrill Jackson	August 27	Wm. Henry and Healen
95.	Merlin Thatcher		
	Van Orden	September 7	Peter and Ida
96.	Abigail Hendricks	September 30	J. W. (Saul) and Elizabeth
		1897	(Libbie)
97.	Maria Merrill	January 29	Willard and Bessie
98.	Emma Gwendoline		
	Merrill	February 3	Hazen and Emma
99.	Ruby Leora Merrill	February 12	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
100.	Kathleen Cardon Merrill	February 17	William and Lucy
101.	Carmen Ercell Funk	February 18	Clarence and Laura
102.	Russell Goudin Merrill	February 18	Marriner and Mary
103.	Ethel Merrill Barnett	April 15	John and Hattie
104.	Florence Ellen Merrill	May 10	Parley and Mary
105.	Ella May Kerr	September 30	Marion Joseph and Ella
106.	Phebe Ann Merrill	December 12	Alma and Rebecca
107.	Ortencia Hendricks	1898	
	Merrill	February 4	Charles and Chloe
108.	Rhoda Lucile Merrill	March 15	Hazen and Margaret
			(Maggie)
109.	Ray Stoddard Merrill	March 29	Charles and Anna Victoria
110.	Oretta Dudley Merrill	April 4	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
111.	Myla Ensign Merrill	June 11	Lewis and Effie
112.	Cethel Jay Van Orden	June 15	Peter and Ida
113.	Clarinda Maud Merrill	August 3	William and Lucy
		1899	
114.	Norma Merrill	January 8	Edgar and Clara
115.	Alford Cardon Merrill	February 20	Marriner and Mary
116.	Joseph Hyde Merrill	March 18	Joseph and Laura

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
117.	Dee Lavere Funk.....	May 19.....	Clarence and Laura
118.	Reno Olsen Merrill.....	June 6.....	Hazen and Emma
119.	Vernal Merrill.....	July 9.....	Ezra and Mary Ann (Molly)
120.	Edna Ensign Merrill.....	August 4.....	Lewis and Effie
121.	Loila Dudley Merrill.....	September 6....	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
122.	Rosley Cluff Merrill.....	October 17.....	Willard and Bessie
123.	Vernon Royal Merrill.....	October 18.....	Parley and Emma
124.	Eliza Zelka Merrill.....	November 9....	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
125.	Hazel Lavon Merrill.....	December 27....	Parley and Mary
126.	Ethelia Fern Merrill.....	December 29....	Alma and Rebecca

1900

127.	Ivin Stoddard Merrill.....	January 15.....	Charles and Anna Victoria
128.	Audene Merrill.....	March 18.....	Edgar and Clara
129.	Leland Homer Merrill....	May 24.....	Fred and Ida
130.	Ira King Hendricks.....	September 2....	J. W. (Saul) and Elizabeth (Libbie)
131.	Annie Hyde Merrill.....	November 2....	Joseph and Laura
132.	Daphney Merrill Sharp..	November 22.	Joseph and Emma

1901

133.	Eva Thomson Merrill....	January 26.....	Hazen and Margaret
134.	LaVille Hendricks		(Maggie)
	Merrill	March 15.....	Charles and Chloe
135.	Ariel Cardon Merrill.....	March 18.....	William and Lucy
136.	Milton Rees Merrill.....	April 3.....	Lorin and Laura
137.	Venna Merrill.....	April 8.....	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
138.	Olonzo David		
	Merrill, Jr.	May 21.....	Olonzo and Martha Lou- isine (Lou)
139.	Cyril Reed Funk.....	June 9.....	Clarence and Laura
140.	Albert Marion		
	Merrill, Jr.	July 4.....	Albert and Julia
141.	Claudia Lucile Funk.....	August 11.....	James and Lucy

1902

142.	Marriner Hendricks		
	Merrill	February 8....	Alma and Rebecca
143.	Idella Van 'Orden.....	March 4.....	Peter and Ida
144.	Elda Rebecca Kerr.....	May 6.....	Marion Joseph and Ella
145.	Amos Lyman Merrill.....	May 10.....	Amos and Eliza
146.	Beth Merrill Sharp.....	May 12.....	Joseph and Emma
147.	Rulon Stoddard Merrill..	May 15.....	Charles and Anna Victoria

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
148.	Rufus Taft Merrill.....	September 7...	Parley and Mary
149.	Virgil Rees Merrill.....	September 28..	Lorin and Laura
150.	Ida ElRita Merrill.....	November 20..	Fred and Ida
151.	Casper Whittle Merrill..	November 24..	Olonzo and Martha Lou- 1903 isine (Lou)
152.	Gertrude Hendricks.....	January 4.....	J. W. (Saul) and Elizabeth (Libbie)
153.	Edith Hyde Merrill.....	January 5.....	Joseph and Laura
154.	Irma Berneice Merrill....	January 15.....	Hazen and Emma
155.	Atha Merrill.....	May 29.....	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
156.	Malcolm Hendricks Merrill	June 28.....	Edgar and Clara
157.	Owen Hendricks Merrill	August 6.....	Charles and Chloe
158.	Gayla Roxanna Funk.....	September 15..	Clarence and Laura
159.	Asa June Rees Merrill....	October 18.....	Lorin and Laura
160.	Jay McCann Merrill.....	October 22.....	Ezra and Mary Ann (Molly)
161.	Eleise Cardon Merrill....	November 12..	William and Lucy
162.	Mazel Wood Van Orden..	November 26..	Peter and Ida
1904			
163.	Ruth Merrill	January 5.....	Alma and Rebecca
164.	Raymona Lewis Merrill..	January 8.....	Albert and Julia
165.	Rowland Hyde Merrill....	January 11.....	Joseph and Laura
166.	Stanley Lewis Sharp.....	February 23...	Joseph and Emma
167.	Phyllis Janet Merrill....	May 18.....	Hazen and Margaret
168.	James William Funk, Jr.	September 18..	James and Lucy (Maggie)
169.	Vernon Newlove Merrill	October 24.....	Amos and Eliza
170.	Warren Merrill Hendricks	October 28.....	J. W. (Saul) and Elizabeth (Libbie)
171.	Georgia Merrill.....	December 22...	Olonzo and Mary
172.	Landell Stoddard Merrill	December 30...	Charles and Anna Victoria
1905			
173.	Hazel Merrill	January 18.....	Fred and Ida
174.	Ida Wynona Kerr.....	May 10.....	Marion Joseph and Ella
175.	Glacus Godfrey Merrill..	May 27.....	Willard and Bessie
176.	Matthias Wood Merrill..	July 14.....	Alma and Rebecca
177.	Mary Frances Merrill....	August 6.....	Parley and Mary
178.	Denzil Reid Merrill.....	August 16.....	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
179.	Harold Rees Merrill.....	September 8....	Lorin and Laura
180.	Evelyn Van Orden.....	October 4.....	Peter and Ida

1906

181.	Victor Merrill Johnson..	February 24...	Victor and Elna
182.	Leah Dudley Merrill.....	March 23.....	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
183.	Erma Jenette Merrill....	May 27.....	Amos and Eliza
184.	Taylor Hyde Merrill.....	June 2.....	Joseph and Laura
185.	Vernor Hendricks Merrill	June 2.....	Edgar and Clara
186.	Virgil Merrill. (Twins)	June 2.....	Edgar and Clara
187.	Theo McCann Merrill.....	August 24.....	Ezra and Mary Ann
188.	Osmond Marriner Merrill	September 2...	Hazen and Emma
189.	Lewis Jack Merrill.....	October 17.....	Albert and Julia

1907

190.	Fred Homer Merrill.....	February 6.....	Fred and Ida
191.	Junitte Merrill.....	March 29.....	Alma and Almira Esmer- ilda
192.	George Arthur Lewis, Jr.	April 13.....	George and Alva Retta
193.	Leah Merrill.....	April 16.....	William and Lucy
194.	Dean Rees Merrill.....	May 26.....	Lorin and Laura
195.	Mabel Van Orden.....	June 17.....	Peter and Ida
196.	Rilda Merrill.....	July 11.....	Alma and Rebecca
197.	Ruth Merrill.....	August 5.....	Ambrose and Lydia
198.	Olive Merrill.....	November 7...	Olonzo and Mary
199.	Myron Wells Merrill.....	November 14..	Parley and Mary

1908

200.	Thais Abia Merrill.....	March 8.....	Edgar and Clara
201.	Almira Merrill Lewis.....	April 13.....	George and Alva Retta
202.	Helen May Merrill.....	May 2.....	Albert and Julia
203.	Eugene Hyde Merrill.....	June 25.....	Joseph and Laura
204.	Velferd Merrill Van Orden	July 26.....	Peter and Ida
205.	Lynwood Merrill (Adopted)	September 24..	Lewis and Effie
206.	Foster Cluff Merrill.....	September 26..	Willard and Bessie

1909

207.	Alwyn Lowe Merrill.....	January 15.....	Leon and Bertha
208.	Marriner Wood Lowe Merrill	January 16.....	Preston and Millie

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
209.	Anna Stoddard Merrill	February 28	Charles and Anna Victoria
210.	Cleopha Richards	March 12	Thomas and Hilda
211.	Laura Merrill	May 30	Lorin and Laura
212.	Gayle Jensen	June 1	Cyrus and Abigail Orella
213.	Jean Dudley Merrill	June 22	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
214.	Sarah Lucille Merrill	June 27	Amos and Eliza
215.	Thelma Johnson	August 22	Victor and Elna
216.	Claud L. Lewis	September 4	George and Alva Retta
217.	Philinda Merrill	September 13	Olonzo and Mary
218.	Vermont Merrill	November 15	Alma and Rebecca
219.	Phyllis Alene Merrill	November 30	Albert and Julia
220.	Ambrose Pond Merrill, Jr.	December 14	Ambrose and Lydia
221.	Ardella Hendricks	1910	
	Merrill	January 16	Charles and Chloe
222.	Marriner Merrill		
	Morrison	February 14	Andrew and Hattie
223.	Russell Homer Merrill	May 28	Fred and Ida
224.	Jane Lowe Merrill	August 27	Preston and Millie
225.	Berta Jean Jensen	October 7	Cyrus and Abigail Orella
226.	Alice Merrill	October 7	Ezra and Mary Ann (Molly)
227.	Edith Merrill Funk	November 13	James and Lucy
228.	Sarah Merrill	December 25	Olonzo and Mary
		1911	
229.	Alva Merrill Lewis	February 4	George and Alva Retta
230.	Ann Almira Merrill	October 26	Leon and Bertha
231.	Lorin Christian Merrill	December 10	Lorin and Laura
		1912	
232.	Naomi Merrill	January 1	Alma and Rebecca
233.	Beth Lowe Merrill	January 16	Preston and Millie
234.	Hattie Merrill Morrison	January 23	Andrew and Hattie
235.	Beryl Merrill	February 26	William and Lucy
236.	Heber Kimball Merrill, Jr.	May 23	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
237.	Cyrus Merrill Jensen	May 24	Cyrus and Abigail Orella
238.	Edith LeOtta Merrill	August 8	Fred and Ida
239.	David Marriner Merrill	August 12	Amos and Eliza
240.	Thomas Stephen Merrill	November 16	Ambrose and Lydia
241.	Clara Theola Merrill	December 3	Edgar and Clara

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
-------	------	---------------	------------------

1913

242.	Hyrum Waldo Merrill	February 5	Willard and Bessie
243.	Alta Van Orden	March 17	Peter and Ida
244.	Adonia Merrill Johnsen	June 19	Erastus and Nellie
245.	Alex. Standley Merrill	July 4	Olonzo and Mary
246.	Robert Lowe Merrill	August 3	Preston and Millie
247.	Peter Merrill	December 30	Alma and Rebecca
248.	Marcus Christopher Funk	December 31	James and Lucy

1914

249.	Melvin Merrill Richards	May 11	Thomas and Hilda
250.	Lillian Merrill Morrison	June 8	Andrew and Hattie
251.	Anna Johnson	September 12	Victor and Elna

1915

252.	Harriet Merrill	February 14	Olonzo and Mary
253.	Erma Merrill Johnsen	March 7	Erastus and Nellie
254.	Dorothy Merrill	March 28	Fred and Ida
255.	Ruth Evelyn Merrill	April 26	Leon and Bertha
256.	Laura Hyde Merrill	June 3	Joseph and Laura
257.	Alton Drysdale Merrill	June 13	Amos and Eliza
258.	Ernest Merrill Morrison	July 30	Andrew and Hattie
259.	Dorothy Lowe Merrill	September 1	Preston and Millie
260.	Don Merrill Van Orden	September 16	Peter and Ida
261.	Arlo Franklin Johnson	December 2	Victor and Elna

1916

262.	Orlo Merrill Johnsen	June 28	Erastus and Nellie
263.	Alice Merrill	August 29	Olonzo and Mary

1917

264.	Grace Richards	March 16	Thomas and Hilda
265.	Erastus Conway Johnsen	July 18	Erastus and Nellie
266.	Rebecca Merrill	July 31	Fred and Ida
267.	Emily Merrill	October 28	Ambrose and Lydia

1918

268.	Liona Merrill	July 21	Lorin and Laura
269.	Samuel Wood Merrill	October 5	Olonzo and Mary

1919

270.	Leonard Elmer Olson	March 15	Leonard and Lenora
271.	Margaret Marie Johnsen	September 1	Erastus and Nellie
272.	Betty Jane Merrill (Adopted)	September 15	Melvin and Amy

Numerical

Order	Name	Date of Birth	Names of Parents
1920			
273.	Elna Richards	May 27.....	Thomas and Hilda
274.	Julia Merrill	August 17.....	Olonzo and Mary
275.	Annie Rigby.....	August 30.....	Martin and Loretta
1921			
276.	Irene Olson.....	August 5.....	Leonard and Lenora
1922			
277.	Mary Louise Hale.....	March 17.....	Sumner and Anna Mae
1923			
278.	Martin Merrill Rigby.....	February 24....	Martin and Loretta
279.	Katheryn Ann Richards	June 11.....	Thomas and Hilda
280.	Norma Merrill Johnsen..	October 22....	Erastus and Nellie
281.	Wilford Jonsson		
	Merrill, Jr.....	December 7.....	Wilford and Ethel
282.	Marjorie Stephens	1924	
	Merrill, Jr.	November 6....	Ambrose and Lydia
283.	George Elroy Rigby.....	November 19....	Martin and Loretta
284.	Nellie Katherine	1925	
	Johnsen	April 3.....	Erastus and Nellie
285.	Wendle Merrill Olson....	November 30....	Leonard and Lenora
1926			
286.	June Lee Merrill.....	January 27.....	Wilford and Ethel
1927			
287.	Stephen Merrill Johnsen	May 8.....	Erastus and Nellie
1928			
288.	Seth Merrill Johnsen.....	November 4....	Erastus and Nellie
1929			
289.	Arland Eugene Olson....	July 7.....	Leonard and Lenora
290.	Derry Rae Merrill	1932	
	(Adopted)	January 23.....	Heber and Oretta (Ora)
1935			
291.	Ronald Kay Rigby.....	May 2.....	Martin and Loretta

Chapter 20

STATISTICAL DATA REGARDING THE FAMILY OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

Marriner Wood Merrill was the father of 46 children. Of these, 24 were boys and 22 were girls. Five of the children (2 boys and 3 girls) died in infancy; those reaching maturity therefore numbered 41. Of these 41, the number who have passed away up to the present time (April, 1937) are 10 men and 6 women, making a total of 16 of the children who have died.

The grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill total 291 up to April, 1937, and there will probably be few, if any, more. Of these, 3 were adopted. Of the total, 148 were boys and 143 were girls.

A statistical record of the family supplied by Rhoda Merrill Hendricks gave the following information up to 1935.

Number of grandchildren who had died: Males, 35; Females, 29.

Number of great-grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill: Boys, 226; Girls, 203. Number of great-grandchildren who had died: Males, 19; Females 11.

Number of great-great-grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill: Boys, 19; Girls, 12. Number of great-great-grandchildren who had died: Males, 1; Females, 0.

The above figures therefore give the posterity of Marriner Wood Merrill up to 1935 as 417 boys and 380 girls, a total of 797. Of this number (using the data for the children up to April, 1937, and of the others up to 1935) 116 (67 males and 49 females) had passed away and 681 (350 males and 331 females) were still living.

Chapter 21

EDUCATIONAL TRAINING AND ACTIVITIES OF THE CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF MARRINER WOOD MERRILL

On September 15, 1933, A. L. (Lowell) Merrill of Pocatello, Idaho, son of Alma Merrill and grandson of Marriner Wood Merrill, wrote me with reference to the history of the Merrill family which he had heard at the recent family reunion was being written. He said: "I think this is fine and if I can render any assistance I would be happy to do so. I have one thought, however, that I would like to see considered and that is showing how many college degrees there are in the Merrill family and the names of the different colleges and universities that have conferred degrees upon various members of the family. I am inclined to think that we would be utterly amazed at the number. * * * While, of course, college degrees do not mean everything and are not a measure of a man's ability, yet at the same time they do reflect a degree of intelligence and interest. If a family produces men and women in all walks of life, many of whom have received the highest degree colleges and universities can bestow, it argues for a high intelligence of the family and a matter worthy of note. Concretely, therefore, my suggestion would be that in this book there be included the number and character of college degrees and the colleges conferring the same."

This suggestion was accordingly given consideration and acted upon. Lowell's personal interest in educational training was evidenced by the fact that he obtained the Bachelor of Arts degree from the Brigham Young College and the Bachelor of Laws degree from the Harvard University Law School.

In preparing and summarizing the material for this chapter, however, it seemed advisable to broaden the scope of the report and to include not only the names of colleges and universities attended and the degrees conferred by them

upon the family, but also the total number of the children and grandchildren of Marriner W. Merrill attending college, whether or not degrees were received, the number attending each institution mentioned, the number doing graduate work as well as undergraduate work, and the number engaging in educational work—teaching or administrative work in the elementary schools, high schools, and colleges or universities. This information has therefore been collected and is here included. It was desired to have the data on this subject complete up to 1937, but as some of the grandchildren are not yet of college age the final numbers will be somewhat larger. Furthermore, it is possible that the educational data for all the members of the family were not given in complete detail up to 1937. However, as the record stands it is both interesting and informative.

When it is recalled that neither Marriner Wood Merrill nor his wives had formal educational advantages and that their schooling was very elementary in character and limited in extent, it is all the more remarkable that they should have been so interested in providing educational opportunities for their children. These in turn then inspired their children with the ambitious desire to acquire the best education possible in preparing themselves for their life's work. No doubt the fundamental Mormon philosophy about eternal progression had much to do with this commendable attitude. Ideas such as the following are commonplace among Mormon youth: "The glory of God is intelligence." "Man cannot be saved in ignorance." "A man is saved no faster than he gains knowledge." "As God is, so man may become." These statements, sincerely believed, have undoubtedly been effective in stimulating educational ideals.

Educational Training and Activities of the Children

Thirty-five of the children of Marriner Wood Merrill attended college, a high percentage considering the early

struggles of the family under the pioneering conditions of the time. It should be stated, however, that although the work done in the colleges in Utah in the earlier days was not of the same high standard as that of today, some of it being of high school grade, as judged by present standards, it was of the highest quality that could be provided there under the prevailing conditions.

The following tabulation gives the record by institutions.

Colleges Attended, Type of Work Taken, Degrees Received

Name of College	Number taking under-graduate work	Number taking graduate work	Number receiving degrees		
			Bachelor	Master	Doctor
Brigham Young College	25		1		
University of Utah*	8		2		
Agricultural College of Utah	16	2	8		
University of Illinois		1		1	
University of Chicago	1	4	1	1	
Leland Stanford Junior University	1	1			1 (Ph.D.)
University of Michigan	2	1	1	1	
Northwestern University Medical School	2				2 (M.D.)
Oswego Normal School	1				
Harvard University	1	2		2	
Iowa State College		2			
Ohio State University		1			
University of Minnesota		1			
University of Wisconsin		1			
Cornell University		2			
Johns Hopkins University		1			1 (Ph.D.)
Washington University (St. Louis)	1	1			1 (Ph.D.)

Twelve of the sons and daughters of Marriner Wood Merrill taught in the elementary schools, two were principals, and one was a superintendent; four taught in high schools or Church academies, and three were principals; and seven taught in colleges or universities, and four were deans or directors.

*The University of Utah was originally known as the University of Deseret, and some of the older children of the Merrill family attended it when it had that name. The name was changed to the University of Utah in February, 1892.

Educational Training and Activities of the Grandchildren

One hundred and forty-nine of the grandchildren of Mariner Wood Merrill have attended college up to the present time (1937). The following tabulation gives the record by institutions.

Colleges Attended, Type of Work Taken, Degrees Received

Name of College	Number taking under-graduate work	Number taking graduate work	Number receiving degrees		
			Bachelor	Master	Doctor
Brigham Young College	45		1		
Utah Agricultural College	82		38	2	
University of Utah	31	4	18	2	
Kirksville, Mo., School of Osteopathy	1				1(D.O.)
Western Reserve University Medical School	1				1(M.D.)
Needles School of Optometry, Kansas City, Mo.	2				
Los Angeles School of Optometry..		1			
Ocular School of Science, San Francisco		1			
University of Southern California..	1	1	1	1	
University of Southern California Dental College	3				3(D.D.S.)
Palmer's School of Chiropractic, Davenport, Iowa	2				
Oregon State Agricultural College	3		2		
Harvard University		1		1	
Harvard University Law School....	2		2		
Cornell University	1				
Link's Business College, Boise, Idaho	1				
Leland Stanford Junior University	3	3	3	3	1(Ph.D.)
Leland Stanford Junior University Medical School	1				1(M.D.)
University of Berlin	1	1			
University of Idaho		2			
University of Washington		1			
University of Chicago		1			
University of Chicago Law School	1				1(J.D.)

Name of College	Number taking under- graduate work	Number taking graduate work	Number receiving degrees		
			Bachelor	Master	Doctor
University of Chicago Rush Medical College		1			
Henager's Business College	1				
University of Iowa	1				
University of Oregon	1				
Northwestern University Medical School	1				1 (M.D.)
Northwestern University School of Pharmacology	1	1 (Ph.C.)			
University in Mexico City		1			
Sorbonne University, Paris		1			
Johns Hopkins University Medical School	1	1			1 (M.D.)
Traphagan School of Fashions, New York City	1				
State Teachers College, Chico, California	1	1	1		
George Washington University Law School	1				
Iowa State College	1	1		1	
New York University		2			
National University Law School....	2	1	2	1	1 (S.J.D.)
Texas Technological College	1		1		
Columbia University	1	3			
Columbia University Post-Gradu- ate School of Medicine		1			
University of California	3	3			1 (Ph.D.)
Worshem College for Morticians, Chicago	1				
Brigham Young University	8	1	3	1	
Michigan State Agricultural College		2		2	
Saint Louis University Medical School	1				1 (M.D.)
Weber College	7				
Ricks College	8				
University of Michigan Law School	1		1		
Schenectady Electrical School	1				
University of Illinois School of Medicine	3		1		3 (M.D.)

Name of College	Number taking under-graduate work	Number taking graduate work	Number receiving degrees		
			Bachelor	Master	Doctor
University of Pennsylvania Post-Graduate School of Medicine.....		1			
University of Idaho, Southern Branch	3				

Twenty of the grandchildren of Marriner Wood Merrill taught in the elementary schools, two were principals, and two were superintendents; sixteen taught in high schools, and one was principal; and seven taught in colleges or universities.

